PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

C. V. MEREDITH
E. V. VALENTINE

Editor of the Magazine
WILLIAM G. STANARD

Reprinted in U.S.A.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Assembly of Virginia, 1919, Tercentenary of</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book Notices</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrd, William (First), Letters of</td>
<td>167, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-1629</td>
<td>33, 140, 260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genealogy: Gorsuch and Lovelace</td>
<td>187, 389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grymes</td>
<td>184, 403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lovelace (England)</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes and Queries</td>
<td>69, 169, 339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preston Papers</td>
<td>42, 156, 309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revolution, Virginia State Troops in</td>
<td>62, 336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roll of Honor, Virginians Who Have Died in the War</td>
<td>1, 101, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills)</td>
<td>50, 150, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia in 1681-82</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia Historical Society, Members of</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Notes</td>
<td>70, 169, 350</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ROLL OF HONOR

VIRGINIANS WHO HAVE DIED IN THE WAR FOR FREEDOM

With the end of the year this list has been completed as far as it is possible at this time, though there are several important omissions.

First, the names of officers and men in the army who died in the United States before March 8, 1918 when the publication of such names was begun in the OFFICIAL BULLETIN. The War Department states that these names will be published in the future; but that now the records are in such constant use for allotments, that they cannot be spared for copying.

Second, officers and men of the Marine Corps, who died in the United States during the war. No such list has been published, and our application to the headquarters of the corps has, as yet, received no reply.

Of course a number of names in both classes have been obtained from our local newspapers, and are in our list.

Third, officers and men reported as missing in action and never otherwise accounted for. As soon as time will admit the compiler will examine all the lists of missing and check them by the "Corrections," The remainder will be printed in our Magazine.
Through the kindness of Hon. A. J. Montague, representative for this district, and the Navy Department, we have received a full list of all officers and men in the Navy from Virginia who died from any cause during the war. The list sent us does not, however, give cause, place or date of death. We already had, from local newspapers, details in regard to some of the names. The others, of whom we only know that they died during the war, are indicated by a *.

As soon as the lists referred to are made public or accessible by the Army and Marine Corps, they will be published in this Magazine.

The lists we have have compiled are so long that they will have to be printed in sections.

It is well to repeat that the date at the end of each notice is that of the publication of the casualty. Immediately preceding this is the emergency address, usually that of the nearest relative. When not otherwise use stated, and when the place of death from disease is not given, it will be understood that the subject of the notice was in the American Expeditionary Forces. Abbreviations used to indicate rank well be readily understood. The others are: k.=killed in action; w.=died from wounds received in action.

(Including reports Oct. 1, 1918–Feb. 21, 1919–Section I.)

George W. Acty, pr., disease. Mrs Alice Acty, Radiant, Madison Co. (Dec. 4)
Leonard George Adams, pr., k. Jim Adams, 835 Oxford St., Danville. (Jan. 23)
Thomas G. Adams, pr., k. Son of late Martin Adams, Gainesboro. (Nov. 17)
Emory S. Adkins, pr., disease. James Adkins, Virgilina. (Dec. 12)
Oral Adkins, pr., k., Oct. 15. Son of William Adkins, Cross Keys. (Nov. 17)
Frank Adkinson, pr., w. Stephen P. Adkinson, Bedford. (Dec. 28)
James Edgar Albert, aged 21, corp., k. Son of late Charles Albert, Belfast Mills, Russell Co. (Nov. 29)  
Frederick L. Alderman, pr., k. Mrs Ellen Alderman, R. F. D. 3, Willis. (Dec. 26)  
Edgar P. Alexander, pr., disease. Rev. C. L. Alexander, 29 Oak St., Petersburg. (Dec. 29)  
James William Alexander, pr., k. John B. Alexander, R. F. D. 1, Lebanon. (Jan. 15)  
Bernard D. Allen, pr., Marines, k. Roland D. Allen, King and Queen C. H. (Dec. 9)  
Cornelius Allen, pr, disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Lunenburg. (Nov. 2)  
James Allen, pr., disease. Miss Rose Allen, 726 Sterling St., Petersburg. (Nov. 26)  
Leonard T. Allen, aged 21, pr., disease., Oct. 11. (Native of Nelson Co.) Son of Mrs Lottie Gregory, 631 E. Main St., Richmond. (Nov. 13)  
Oscar T. Almarode, pr., k. Mrs Laura E. Almarode, R. F. D. 1, Greenville. (Dec. 5)  
Thomas Eugene Almond, aged 23, pr., disease, Oct 13. Son of Mrs Mary Fallwell and the late Thonas Almond, Bocock near Lynchburg. (Nov. 12)  
Galvin Jack Altice, pr., w. John S. Altice, R. F. D., Redwood. (Dec. 12)  
James C. Amiss, C. M. M. U. S. N; Home: 1123, 23d St; Newport News.*  
Newton E. Ancarrow, Lt; k., Nov. 3. Son of Newton E. Ancarrow, 2003 W. Grace St, Richmond. (Nov. 30)  
Warrick A. Anders, pr., k. Preston Anders, Independence. (Jan. 27)
Charles Ben. Anderson, pr., disease. Mrs Nannie Anderson, Scottsville. (Nov. 21)

George Wayne Anderson Jr., aged 23, Capt., k., Nov. 1. Son of Col George Wayne Anderson, 1033 W. Grace St., Richmond. (No. 29)


Paul C. Anderson, Corp., k. Mrs Mollie Anderson, Orkney Springs, Shenandoah Co. (Nov. 25)

Hambledon F. Andrews, pr., k. Mrs Ida Andrews, Central Point. (Nov. 14)

Harrison P. Andrews, pr., disease. Mrs Susan Andrews, Evington. (Nov. 11)

Henry A. Andrews, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Phoenix. (Nov. 16)

John Anean, pr., k. Home: Hopewell. (Dec. 18)


Adair Archer, aged 24, sergt. (rec. for commission), disease at Camp Grant. Ills. Son of W. W. Archer, 508 E. Franklin St, Richmond (Oct 7)


Peach E. Armentrout, pr., disease. Mrs Pearl Armentrout, Keascotaum. (Oct 28)

Tommie R. Armis, pr., k. Robert J. Armis, Keysville. (Nov. 29)

Charles Armistead, pr., disease, in week ending Oct 11, at Camp Merritt, N. J. Home: Clover. (Oct 19)

John Armstrong, pr., aged 21, disease, Oct 10, at Fort McHenry, Md. Son of Dr James A. Armstrong, Union Mills. (Oct 16)
Andrew W. Arnold, Corp., k., Oct 23. Son of Mrs Bettie Arnold, 712 No. 27th St. Richmond. (Jan 1)
Henry Arrington, pr., disease. Home: Elkton. (Dec. 18)
Stewart Ashby, pr., disease, at Camp Dix, Oct 11. Son of B. S. Ashby, Accomac. (Oct 16)
William Slater Ashbrook, pr., k., Oct 4. Son of T. P. Ashbrook, 2518 Semmes Ave; Richmond. (Dec 12)
George L. Ashworth, pr., disease. George L. Ashworth, R. F. D. 2, Spencer. (Jan. 6)
Charlie E. Atkins, pr., disease. John T. Atkins, R. F. D. 1, Atkins. (Dec. 6)
Oral B. Atkins, pr., w. William E. Atkins, R. F. D. 1, Harrisonburg. (Nov. 21)
Ernest L. Austin, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Brookneal. (Oct 26)
Samuel Austin, pr., accident. James Austin, Meadowville. (Oct 23)
Samuel J. Austin, pr., w. John W. Austin, Fincastle. (Jan.2)
Lonnie Joseph Bacon, aged 22, pr., Marines, k., Nov. 1. Son of Mrs Martha Bacon, Lynchburg. (Nov. 23)
Richard H. Bagby, pr., disease. Mrs Norma Bagby, Atlee. (Dec. 5)
Charles Bagwell, pr., disease. Home: Onancock. (Dec. 21)
Carrington E. Bailey, pr., k. Mrs Minna Bailey, R. F. D. 2, Nokesville. (Nov. 11)
Courtney B. Bailey, pr., k. Mrs Lucy M. Bailey, R. F. D. 1, Phoenix. (Nov. 8)
John E. Bailey, pr., w. Samuel Bailey, Keokee, (Dec. 10)
Samuel E. Bailey, pr., w. Mrs Anna Bailey, Painter, Accomac Co. (Nov. 25)
Willie Raymond Baines pr., disease. Wm T. Brown, Franklin. (Oct. 21)
Clifton O. Baker, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: R. F. D. 8, Middletown. (Nov. 9)
Elijah Baker, pr., disease. Mrs Lina Baker, Boykins. (Oct. 17)
William E. Baker, pr., k. William E. Baker, Magnolia. (Nov. 27)
Armistead Ball, pr., disease, Armistead Ball, Edwarndsville. (Oct. 28)
James G. Ball, pr., w. Home: News Ferry. (Dec. 22)
John Ball, pr., k. Enz [sic] Ball, Swords Creek. (Jan. 15)
Cyrus Ballentine, pr., disease, in week ending Feb. 7, at Fort Bayard, N. M. Home 815 Country St., Portsmouth. (Feb. 15)
Randolph Banister, pr., disease. Mrs Jennie Banister, Millwood. (Dec. 23)
S. Bernard Banks, corp., k. Son of Lucius Banks, Clarksville. (Dec. 9)
Scholar Banks, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Newport News, Va. Home: Lee Hall. (Nov. 23)
William Banks, pr., disease. Mrs Flora Banks, Covington. (Oct. 3)
Lafayette Barbie, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 3, Concord. (Nov. 16)
Howard T. Barger, Lt., w. Oct. Son of W. K. Barger, Lynchburg. (Nov. 30)
Lawrence Guy Barger, aged 24, k., Oct. 6. Son of Mrs Maggie Barger, Buchanan. (Nov. 25)
John Barker, pr., w. Mrs Mary Barker, R. F. D. 2, Park. (Nov. 4)
Edward M. Barksdale, pr., k. Edward M. Barksdale, 212 Franklin St., Petersburg. (Feb. 12)

Frank Barnett, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 29, at Fort Mc Henry, Md. Home: Franklin. (Dec. 7)


Gordon M. Barrett, pr., k. Julia Hughes, R. F. D. 1, Benhams. (Nov. 25)

Paul Simpson Barrow, aged 27, U. S. N. (training for Commission) disease, Oct 2, at Naval Base Hospital, Hampton Roads. Son of Hazel E. Brown Farmville. (Oct. 5)

Len Bartee, pr., disease. Mrs Fronia Bartee, Guineas Mills. (Oct. 21)

Clayton W. Bartleson, pr. k. Mrs Anna C. Bartleson, Ray. (Nov. 8)


Urbane F. Bass, Lt., Medical Corps, w. Mrs Maude L. Bass, 506 11th St., Fredricksburg. (Dec. 27)

Archer Bates, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Cartersville. (Nov. 2)


Roy A. Bazzarre, pr., k. T'W. Bazzarre, Lowmoor. (Jan. 31)

Edward W. Beal, sergt., disease. Mrs Beatrice A. Beal, R. F. D. 2. Scottsville. (Dec. 2)

Thomas V. Beale, pr., k. Robert N. Beale, Newsoms. (Nov. 11)

Cleveland G. Beard, pr., disease. Lynn Beard, Mince Springs. (Nov. 29)


Frank R. Beasley, pr., k. Mrs Mattie M. Beasley, Schuyler. (Nov. 25)

Henry C. Beasley, aged 21, pr., w. Nov. 20 Mrs Martha S. Ferrell, Saxe, Charlotte Co. (Dec. 21)

DeWitt Beasely, pr., k., Nov. 10. Son of Mrs Isabel Turnes, Hollywood, Appinattox Co. (Nov. 28)
(Oct. 10)
Jerry S. Beasley, sergt., k. Mrs Isabelle D. Turnes, Hollywood.  
(Dec. 2)
J. C. Beatty, aged 24, corp, k. Son of J. C. Beatty, Bluemont.  
(Nov. 8)
(Nov. 9)
Maurice Beavers, pr., k. Mrs Maggie Beavers, R. F. D. 2, Bristol.  
(Jan. 27)
Burton Elias Belcher, Lt., U. S. N; disease, Oct 27, on U. S. S. Mercury. Wife: Mrs Eleanor B. Belcher, Gloucester (Nov. 4)
Sims Belcher, sergt., k. Mrs Natilie Hall, 4 W. Hodge St., Norfolk.  
(Jan. 9)
Charles A. Bell, pr., disease. Home: Hillsbоро.  
(Feb. 8)
Clarence Bell, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25 at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: Franktown (Nov. 27)
Harry T. Bell pr., k. Thomas B. Bell, R. F. D. 2, Copper Hill.  
(Nov. 27)
Richard Bell, pr., k. Mrs Ida Bell, R. F. D. 1, Crewe.  
(Jan. 7)
(Nov. 2)
(Oct. 28)
Homer B. Benson, pr., k. John W. Benson, Middlebrook.  
(Feb. 4)
John Campbell Berkeley, pr., disease, Oct 11. Son of Nelson W. Berkeley, 309 Main St., Danville.  
(Dec. 4)
(Dec 16)
(Oct. 11)
Joe Bernoski, pr., k. Mrs Martha Flowers, West Point.  
(Dec. 3)
Arthur Berry, pr., w. John Berry, South. (Oct. 31)
John Berry, pr., disease. Home: Dumfra. [Dumfries?]. (Jan. 17)
Maxie Berry, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18,
at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Sparta. (Oct. 26)
Bemjamin Sloan Beverley, Major, disease, on U. S. transport on voyage to France. Son of J. Bradshaw Beverley, Fauquier Co. (Nov. 12)
Harry Clifford Bigelman, ensign U. S. N., disease, Oct 21,
Richard Biggers, pr., disease. Mrs Lou Biggers, Briery. (Dec. 26)
Edward Biggs, pr., disease. Mrs Martha Allen, 635, 21st St., Newport News. (Dec. 26)
Thomas O. Binford, pr., disease, in week ending Jan. 10, 1919,
Harry S. Birch, pr., disease. Andrew J. Birch, R. F. D. 1, Chincoteague. (Jan. 9)
Thomas W. Birckhead, pr., k. William Birckhead, Red Hill. (Nov. 15)
Beverley H. Bishop, pr., disease. Reece Bishop, Duffield. (Nov. 25)
Connie Bishop, pr., k. Mrs Connie Bishop, R. F. D. 1, Blackwater. (Jan. 17)
James C. Bishop, pr., disease. J. W. Bishop, Kress. (Oct. 11)
John F. Bishop, pr., k. Charles W. Bishop, R. F. D. 1, Sowers. (Dec. 2)
Thurman Bishop, sergt., disease. Mrs Lindy Taylor, Seven-Mile Ford. (Feb. 10)
John W. Black, major, disease. Mrs J. W. Black, 112 N. Harrison St., Richmond. (Jan 14)
Grover S. Blackburn, aged 26, pr., disease. Oct 4, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of late Benjamin W. Blackburn, Richmond. (Oct. 8)


Charlie Bland, pr., disease Mrs R. Bland, Freeman. (Oct. 8)

Charlie P. Blankenship, pr., k. Sammuel Blankenship, Boissevain. (Dec. 2)


John C. Bleight, pr., k. Nov. 1. Mrs J. D. Bleight, 205 Main St., Fredricksburg. (Dec. 7)


James L. Blow, pr., k. Mrs Clara E. Blow., 210 Jackson Ave; Pinners Point. (Dec. 2)

Arthur G. Blundy, aged 29, pr., w., Oct. 18. Miss Clara Blundy (sister), Milton St; Highland Park, Richmond. (Nov 16)

Joseph K. Bobst, pr., k Mrs Nora Bobst, Crozet. (Dec. 3)

Byrd W. Boggs, pr., w. Lewis A. Boggs, Bumpass. (Nov. 7)

Walter L. Bohannon, aged 23, pr., disease. Son of Mrs Ella Falwell, 2402 Venable St; Richmond. (Dec. 9)

Edward P. Bolling Corp., w., Sept 28. Son of John Bolling, Bristol (Oct 16)


Edward R. Bond, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 25, at Fort Dupont, Del. Home: Sharpo, [Sharpes?]. (Nov. 2)
William E. Bonner, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 18, at Camp Merritt, N. J. Home: 1703 Granby St., Norfolk. (Oct 26)
Rease Booker, pr., disease, between March and Nov. 8, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Jetersville. (Nov. 16)
Samuel H. Booker, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: R. F. D. 2, Sunnyside. (Nov 2)
FitzHugh L. Boothe, pr., k. Mrs W. D. Boothe, City Point. (Nov. 29)
Sterling Booth, pr., disease. Mrs Nannie C. Booth, R. F. D. 2, De Witt. (Dec 28)
Joseph Borzillo, pr., k. Angelo Borzillo; 227 43d St., Newport News. (Dec 17)
Lynn Cave Boston, pr., k. Mrs Eudora B. Boston, R. F. D. 2, Gordonsville. (Dec. 10)
Charles D. Boswell, pr., k. Mrs Dave Boswell, Chatham. Nov. 30)
Ephram Boswell, pr., disease. John Boswell, Bagleys Mills. (Nov. 25)
James E. Boteler, Lt., k. Reynolds E. Boteler, Remington. (Nov. 4)
John Botts, pr., disease, in week ending Jan. 24, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Beechland. (Feb. 1)
Horace P. Bouchelle, Lt., accident. Home: Norfolk. (Nov. 13)
Daniel F. Bourne, pr., disease. Mrs Florence C. Bourne, R. F. D. 1, Fries. (Dec. 11)
Daniel Boutchyard, pr., k. Home: Falmouth. (Dec. 18)
Harry L. Bowen, pr., w. Mrs Elizabeth Bowen, 607 Amelia St., Fredricksburg. (Nov. 25)
Frisby R. Bowden, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 18, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Chincoteague. (Oct 26)

HARRY L. BOWEN, pr., disease. Son of MRS W. H. BOWEN, Fredricksburg. (Nov. 19)


JAMES HENRY BOWLES, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Henry, Franklin Co. (Nov. 2)

JOHN R. BOWLING, pr., k. J. T. BOWLING, Alhambra, (Dec. 4)

MARTIN BOWLING, pr., k. MRS MARTIN BOWLING, R. F. D., Sowers. (Dec. 3)


JOHNNY BOYD, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 18, 1918, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Wariner, Middlesex Co. (Oct 26)

BAYS F. BOYER, pr., disease. ARCHIE N. BOYER, R. F. D. 1, Carsonville. (Dec. 4)

LESTER H. BOYER, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 22, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Turbetville. (Nov. 30)


THOMAS L. BRADY, sergt., disease. MRS ALICE GUNNELL, R. F. D. 1, Vienna, Fairfax Co. (Jan. 9)

H. C. BRAZE, pr., disease, Oct. 8. THOMAS E. BRAZE (brother), 1727 Buchanan St., So. Richmond. (Nov. 26)


SAM BRAXTON, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov 8, at Camp Custer, Michigan. Home: Fine Creek Mills. (Nov 16)

WILLIE A. BRAXTON, pr., disease. WILLIE T. BRAXTON, Owen- ton. (Nov. 11)

JESSE M. BREEDLOVE, Mess Attendant U. S. N., lost Sept 30, on torpedoed Steamer Ticonderoga. Home: 1344, 43d St, Norfolk. (Oct 12)

JARVIS L. BRETT, pr., k., MRS CAROLINE E. BRETT, Newsoms. (Nov. 8)
CHARLES BREUER, sergt., disease. JACOB BREUER, 34 College St., Marion. (Nov. 30)
LEONARD BREWER, pr., disease. W. H. BREWER, Fitzhugh. (Nov. 16)
JOHN BRINKLEY, pr., disease. MRS LILLIE BRINKLEY, Cypress Chapel. (Dec. 16)
JOHN H. BRINKLEY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Merritt, N. J. Home: Pulaski. (Nov. 23)
EUGENE W. BRITTENHAM, pr., disease. MRS. LEANOR BRIT- TENHAM, 509 C St., Frdericksburg. (Feb. 15)
L. C. BRITTLE, pr., disease. MRS A. S. BRITTLE, Ivor. (Oct 7)
LEO B. BROOKE, pr., k. MRS MARY MOROOKLAN, 1046 44th St., Norfolk. (Dec. 9)
BEVERLEY F. BROOKS, pr., k. TOM BROOKS, Logan. (Jan. 10)
JEFFREY BROOKS, pr., disease. MRS MAGGIE BROOKS, 3121 High St., Portsmouth. (Oct 24)
CARL H. BROUGMAN, pr., k. MRS BLANCHE BROUGMAN, 211 3d St., S. E., Roanoke. (Dec. 12)
CHARLES MORRIS BROWN, Lt., disease, in week ending Nov. 29. at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. Home: Culpeper. (Dec. 7)
EDDIE RUSSELL BROWN, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Dragonville, King and Queen Co. (Oct 26)
ENOCH GARRETT BROWN, c. w. t., U. S. N. Home: North P. O., Matthews Co.*
FRANK BROWN, pr., disease. MRS. HANNA BROWN, Neola. (Feb. 15)
HAMILTON BROWN, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: R. F. D. 1, Shenandoah. (Nov. 9)
JOHN BROWN, pr., disease. Home: Brownsburg. (Dec. 18)

Lester W. Brown, pr., “died, previously reported missing in action.” Mrs Laura Brown, Blue Ridge Springs. (Jan. 13)

Lewis Brown, pr., w. Mrs M. Brown, Portsmouth. (Nov. 10)

Shirley Brown, pr., disease. Mrs Betty P. Brown, Culpeper. (Nov. 5)


Willie C. Brown, pr., disease. Mrs Martha E. Brown, Severn. (Nov. 8)

W. S. Brown, pr., w. Montgomery Brown, Gold Vein, Fanquier Co. (Oct. 5)

Fred L. Brubeck, Corp., k. Mrs Nannie S. Brubeck, R. F. D. 7, Staunton. (Dec. 2)

Robert J. Bruce, Corp., accident. Mrs Robert J. Bruce, Cherrydale. (Jan. 16)

Walter P. Bruce, pr., disease. Mrs Gertrude Leathers, Bruce, South Boston (Oct 13)

Alexander D. Bryant, Sergt., k. Mrs Nancy E. Bryant, Chase City. (Nov. 13)

Eugene Bryant, pr., disease. Joseph D. Bryant, R. F. D. 1, Emporia. (Dec 10)

Harry J. Bryant, pr., w; Sept. Mrs Alice Bryant, Madison Heights. (Nov. 18) [These two names are probably duplications.]

Harry L. Bryant, pr., k. Son of Willam Bryant, Madison Heights. (Nov 14)

Jimmy Bryant, pr., k. James Bryant, Howardsville. (Nov. 25)

Rossie Bryant, pr., w. Burren Bryant, Hampton. (Nov 25)

Clarence Archer Bryce Jr; aged 29, pr. Marines, k., Nov. 2. Son of Dr. C. A. Bryce, 516 No. 10th St., Richmond. (Jan. 5 1919)

Emette Buchanan, pr., w. Mrs Rebecca J. Buchanan, Bondtown. (Nov. 11)
James O. Buchanan, cook, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Aqua [Acquia?]. (Nov. 16)
Leory A. Buchanan, pr., k. James L. Buchanan, Doswell. (Dec 9)
Clarence E. Buckner, pr., disease. Lewis Buckner, Ashland. (Nov. 19)
Rev T. M. Bulla, Chaplain, k., October. Home: Emporia. (A newspaper account stated that he was killed while serving in a machine gun battalion in the field). (Dec. 14). The official list gives his rank as Lieutenant and his emergency address in North Carolina, and states that he died from wounds received in action.
Charles Henry Bunday, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: 536, 9th St., Fredricksburg. (Oct 26)
William Bundic, pr., W. Mrs Betsey Bundic, Parksley. (Nov. 14)
Claudius H. Bundy, pr., disease. Mrs Roberta Bundy, La Grange. (Dec. 4)
Tom Bundy, pr., disease. Mrs Francis T. Bundy, Occupacia. (Oct 21)
E. S. Burford, student aviator, U. S. N., disease, Oct 8, at Naval Hospital, Las Animas, Cal. Son of M. D. Burford, Campbell Co. (Oct 11)
George Burgin, pr., disease, Joel G. Burgin, Hubbard Springs. (Nov. 23)
Emery W. Burgon, pr., k. Mrs Alice Burgon, Ocoonita, Lee Co. (Dec. 13)
James Beverley Burks, Lt., k. Oct. Mrs R. H. Burks, 130 29th St., Newport News. (Dec. 10) (another report gives his home as Lynchburg)
William Sherman Burks Jr., pr., w., Oct. 4. Son of W. F. Burks, Charlemont, Bedford Co. (Nov. 18)
Jack Lee Burley, aged 27, pr., k. Son of Benjamin D. Burley, Amherst Co. (Oct 23)
Andrew J. Burner, pr., w. Jackson Burner, Overall. (Dec. 6)
Arthur Burnette, pr., disease. Mrs Rose Burnette, R. F. D. 8, So. Richmo d. (Oct 21)
Alonzo Cronier Burroughs, Carpenter, U. S. N. Home: 223 33d St., Norfolk.*

Philip H. Burroughs, pr., k. Mrs Sallie H. Burroughs, Bedford. (Nov. 26)

Roy E. Burroughs, pr., k. Mrs Alberta Burroughs; So. Chestnut St., Clarksburg: (Nov. 14)

C. R. Burton, pr., k. Mrs Mamie Delf, Culpeper. *(Oct. 12)

John M. Burton, pr., disease. George L. Burton, Culpeper. (Nov. 22)

Miller T. Burton, pr., k. James A. Burton, R. F. D. 2, Bland. (Dec. 20)

Samuel Burwell, pr., k. Mrs Mava Burwell, 117 Grove Ave., Richmond.[an error in street no. There is no 117 Grove Ave., in Richmond.] (Dec. 13)

William C. Burwell, pr., k. Mrs Christina Burwell, Shenandoah. (Jan. 15)

John J. Bustard, Sergt., w., Cyrus D. H. Bustard, Scottsburg. (Dec 28)

James Butler, pr., disease. James Butler Sr., Allen Creek. (Nov. 11)

John W. Butler, pr., disease. Mrs Mary F. Butler (Mother) Bell's Cross Roads. (Reported to War Dept. March 15-May 17, published in Official Bulletin, Nov. 20)

Robert Lewis Butler, Lt., w. Oct. 13. Son of Mrs R. T. Butler, 801 Floyd St., Lynchburg. (Nov. 16)

Simon Butler, pr., w. Mrs Alice Butler, Enfield. (Jan. 9)

William H. A. Butler, pr., k. Henry W. Butler, Lillian. (Nov. 25)

Herbert S. Butts, Sergt., disease. Mrs Emma S. Butts, 227 Chapel St., Hampton. (Nov. 27) (Another report dated Nov. 23, states killed in action)

John J. Buyalos, Corp., k. Mrs Mary Buyalos, R. F. D. 2, Petersburg. (Nov. 25)

Hobson D. Byers, pr., k. Mrs Bettie A. Byers, R. F. D. 3, Villa Heights, Roanoke. (Dec 5)

Joseph A. Byers, k. Mrs Mary Crowder, 309 Oak St., Covington. (Nov 27)
ROLL OF HONOR

John S. Byiers, pr., k. Mrs Mary Richardson, R. F. D. 2., Bumpass. (Jan. 16)

Everett L. Byrd, sergt; accident. John P. Byrd, Central Point. (Jan. 9)

Frank Cain, pr., k. William N. Cain, Arno. (Nov. 13)


Alexander F. Cale, pr., disease. Mrs M. D. Cale, R. F. D. 2 Marion. (D3c. 23)

James Calhoun, pr., k. Jesse Calhoun, Speers Ferry. (Nov. 11)

Robert Edward Calhoun, pr., k. Gibb Calhoun, Teas. (Dec. 26)

William D. Call, pr., k. Mrs Fannie N. Call, Stanardsville. (Nov. 7)


Ernest Campbell, pr., k. Oct 2. Son of Mrs R. A. Campbell, Monroe. (Dec. 14)

Jesse Campbell, pr., k. Albert J. Campbell, Sperryville. (Nov. 23)

John L. Campbell, pr., disease. Mrs Millie A. Campbell, Albambra. (Nov. 19)

Julian R. Campbell, pr., w. Thomas R. Campbell, Luray. (Nov 18)

Walter E. Campbell, Corp., k. Mrs Anne Campbell, R. F. D. 5, Luray. (Nov. 11)

Herbert Melvin Cardona, aged 28, Sergt., disease, Oct. 21. (Son of Albert C. Cardona). Mrs Grace Jennings Cardona (Wife), Richmond. (Dec. 14)

Lacy T. Carey, pr., k. William A. Carey, R. F. D. 1, Brookneal. (Nov 7)

William Carnahan, Corp., w., Sept 29. Home; Bristol, (Nov. 21) (A report, Nov. 14, states that Wm Carnahan, pr., was killed, and that he was son of R. H. Carnahan, Bristol)

Herrell Carneal, pr., k. Slayton Carneal, Cassia. (Dec. 3)

George T. Carnohan, pr., k. Mrs Eva Brown, Snell P. O., Spotsylvania Co. Feb. 6)
Vernard Carnwell, pr., disease. Henry B. Carnwell, Manassas. (Oct 28)
Doris Harden Carpenter, aged 21, seaman, U. S. N.; disease.
Son of Mrs Mary E. Carpenter, Sandidge; Amherst Co. (Oct 18)
John F. Carr, sergt., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 27,
at Fort Bliss, Texas. Home: 421 Columbia St., Alexandria. (Jan. 4, 1919)
Willie Carr, pr., k. Paul Carr, Zuni. (Nov. 22)
Charles Carroll, pr., k. R. H. Carroll, Pilot. (Dec. 10)
Joseph B. Carroll, sergt., disease, Jan. 28, at Laredo, Texas.
Son of late Patrick Carroll, 2909 5th St., Fulton, Richmond. (Jan. 29)
Gilmore Carter, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1,
at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Werner, Middlesx Co. (Nov. 9)
J. S. Carter, Corp., k. C. B. Carter, Othona. (Nov. 23)
Jacob Samuel Carter, aged 27, pr., k. Oct 5. (Son of J. S. Carter, Goochland Co). Home: Richmond. (Nov. 21)
Thomas Carter, pr., disease. Mrs Eliza A. Jones, R. F. D. 3, Scottsville. (Nov. 6)
John R. Cartright, pr., k. Warren Cartright, R. F. D. 6, Richmond. (Dec. 11)
Toney Carvelle, pr., k. Peter Carvelle, Mount Clair. (Dec. 28)
George Albert Cary, aged 24, Lt., Aviation; Accident while flying, Nov 19, at Kelly Field., San Antonio, Texas. Son of T. Archibald Cary, 1104 W. Franklin St; Richmond. (Nov. 20)
Floyd Cate, c. b. m. ,U. S. N. Home: 420 25th Ave., W., Norfolk.*
Robert Edward Cawson, pr., disease, Oct. 5. Son of R. N. Cawson, 3201 Floyd Ave., Richmond. (Nov. 30)

Robert Lee Cecil, aged 26, k., Oct 24 (Son of late William B. Cecil, Honest, King William Co.). Mrs Florence Cecil (wife), 522 No. 29th St., Richmond. (Nov. 23)

Dennis Chaffin, pr., k. Meredith T. Chaffin, Carterton. (Nov. 29)

Thomas F. Chambliss, disease, between March 8 and Oct 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Pounding Mill. (Nov. 2)

Henry B. Chaney, pr., disease. Lewis A. Chaney, R. F. D. 1, Paces. (Dec 30)

Shirley Chappel, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Abingdon. (Nov. 2)

William F. Chappell, pr., k. Mrs S. R. Chappell, Stony Creek. (Dec. 26)

B. N. Charlton, pr., disease. Home: Christiansburg. (Dec. 18)

Matthew Chatten, pr., disease. Miss Lizzie Chatten, 308 Bellevue St., Danville. (Nov. 15)

Robert C. Cheadle, wagoner, disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Prospect. (Nov. 2)

Donald F. Cheatham, aged 29, pr., disease, Oct 27, at Camp Lee. Son of R. I. Cheatham, 711 Colonial Ave., Norfolk. (Oct 28)


Roy Lindsey Childress, aged 29, pr., disease, Sept 25, in Goochland Co. Va. Son of Mrs C. T. Childress, Goochland Co. (Oct. 2)

Harry H. Chinn, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov 1, at Camp Johnston, Fla. Home: Fredricksburg. (Nov 9)


Frank P. Christian, aged 33, Candidate for Commission, disease. Nov. 16, at Fort Monroe, Va. (Son of late Frank W. Christian, Richmond). Mrs Charlotte Bemiss Christian (Wife), Richmond. (Nov. 16)

Allen B. Clarke, Sergt., k. Mrs Emma Clarke, Warsaw.  
(Dec. 18)

Charlie R. Clark, pr., disease. John W. Clark, Rhoadesville.  
(Oct. 1)

Reginald Clark, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 18, 1918. At Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Beazley.  
(Oct 26)

(Oct 12)

(Nov. 28)

Larkin J. Clay, aged 23, pr., k. Son of Isaac J. Clay, Wellsville.  
(Nov. 4)

James B. Cleary, Lt., disease, Sept 20. Son of B. A. Cleary, 611 No 7th St, Richmond.  
(Oct 9)

(Oct 26)

(Dec. 13)

George I. Clopton, pr., Marines; d. in June from being gassed in action. Mary E. Watt, Diascond.  
(Oct 24)

Charles E. Clyburn, pr., w. Melvin C. Clyburn, R. F. D. 1, Arcola.  
(Dec. 12)

(Nov. 18)

William O. Cobbs, sergt., k. Mrs. Jesse L. Jones, 1300 Floyd St., Lynchburg.  
(Feb. 20)

William W. Cockey, pr., k. Mrs Elizabeth Cockey, 312, 31st St. Norfolk.  
(Oct 23)

Charles W. Coffey, pr., Marines, disease. Sally Coffey, 1706 W. Main St., Staunton.  
(Oct 30)

May B. Coffey, pr., disease. Mrs Marthela Coffey, R. F. D. 2, Mt. Sidney.  
(Dec. 3) (Another notice gives the name as Maybury Coffey, and states that he was the son of Mrs M. B. Coffey, Albermarle Co.)

(Oct 7)

Timothy B. Cogle, pr., w. Mrs T. B. Cogle, 719 Wythe St., Petersburg.  
(Nov. 9)

Simon Percival Cole, w. t., U. S. N. Home: Berkley.*

Archie Coleman, Candidate for Commission, disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Taylor, Ky. Home: Kenbridge. (Nov 2)

Charles A. Coleman, Corp., k. James W. Coleman, Healing Springs. (Nov 26)


Thomas Coleman, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov 1, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Wakefield. (Nov. 9)

Arvery Coles, pr., disease. Mrs Emma Coles. R. F. D. 1, Saxe. (Nov. 15)

Ezekiel Coles, pr., disease. Home: Clarkton. (Dec. 23)

William T. Coley, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Gate City. (Nov. 2)


Frank B. Collins, pr., k. Mrs Nannie B. Collins, R. F. D. 3, Keysville. (Nov. 14)

Sherman Combs, pr., accident. (Son of late William Combs, Bluff City). Mrs Laura Combs (wife), Bristol. (Feb. 2)

Edward Comer, pr., disease. J. W. Comer, R. F. D. 1, News Ferry. (Nov. 25)


Axley Compton, pr., k. Miss Vicy Compton, Council. (Dec. 26)

William Compton, pr., k. Home: Swords Creek. (Jan. 7)

Charles H. Conic, pr., disease. Mrs Helen W. Conic, Fairfax. (Jan. 16)

Thurbent H. Conklin, Sergt., w. Mrs A. T. Davis, Purcellville. (Dec. 26)

Frank Percy Conley, fireman, U. S. N. Home: White Gate.*

Cleveland H. Conner, aged 33, Capt., disease, Oct 18 at Camp in Indiana. Son of Nelson B. Conner, Pulaski. (Oct 21)

Sam L. Conner, pr., disease. John Conner, R. F. D. 2, Meadows of Dan. (Nov. 23)

Robert Y. Conrad, aged 35, Capt., k. (Son of late Holmes Conrad, Winchester). Mrs Helen Wylie Conrad (wife), Winchester. (Nov. 5)

John Eliason Conway, Corp. k. Mrs Fannie T. Conway, R. F. D. 3, Herndon. (Nov. 12)

Adolphus Cook, pr., k. Miss Bessie Cook, Jeffers. (Jan. 4.)

Frank Cook, pr., disease. Miss Ann Cook, Burke Station. (Oct 28)


Ned J. Cooper, cook, k. Griffin Cooper, Blue Ridge Springs. (Nov. 18)

Strother M. Corbin, pr., k. Wilford Corbin, Broad Run. (Nov. 27)

Melvin Cornwell, pr., w. Mrs Martha Cornwell, R. F. D. 2, Manassas. (Dec. 4)

Hugh M. Corum, pr., k. Mrs Fannie Corum, Manassas. (Dec. 10)

John H. Corum, wagoner, k. Mrs Susan E. Hellard, R. F. D. 1, Abingdon. (Nov. 14)


Bernard Cosby, pr., k. July 29. Son of C. M. Cosby, Midlothian. (Nov. 7)

Glenford Eland Cosby, pr., disease. Mrs Fannie Cosby, 362 Bute St., Norfolk. (Dec 23)

Henry G. Costin, pr., k. Mrs Hythron Costin, 615 Mason Ave., Cape Charles. (Dec. 10)

James S. Cotman, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Roxburg [Roxbury?] (Nov. 9)

Sidney M. B. Coulling Jr., recruit, disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18; at Fort Slocum, N. Y. Home: Tazewell. (Oct 26)
BERNARD B. COUNCILL, Corp., w. JOHN O. COUNCILL, Franklin. (Dec 5)
GABE COVINGTON, pt., k. CHARLIE R. COVINGTON, Lenning. (Dec. 16)
EDWARD COX, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Humphreys, Va. (Nov. 16)
JOHN W. COX, aged 22, pr., w. Oct. 15. Son of CHARLES H. COX, Chase City. (Nov. 27)
ROBERT GROVER COX, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Fox, Grayson Co. (Nov. 9)
GEORGE E. CRAIG, pr., k. MRS GEORGE R. CRAIG, Batesville. (Dec. 10)
ERNEST N. CRALLE, pr., disease. MRS ANNA G. CRALLE, Kentridge. (Nov. 11)
ARCHIE CRAWFORD, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Edgewood Arsenal, Md. Home: Neabsco. (Oct. 26)
HARRISON CRAWLEY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Wintopock, Chesterfield Co. (Oct. 26)
WILLIE CRAWLEY, pr., disease. MRS MARY CRAWLEY, R. F. D. 2, Wintopock. (Dec. 4)
CLARENCE H. CREWS, Sergt., k. MRS EMMA J. CREWS, 31 Ellison St., South Boston. (Dec. 12)
EDWARD BAPTIST CREWS, aged 26, Corp., w. EDWARD B. CREWS, Iraville. (Dec. 28) Another account gives address as Norvell.
HERBERT L. CRICHTON, candidate for commission, disease, between March 8, and Dec. 27, at Camp Hancock, Ga. Home: Lawrenceville. (Jan. 4, 1919)
Jacob Alonzo Crist, pr., w. Sept 11. Son of Mrs Martha Crist, Bocock, Campbell Co. (Nov. 4)
Sam. Crittendon, pr., k. Mrs Lucie Richardson, Butterworth. (Dec. 19)
William L. Crockett, pr., w. Hanson Crockett, Tangier. (Oct. 28)
Jessie W. Cronk, Corp., k. Jessie W. Cronk, Town Creek. (Nov. 26)
Jesse Cross, pr., disease. Home: Isle of Wight. (Dec. 18)
William Hatcher Crosswell, yeoman, U. S. N., disease, Oct 2, at Naval Hospital, Portsmouth, Va. Son of S. E. Crosswell, 2335 W. Grace St., Richmond. (Oct. 3)
Henry Amspaugh Crouch, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: 207 7th Ave., S. W., Roanoke. (Oct. 26)
Ronald E. Crowder, pr., k. Mrs Mollie George, 1119 Washington St., Petersburg. (Nov. 25)
Joseph Crowell, Corp., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Edgewood Arsenol, Md. Home: Pulaski. (Nov. 23)
Logan C. Croxton, pr., disease. Mrs Fannie H. Croxton, Tappahannock. (Jan. 6)
Burton C. Cugler, pr., k. Mrs Sally Cugler, Tasley. (Dec. 12)
John C. Culin, Sergt., k. Mrs Lillian F. Culin, 707 W. High St., Charlottesville. (Nov. 26)
Rufus E. Cullers, pr., k. Mrs Rebecca Cullers, Rileyville. (Nov. 12)
Eugene Cumbie, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: 1813 Forest Ave; Lynchburg. (Nov. 2)
Howard Curtis, seaman, U. S. N. Home: R. F. D. 1, Fredricksburg.*

Julian Curtis, pr., disease. Son of John Curtis, Spotsylvania Co. (Dec. 8)

Morris J. Curtis, pr., disease. Home: Postoak. (Nov. 29)


John S. Dade, Corp., disease. Mrs Martha Dade, Warrenton. (Nov. 25)


Powhatan Richardson Dance, aged 22, pr., Marines, k., Nov. 1. Son of W. Freeman Dance, 1834 Park Ave., Richmond. (Nov. 27)

Daniel Dancey, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: 4 Eastwood Lane, Portsmouth. (Nov. 2)

John Dancy, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Dancy, R. F. D. 2, Greensboro. (Dec. 23)

Otto Malin Daniel, pr., disease, in week ending Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Spring Valley. (Nov. 9)

Peter Daniel, pr., k. Mrs Peter Daniel, Barrows Store. (Nov. 26)


Hinton A. Darden, Corp., k. Albert G. Darden, Driver. (Nov. 8)

George F. Dashiell, Capt., k. Mrs Thomas Lafayette Dashiell, Smithfield. (Dec. 12)
Claud D. Daughtrey, pr., k. Robert L. Daughtrey, Suffolk. (Jan. 2, 1919)


Elbert L. Davidson, bugler, w. Mrs Elizabeth P. Davidson, Buena Vista. (Dec. 3)

William T. Davidson, Mechanic, k., Oct 4. Mrs Laura Allen Davidson (wife), Faber. (Nov. 26)

Fletcher M. Davis, pr., disease. Mrs Fletcher M. Davis, Willow. (Nov. 7)

George Davis, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Washington D. C. Home: Cobbs Creek. (Nov. 2)

James M. Davis, pr., disease. George Davis, R. F. D., Mineral, Louisa Co. (Dec. 16)

John Lynwood Davis, quartermaster, U. S. N., Home: Merry Point.*

Levi B. Davis, pr., k. J. S. Davis, Redwood. (Nov. 16)

Luther P. Davis, pr., disease, in week ending Sept. 28, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Honaker. (Oct. 5)

Moses Louis Davis, s. k., 1st class, U. S. N. R. Home: 623 Chapel St., Norfolk.*

Nalvin T. Davis, pr., k. Thomas W. Davis, Newcastle. (Nov. 12)

Omer Davis, pr., k. Mrs B. H. Davis, Southton. (Nov. 9)

Percy Davis, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Dunbrooke. (Nov. 2)

Walter Davis, pr., disease. Dave Davis (brother), West Norfolk. (Reported to War Dept. March 15-May 17, published in Official Bulletin, Nov. 21)

Franklin L. Dawson, pr., w. Charles W. Dawson, Philomont. (Dec. 13)

Ivon Dawson, pr., k. Home: Sharpses. (Dec. 14)

William L. Deardorff, pr., w. George A. Deardorff, Occoquan. (Dec. 2)

George E. Dedrick, pr., k. Joseph E. Dabney, Petersburg. (Dec. 11)

John H. Deel, pr., disease. Mrs LeoI Clevenger, Maxil. (Dec. 4)
Edward Deighan, seaman, U. S. N. R. Home: Toms Creek.*  
(Nov. 19)  
Charlie W. Delph, pr., disease. Mrs Bessie A. Delph,  
R. F. D. 4, Nicholsville. (Dec. 5)  
Ernest Denicola pr., k. Miss Wilma Greuka, 306 City Hall  
Ave; Norfolk. (Dec. 10)  
John Dennis, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 18, at  
Rufus W. Dennis, Sergt., disease. Mrs George W. Haugh-  
waunt, 228 35th St., Norfolk. (Nov. 20)  
Willie Dennis, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25,  
at Camp Jackson, S. C. Home: Roanes, Gloucester Co.  
(Nov. 2)  
Arthur Ray Denton, fireman, U. S. N. R. Home: R. F. D. 2,  
Keysville.*  
Anthony George Detheman, C. M. 1st Class, U. S. N. R.  
Home: 1820 Claiborne Ave; Norfolk.*  
Abner Dew, pr., disease. Julius Dew, Irongate. (Dec. 7)  
William Dickens, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18,  
(Oct. 26)  
George T. Dickerson, pr., k. Port Dickerson, R. F. D. 1,  
Indian Valley. (Jan. 13)  
John H. Dickerson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct.  
(Oct. 26)  
Herbert L. Didlake, aged 26, seaman U. S. N., disease, Oct.  
10, in hospital ship Mercy. Son of Ceylon H. Didlake,  
1109 Mo. 26th St. Richmond. (Oct 15)  
Edward Digges, pr., disease. Mrs Lucy Digges, Markham.  
(Nov. 5)  
Homer Dillard, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25,  
at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Martinsville. (Nov. 2)  
Henry Dillow, pr., k. Jim Dillow, Cleat [Clear?] Fork.  
(Dec. 17)  
Charles Dishman, pr., w. Son of Mrs Minnie Dishman,  
Bristol. (Oct. 19)
JAMES W. DIX, pr., w. JOHN C. DIX, Danville. (Nov. 13)
EARL DIXON, pr., k. MRS ANNA DIXON, 191 Ebensburg Road, Johnstown, Va. [Pa?]. (Jan. 10)
LIEN S. DIXON, pr., w. CHARLES B. DIXON, Roebuck. (Dec. 7)
NEITH O. DOAK, pr., w. ROBERT S. DOAK, Rural Retreat. (Jan. 15) [Possibly a duplication of the next]
OMAR DOAK, pr., w., Nov. 21. Home: Rural Retreat, near Bristol. (Dec. 27)
JESSE DOBYSN, pr., disease, Nov. 1. Son of W. W. DOBYSN, Evington, Bedford Co. (Dec. 6)
OPIE DOBYSN, pr., k., Nov. 9. Son of WILLIAM W. DOBYSN, Evington, Bedford Co. (Dec. 5)
DOCTOR D. DODD, pr., disease. MRS JULIA F. DODD, R. F. D. 1, Whitmill. (Oct. 24)
KENT C. DODD, pr., w. C. S. DODD, Fincastle. (Jan. 22)
MCKINLEY DODD, pr., k. MRS ALICE DODD, Nokesville (Dec. 12)
J. L. DODSON, pr., disease. W. M. DODSON, Sperryville. (Nov. 27)
RICHARD A. DODSON, pr., k. J. HENRY DODSON, Fordwick. (Dec. 31)
WILLIAM J. DONES, pr., lost, Oct 6, U. S. transport, Otranto, in collision. MRS GEORGE A. DONES, 829 No. Reservoir Ave., Norfolk. (Oct. 31)
JOHN E. W. DONLY, Sergt., disease, Sept. 27. Son of late J. W. DONLY, Richmond. (Oct. 11)
ARTHUR M. DONOHUE, Corp., k. MISS ANNE S. DONOHUE, 34, 18th St., So. Norfolk. (Dec. 2)
CHARLEW W. DORCUS, pr., disease. MRS. LEANA DORCUS, (Feb. 18)
JOSEPH DROSS, pr., disease. MRS CATHERINE McRAY, Hollins. (Nov. 10)
Percy Dove, pr., k. George W. Dove, Accotinck. (Dec. 5)
Percy L. Dowell, pr., w. Reuben P. Dowell, Barboursville. (Nov. 29)
Allen F. Drake, pr., disease. R. E. Drake, Newsoms. (Oct. 11)
Andrew H. Drummond, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Onancock. (Nov. 2)
Jim Drummond, pr., disease. Mrs Lelia Hack Drummond, Keller. (Dec. 14)
Willis J. Dugan, pr., k., Oct. 13. Son of Michael M. Dugan, 1616 Claiborne St., Richmond. (Jan. 15)
William L. Duke, pr., k. Mrs Rosa L. Duke, Beaver Dam. (Jan. 13)
Leonard C. Duncan, pr., w. Mary J. Duncan, Rich Creek. (Nov. 9)
Leslie E. Duncan, cook, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Eustis, Va. Home: Indian Valley. (Nov. 1)
William B. Duncan, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 27, at Waynesville, N. C. Home: Port Blackmore. (Jan. 4, 1919)
George C. Dunlap, Corp., w. Mrs Sallie C. Dunlap, Staunton. (Nov. 9)
James Rupert Dunn, aged 24, pr., w., Oct. 11. Son of James C. Dunn, 1708 No. 22d St., Richmond. (Nov. 7)
Joseph C. Dunn, pr., k. Miss Carine Moss, Buresgarden [Burk’s Garden?]. (Nov. 19)
Harry C. Dunnavant, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. Home: Charlotte C. H: (Nov. 23)
Findley R. Durrett, Lt., k. J. J. Durrett, Newport News. (Dec. 12)
Gabriel Bertrande Julian Duval, Jr., Lt., disease. Mrs Jennie H. Duval, 24 Eastern Ave; Lynchburg. (Dec. 2)

George Bryant Dyer, Corp., k. John A. Dyer, R. F. D. 1, Vienna. (Nov. 23)

Arthur L. Eanes, pr., k. Mrs Harry Eanes, 1312 13th St., Roanoke. (Nov. 27)

Edward F. Eanes, pr., k. Henry C. Eanes, 818 8th Ave., S. E., Roanoke. (Nov. 27)

Robert C. Eanes, pr., k. William B. Eanes, 822 Washington St., Danville. (Nov. 12)

Fieldin K. Earle, pr., w. Dudley P. Earle, Cliffield. (Nov. 26)

Fieldin K. Earls, pr., w. Dudley P. Earls, Cliffield. (Jan. 25)

Cheetle B. East, pr., Marines, w. Cora L. Burea, 786 Lee St., Danville. (Dec. 23)

Henry Eastwood, pr., k. Mrs Mollie Eastwood, Buffalo Junction. (Nov. 27)


William J. Edmunds, pr., k. Mrs Nicey Edmunds, Formosa. (Dec. 19)


William F. Edmonson, Corp., k. Mrs Maggie V. Edmonson, Strasburg. (Dec. 18)

James Edmunds, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Houston. (Nov. 9)


George D. Edwards, pr., k., Oct. 16. Son of Mrs Mattie and the late Charles P. Edwards, Charlottesville. (Nov. 23)

Gilliam Edwards, Sergt., disease. Mrs Ella Edwards, 405 Market St., Suffolk. (Nov. 29)
Jim Edwards, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Franklin. (Nov. 9)

Oscar Edmonds Edwards pr., disease, Sept 3. Son of Walter A. Edwards, 1124 Holt St., Norfolk. (Oct. 3)

Robert Lee Edwards, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Danesville. (Nov. 2)
Willie N. Edwards, pr., k. Floyd Edwards, Cana. (Dec. 3)


Charles S. Eller, pr., disease. George A. Catlett, Taggart. (Dec. 2)

Reuben Ellett, pr., disease. Mrs Henriette M. Ellett, 720 No. 17th St., Richmond. (Dec. 2)

Danile Maurice Ellingsworth, s. f., 1st class, U. S. N. Home: 315 Pool St., Norfolk.*

Andrew Elliott, pr., disease Mrs Addie Elliott, Mines. (Dec. 26)

George G. Elliott, pr., k. Mrs Zoa Elliott, Virgilina. (Nov. 11)

Ira W. Elliott, pr., k. Mrs Louis Walker, Danville. (Oct. 20)

John C. Elliott, pr., k. Mrs Hulda Elliott, 730 6th Ave., S. W., Roanoke. (Dec. 12)

Lossie Frank Elliott, landsman m. m., U. S. N. Home: 107 James St., Danville.*

Charlie Ellis pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Hampton, Va. Home: Old Church. (Nov. 23)

Roy Ellis, aged 25, pr., accident, Augt. 1. Son of W. B. Ellis, Prince George Co. (Nov. 30)

Robert L. English, pr., disease. William English, R. F. D. 1, Windsay. (Dec. 27)

Everette R. Epperly, pr., w. George W. Epperly, R. F. D. 3, Roanoke. (Dec. 13)

John W. Estes, pr., w. Home: Charlottesville. (Dec. 8)
Wade Hampton Ettinger, pr., w., Oct. 3. Son of George Ettinger, Broadway, Rockingham Co. (Feb. 2)
Frederick P. Etz, Corp., disease. Mrs Fritz Etz, Bayview. (Nov. 30)
Chaplain Eppes Evans, Lt., U. S. N; disease, Sept 30, at Bridgeport, Conn. Son of Capt. George H. Evans, Alexandria. (Nov. 2)
Gibbs Eubank, pr., disease. John F. Eubank, R. F. D. 2, Sandedge. (Dec. 18)
Clayton T. Evans, recruit, disease, in week ending Oct. 25, at Camp Greene, N. C. Home: Horntown, Accomoc Co. (Nov. 2)
Juber L. Evans, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Davis Wharf, Accomac Co. (Nov. 9)
Henry Evans, pr., disease. George Harrison, Triplee. (Dec. 16)
Lewis J. Evans, pr., disease. G. Evans, Petersburg. (Oct. 21)
Louis I. Evans, pr., disease. William Evans. R. F. D. 1, Massie’s Mill. (Dec. 2)
Robert Evans, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: 307 E. St., Fredericksburg. (Oct. 26)
Michael Ewald, g. m., 1st class, U. S. N. Home: 434 Madison St., Portsmouth.*
Eulas Ewell, seaman, U. S. N. R. Home: Mappsville.*
Randolph W. Fair, pr., w. Mrs Julia F. Fair, R. F. D. 2, Manassas. (Dec. 13)
Norwood C. Fairfax, Lt., k. Mrs Marie E. Fairfax, Eagle Rock. (Oct. 28)
Willie R. Fairfax, pr., disease. Mrs Alice Fairfax, Swetman. (Nov. 11)
Thomas Eugene Fallwell, pr., disease, Oct. 15. Mrs M. E. Almond, Lynchburg. (Nov. 19)
Charles J. Fanning, pr., k. Mrs Nannie Fanning, Bland. (Dec. 12)
John A. Farmer, pr., k. W. H. Parmer, R. F. D. 1, Park. (Nov. 8)
MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT—1622-1629.

From the originals in the Library of Congress.

(Continued.)

[17]

Thomas Harris sworne & examined sayeth that he findeth that one Cowe lately in the possession of Luke Boise named brokenlegg and killed by y° Indians at the necke of land was one of those eight cowes that Capt. John Martin had formerly in his possession.

Richard Tailor sworne & examined affirmeth as much as Thos. Harris hath done.

At this Court was presented by Richard Greenleafe(1) a deed of gifte of one hundred acres of land being his own personal divident made unto Gregory Dory, yeoman, and the said Gregory Dory doth at this present desire to have license to take upp the same upp towards the head of Blunt Point River the w’ch y° Court hath consented unto.

Upon the petition of Edward Waters,(2) the Court hath given leave unto him to seat himselfe & plant upon the strawberry bankes w’thin the circuite of the Campanye’s land laid out at Elizabeth City & hath granted him a lease of 50 acres of land there for y° terms of ten years next ensuing

(1) Robert Greenleafe (doubtless the person intended in the text) lived at Neck of Land in Charles City in 1624-5. He was aged 43 and came in the Tryal, August 1610. In his “Muster” were his wife Susan, aged 23, who came in the Jonathan, May 1620, and their two children, Thomas, aged 3 years, and Ann, aged 22 weeks. At the census of 1624-5 Gregory Dorie, aged 36, who came in the Bona Nova, in 1620, his wife and “littell child borne in Virginia”, were living at Elizabeth City.

(2) For Edward Waters see this Magazine Vol. I, 92, 93.
after the feast of St. Thomas ye Apostle last past, and to take alonge ye banke of ye river 50 poles for ye said fifty acres yeilding & paying ye same yearly fiftye weight of Tobo.

Uppon ye Petition of Robert Bridgwater, John Osborne, John Milnehouse, Robert Hutchinson, Law. Smallpage & Joseph Hatfield & ye rest of ye Inhabitants of Pashbehayes wherein they complaine exceedingly concerning the barreness of ye ground whereon they plant, the badness of their utterly decayed house & of their small strength & ability to hold & defend ye same place, the Court hath Condescended and given leave unto them as being free men to remove from ye said land of Pashbehayes and leave That and [word illegible]

[18]
At this Court Joseph Hatfield had leave granted unto him to goe to plant himself at Accawmacke.

The Provost Marshall's fees

ffor an Arrest..................2 l. tob., one bush. corne  
ffor an imprisonment........at Comingin, 2 li., one bush corne
(3)ffor setting by his heels...5
ffor punishing any man by  
    whipping, pillory, Ducking, &c............................. 2 li
Uppon 10 the odering of any  
    act in court...............1 li.

Finis Curiae

(3) "Setting by the heels," a punishment frequently appearing at that time, probably meant placing in the stocks. The whipping post, pillory, stocks and ducking stool were regarded as parts of the necessary equipment of every well regulated court.
A Court at James City 10th day of January 1626, being present:

Sir George Yeardley Knt., Governor &c
Capt. Smyth Mr Claybourne
Capt. Mathews Capt. Tucker
Mr Persey Mr fferrar
Capt. William Peirce sworne & examined sayeth that y* Inventory of y* Estate of Robert Austin,(4) deceased, by him brought into the Court is a true iust & perfect Inventory to his knowledge, onely excepted some old clothes & a hatt w'ch this deponent gave away to such as tended him in his sickness.

The Governor(5) at this Court intimated his intent to take upp one thousand acres of land as his dividend, lying uppon Blunt point river and bounded lasterly by a Creeke that divideth it fro' the land of Roge Poole & Lt. Peppet, next adjoining to their houses now built, and soe extending westerly alonge the banke of y* river *five hundred pole* soe far as unto y* said quantily of land appertaneth, northerly uppon the said Blunt Point river & southerly uppon the Maine River, w'ch thing the Court condescended unto

And therefore at this Court Capt. Roger Smyth & Capt. Will'm Peirce signified their consent and allowance to give leave unto ye Governor to take upp his dividend as forenamed And whereas there may be some doubt least that land now taken upp by y* Governor should fall out to be a part of their dividend they doe bind themselves to stand contented to have soe much land given them by ye Governor in some other place.

(4) No Robert Austin appears in the Census of 1624-5; but Robert Aston, aged 29, who came in the Treasurer, was then one of Capt. Pierce's servants at Mulberry Island.

(5) The tract of land which Governor Yeardley took up at this time remained in his possession until his death and was directed to be sold under the description of "My plantation of one thousand acres of land at Stanly on Warwicke River."
[20]

John Stone, Blacksymth, sworne & examined sayeth that the Inventory of y° Estate of Walter Blake(5) deceased, by him now brought into y° Court is a true iust & perfect Inventory to his knowledge. And hath therupon leave given him to have a letter of Administration uppon y° Estate of y° said Walter Blake.

John Arondelle, gent: sworne & examined sayeth that the will and testam’t of Thomas Hunter(7) brought into y° Court by Mr Edward Waters was ye will & testm’t of said Thomas Hunter, & y° he was in perfect sense & memory at y° making of ye same.

It is ordered that Henry Bradford(8) doth pay a fine of 40 li. of Tobocco for his offence of drunkenness & enter into bond of 300 li. Tob. for his good behavior & appearance at y° next quarter Court.

At this Court there was a bond with secureyte under the hand of Thomas Spelman produced by Capt. Wm Tucker taken for the assurance of the estateof Edward Hill (9) deceased; to y° use of his child Elizabeth Hill, bearing date y° 4th November 1626 & therupon a letter of Administration granted to y° said Tho. Spelman.

Whereas there is a petition presented in Court by Philemon Powell together with a bond of twenty pounds Sterling under the hand & seal of Capt. John Harvey Esq’r bearing date the 20th of April 1626 unto John Sharples, of London, merchant,

(6) In 1624-5 Walter Blake, who had come in the Swan, was a "dweller" at Sir George Yeardley’s plantation at Hog Island. John Stone, who had come in the Swan, and his wife Sisly, who had come in the Seafower, also lived at Hog Island. At the same time another John Stone, a boy, lived at the Treasurer’s Plantation.

(7) Thomas Hunter was buried at Elizabeth City 1624. For Peter Arundel Erondelle or Arondelle, and his children, John, &c., see this Magazine I. 310, and Brown’s Genesis, 887.

(8) The disorderly Henry Bradford had come to Va in the Abigaile, and in 1624-5 was aged 35 and a servant of Capt Pierce at James City.

(9) On the 9th of September 1622, “Master Edward Hill” distinguished himself by a brave and successful defence of his house against the Indians. There is a letter, dated Elizabeth City April 14, 1623, from him to his brother, John Hill, of Lombard Street, London, Mercer, and another to his “father-in-law,” Mr Richard Boyle. Edward Hill was buried in Elizabeth City May 15, 1624. In 1624-5 Elizabeth Hill, apparently his only child, lived at Elizabeth City with Thomas Spilman.
and now the said Philemon Powell [21] on ye behalf of ye said John Sharples demanded to have paim't of ye same by some means out of ye estate of ye said John Harvey, wherupon ye Court hath ordered that ye said Philemon Powell shall take into his possession the house and land of Capt. Harvey in James City & shall rent or lease out ye same till such time as ye said twenty pounds ge fully satisfied together w'th a debt of wages dew unto John Barnard for service done him,, provided that if be ye said John Harvey shall arrive here or any in his behalf e pay ye said debt, that then ye said Philemon Powell shall deliver upp the same.

John Croodicke sworn & examined sayeth that Luke Boise, gent; speake to this deponent to goe to Accawmacke & receive of Capt. Will'm Epes eight hundred weight of tobacco & did write a letter w'thall unto Capt. Epes & this deponent accordingly did receive of ye said Capt. Epes the said eight hundred weight of Tobacco, and that haveing the same aboard his boate & coming over the bay the said tobacco by badd & Stormy weather was most part of it wette, But this deponent delivered this tobacco unto Mr Chainberlaine at Kecoughton according to Mr Luke Boise his Appoin'nt about two years since.

This Court doth order that George Travellor (10) of Accawmacke for this yeare's service being due to Capt. John Martin by Indenture, doe pay unto ye said Capt. Martin 360 li. of tobacco, and all his Croppe of Corne exceptive 3 li. to be allowed for his victuall as soone as possible he shall or may make means to doe ye same, And the said George Travell [or] either to deliver up his Indentures or to come and live a tenant uppon his land.

[22]

Capt. Wm Pierce sworn & examined sayeth that at the Massacre being sent downe to Martin’s Hundred for ye releafe of such as were left alive & ye recovering of such cattle, goods

(10) For George Travellor see this Magazine II, 315, 316
Corne as was left hee this deponent doth remember yt hee brought upp some corne belonging to Rich. Staples(11) and some also of Walter Davys that as he best remembreth the Corne was about halfe a score barrells of ears. And this deponent further sayeth that Capt William Powell demanded some of the corne at James City in right of John Davys the brother of yt said Walter Davyes, and that was delivered unto him the quantity as he remembreth of 20 or 30 barrells of ears.

Richard Dolphinby sworne & examined sayeth that hee being a servant unto Walter Davis at Martins Hundred knoweth that two days geore yt e Massacre Walter Davis received into his house 12 barrells of Ears And that at harvest there was three score barrells of ears measured in & layed uppon the house of Richard Staples.

Capt Wm Pierce remembreth that there was twenty barrells of Ears in the house of Richard Staples belonging unto Walter Davis.

Whereas the last Court day there was leave given, to the inhabitants of Pashbehayes to remove themselves fro' that place, the Court doth now determine neither to constraine them nor any other ye inhabitants of ye Maine to stay and inhabit there.

[23]

Christopher Windmill sworne & examined sayyth that about Easter 1624 Capt. Douse being in his own house did call his servant Robert Todd(14) unto him & asked him for what time time he came over w'th Capt Prince, who answered he came for seven years unless he would be pleased to give him some

(11) Richard Staples owned 150 acres at Archer's Hope. Walter Davis does not appear in the Census of 1624-5. Probably both had been killed in the Massacre. That so much corn, then probably only used for human food, should have been left in one house in the spring, shows that the colonists must at that time have grown supplies of corn fully ample for their use.

(12) Robt. Todd, aged 20, who came in the Hopewell, 1622, was in 1624-5 a servant of William Tiler at Elizabeth City. This Robt. Todd may have been the man who some years later was a ship builder near the present Norfolk. There is a tradition that the Hopewell farm, Prince George Co; now the seat of a great munition plant, was named for the ship Hopewell.
part of his time, then ye said Capt Douse told him hee would give unto ye said Robt. Todd two years of his time, &c and sent ye said Robert for a pen and Inke who when he came againe said ye he could find none, then ye said Capt Douse presently called this deponent &c one Rich Roper to be witnesses ye he did give unto, ye said Robert Todd two years of his time.

Richard Roper sworne & examined sayth as much as Christopher Windmill hath done before.

It is ordered ye Robert Todd ye servant of Capt. Douse shall have two years time abated unto him of ye seaven years w'ch he ought unto ye said Capt. Douse at his comeing over with Capt. Prince, w'ch seaven years to begine to be accounted at ye time, of ye said Robert Todd's arrivall here.

It is ordered that Michael Batt(13) shall have leave to remove fro' ye Maine & plant at Smyth's Mount.

It is ordered that Phettiplace, Close shall have leave to remove & plant at Blunt point.

---

[25]

A Court held the 11th of January 1626, being present:

Sir George Yeardley, Knt., Governor &c
Capt. West Mr Claybourne
Capt. Smyth Capt. Tucker
Capt. Mathews Mr fferrar
Mr Persey

Robert Adams of Martin's Hundred sworne & examined sayth ye about about ye middle of August last past being at Mr Harwood's(14) house heard Richard Crocker say Capt. Hamor & Mr Persey had bought goods & sold them at an unreasonable rate & that they were unfit to sitt at ye Council.

(13) Michal Batt, who came in the Hercules, and his wife, Ellen, who came in the Warwick, lived at the Maine, James City, 1624-5.
(14) A "Mr Harwood's house," could have been found in or near Martins Hundred from the been referred to, nearly or quite down to the present time. Either Thomas or William Harwood was meant. Richard Crocker lived at Martins Hundred in 1623; but was omitted in the Cenus of 1624-5.
Maximilian Stone of Martin’s Hundred sworne & examined sayth that being at Mr Harwood’s house he heard Richard Crocker say that many great men went aboard shippes and bought many goods & sold them again at unreasonable rates but he doth not remember the time when these words were spoken; but thinketh it was before ye middle of July last past before the Governor came in.

At this Court Tho. Doe hath leave given unto him to remove fro’ Kecoughton & plant at Hogg Island.

Uppon the petition of Randall Crew on the behalfe of Elizabethe his wife, late ye wife of Capt. Small [ey] about 4 oxen w’ch he taxeth the Governor to have seized on in the time of his Governm’t heretofore, the Court hath thought fitt to take the oath of Capt. John Martin.

Capt John Martin sworne & examined sayth that about 4 years agee Mrs Elizabeth Small [ey] being in England was as shee said set on by ye Company to deliver a petition to ye king [26] ag’n’t Sir Samuell Argall to recover certain oxen of him w’ch he had taken fro’ her in Virginia, he ye said Sir Samuell Argall did so release himselfe that shee asked in forgiveness at my Lord of Warwick’s house. And then afterwards S’r Samuell Argall told her that he said oxen were in Virginia & noe body could tell her better where they were then Capt. Tho: Graves then living in Virginia.

John Dodds sworne & examined sayth that about ten days before the death of Luke Boise, gent; who deceased the 21th of June last past hee this deponent being at ye house of ye said Mr Luke Boise, who was then very sicke sayed that it was very good for him to make a will, then he ye said Mr Luke Boise answered what need he to make a will for that hee had noe body to give his estate unto but his child & his wife. Whereupon it is ordered ye said Alice Boise late ye wife of Luke Boise, deceased shall have a letter of Administration given & granted unto her.

At this Court was a petition presented by Mrs Alice Boise, widow, ags’t Joseph Royall, servant unto her late husband Luke Boise & shewed a covenant bearing date the 25th day of Febe. 1625, where ye said Joseph Royall was bound unto ye
said Luke Boise to perform certain conditions therin mentioned, wherupon it is ordered according to the said covenantes that ye said Joseph Royall shall make or cause to be made gratis for ye said Alice Boise, her child & such servants as were ther of his family all such apparell as they shall weare or use till such day & time as he shall depart their land or those of y* ffamily shall either sewe her or the child.

(To be Continued.)
THE PRESTON PAPERS.
(Continued.)

PROCEEDING OF OFFICERS IN BOTETOURT &C

Botetourt Court House, May 8th 1780.

At a meeting of the commanding Officers from Washington, Montgomery, Botetourt, Rockbridge & Greenbrier, The different Letters from his Excy. the Governor being laid before us and read, wherein we are directed to concert an Expedition (1) against our Enemy Indians on the North West Side of the Ohio. Prop 1st The particular Tribes who have committed hostilities, their Numbers & Residence.

We cannot with certainty ascertain the different Tribes (2) their Number or Residence but have Reason to believe that the Shawneese, Mingoese, Hurons on this Side the Lakes, part of the Delaware, and all the others tribes inhabiting that tract of Country lying between the Ohio & Lake Erie & from the Eastern Branches of the Wabash to Vinango on the Ohio are confederater. The number of confederate tribes from the best information an about twelve hun'd Warriors exclusive of such aids as might be sent them from Detroit

2nd The proportion of your militia necessary to Encounter them.

The strength of our Militia in our different counties consist only of about three thousand-five hun'd men occasioned by the Great numbers (3) who have moved to Kentucky & Carolina and that part of Washington County, taken by the Carolina line.

(1) The proposed campaign discussed at this meeting was intended to protect the Western country from a British and Indian attack from the Northwest, which was believe to be impending and also, probably, to assist George Rogers Clark in his plan for the capture of Detroit. Continued British successes in the South during the year must have interfered greatly with any plans made.

(2) In Vo. XXIII, 345 &c, Mr David I. Bushnell, of the Bureau of Ethnology, has given an account of the various tribes referred to here.

(3) This is only one of the numerous evidences of the constant and extensive emigration from Western Virginia to the South and the farther West.
A tenth part of which number we conceive would be too in-
considerable being only three hundred & fifty men & that it
would require five hun^d Militia exclusive of Col’o Crockett’s (4)
Batalion, from the District a part of which number would be
required at different Station to keep an open Communicarion
between y^e enemy and the inhabitants & so secure a retreat if
necessary. Tho’ the number of the Militia in the Southwestern
District is so small the Officer will endeavour to raise five hun^d
effective men for this service exclusive of Packhorse men,
Drovers & the remainder we presume ought to be one thousand
men, to be raised in the six neighboring counties and those other
counties on the N^h West side of the Allegany Mountains. We
are of opinion that the men raised in Augusta ought to be
joined to the men raised in this district, as they can march to
Fort Randolph with as small an expence & Fatigue, as to Fort
Pitt where the Troops of the Northern Districts ought to
Rendezvous and at the same time be a means on their march to
Guard their frontier from the encroachment of the Savages

3rd The Officers who shall take the Command & also proper
Staff Officers. We recommend Col’o William Campbell (5) of
Washington County as a proper person to command our Mil-
itia on this Expedition. Sen^r Col’o; Sammel Brown of Green
Bryer & Major Hugh Crockett of Botetourt the Field Officers
for the Troops to be raised in their District. The commanding
Officers of the Counties to appoint the Cap’n^s and Subalterns.
We recommend Tho^s Madison Esq^r Commissary and Quarter
Master to the whole Troop to be raised for the Expedition—
We are of opinion that one Surgeon and a mate be appointed

(4) Lt. Col. Joseph Crockett commanded a Virginia regiment of five
companies sent to reinforce Clark. This force reached him in May 1780.
(5) Colonel, afterwards General, William Campbell, the commander
at Kings Mountain. Col. Samuel Brown, of Greenbrier, had lived when
a boy in what is now Bath county and with an older brother had been
captured by the Indians. Samuel Brown was returned in 1769; but his
brother remained with the Indians and died in Michigan in 1815. (See
Waddell’s AUNALS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, 188,189). Col. Samuel Brown was
County Lieutenant of Greenbrier 1782. There are several letters from
him in Vol. III, Calendar of Virginia State Papers. Major Hugh Crockett
was a brother of Walter and Joseph Crockett. Thomas Madison was a
son of John Madison, who was long clerk of and Burgess for Augusta
County and was a brother of Governor Madison of Kentucky and of
Bishop Madison. They were cousins of the President.
fall, & by April next to have a proper Body of men raised an all the frontiers including Kentucky the falls of of the Ohio with two troops of Light horse under due encouragement, by allowing the Militia engaging there in a Bounty of Land & to each Batalion—That a Brigadier Major & Adjutant for the whole troop (which service is to be performed by one person) as also our Chaplain, & two Armourers to be appointed by the Commanding Officer.

4th Supplies of Ammunition & provisions—With respect to the Provisions and Ammunition we refer to the inclosed Estimates.

5th Time & Place of Rendezvous—We are of opinion that the troops raised in this District ought to rendezvous at Walkers Meadows in Greenbrier County by the 25th of Augt next and that and that the whole Troops in the Several Districts should Rendezvous at Fort Randorph (6) by the 10th day of Sept next when a small Garrison ought to remain. The Operations of the Army afterwards ought to be left to the Executive or Commanding Officer of the Army. That the Western Batalion should as soon as Provisions & other necessaries can be provided march to Kellys or the mouth of Elk(7) to build a small Fort there and have Sixty Canoes prepared for the purpose of Transporting Provisions down the Kanhawa when the Militia are on thier March.—

Notwithstanding what we have said above in obedience to the Instructions given us, we are fully of opinion that it would would be attended with more real and solid Benefit and much less Expence to the Commonwealth in General and the frontie in particular if all on the defensive this summer by Engaging at least 200 men immediately to Garrison Fort Randolph. Fifty at Wheeling, one hunat or near the mouth of Sandy River, one hun at & fifty at or near the mouth of Licking Creek in Kentucky County—

That Provisions, Ammunitions & every other necessary for carrying on an Expedition be purchased and procured as soon as possible and laid in at Fort Randolph & Fort Pitt next

(6) Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant on the Ohio.
(7) "Mouth of Elk," site of the present Charleston, W. Va.
some clotthing, as a Blankett, Leggins, Etc., and the plunder of the Enemy to be ready to march by the Month of April next into the Enemy's Country & to continue to ravage the same during the whole Summer Season, by which means they would have time effectually to Chastise the Savages in all the above mentioned Tract of Country & even to attack Detroit with the assistance of a Regiment of Regulars & some pieces of Artillery, that in the mean time might be procured which never can be done by an Expedition carried on the fall Season, as we have learned by Experience, where the men are always raised in haste without having time to provide necessaries for a long march which is found to be Extremely difficult & there fore not in their power to continue a proper length of time on Duty, to render any essential Service to the Wale(?), Such an Expedition planned with Judgement & prudence & Executed with Activity Resolution & Economy would we humbly Conceive Stated the fairest chance to be attended with Success, which might by our Capital Stroke put the State in possession of that Extensive Country, Settle a lasting Peace with the Savages by reducing them to obedience, or driving them from thence and at the same time ruine and destroy the interest and Influence of our British Enemies among the many nations of Indians that inhabit the Country about the Lakes and the Banks of y* Mississippi

Wm Preston
John Boyer(8)
Arthur Campbell
Geo: Skillern
And'w Donnally

(8) John Bowyer settled in the present Rockbridge County (then Augusta) in 1753 and was at first a school-teacher. In 1763 he was captain of Augusta militia, in 1770 one of the first justices of Botetourt, and in 1781 colonel of the Rockbridge militia and went with his command to Eastern Virginia at the time of Arnold's invasion. He died in 1806. Several of his brothers were actively engaged in military service (see Waddell's Annals of Augusta County, 180, 181). Col. Arthur Campbell, of Washington County, (born 1742, died 1811), was long one of the leading men on the Virginia frontier. For a note in regard to him see this magazine, VII,126,127. Col. George Skillern was county lieutenant of Botetourt 1781 &c. There are a number of letters from him in the Calendar of Virginia State Papers. Col. Andrew Donelly settled in the western part of Greenbrier and built a fort which he successfully defended against the Indians in 1778. He was county lieutenant of Greenbrier in 1781 &c., and died about 1825.
Notwithstanding what we have said above in obedience to the Instructions we have received, we are fully of opinion that it would be with more real & Solid advantage and much less Expense to the Commonwealth in General and the Frontiers in particular to act on the Defence the on coming Summer and fall C’y on [Endorsement] Proceedings of Officers in Botetourt May 1780

ARTHUR CAM'PELL TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

Goodwood June 7th 1780

Sir

An Express from Col’o Bowman(9) just now come to hand informs our that Lieut. Chaplain (who was taken prisoner when Col’o Rogers was defeated) left the Huron Town on Sandusky the 28th of April, and got to the Falls of the Ohio y’r 19th of May. He informs that a Body of Regulars about 600 under Col’o Butler, of y’r Irequois and upewards of 100 Indians were on their way from the Lakes, with an intention to attack the Fort at the Falls of Ohio, and the other Western forts belonging to this State over the Ohio. They are bringing Cannons with them, and are coming up the Myamis River and down Stoney River for the Big Miami Col’o Bowman has called for assistance from us of men, Ammunition and provision. Perhaps it may be best to send as much as possible of Mr. Bakers Stores out to their relief, but whether a sufficient Guard can be rais’d I am in a doubt, would you think it advisable to Order a Company out of your County with two I shall Order from this, or could Col’o Crockett’s Batallion march up in time.

The young man that brings this Express says the Enemy is Expected about the middle of June. By circumstances I judge it will be the last of the month or perhaps in July The Kentucky Settlements are in great constirnation, and I understand publick management such as gives but little Satisfaction.

Please favor me with the return from Shenando or Mr. Madison as soon as an oppertinity offers, in short advice from

(9) Probably Col. John Bowman, first county lieutenant of Kentuckey county., formerly of Frederick county. There is much about the Bowmans in English’s Conquest of the Northwest.
you on this occasion will be every acceptable as I am puzzled
what to determine for the best: The fate of Charlestown I am
afraid will Encourage the Torys.

I am Sir
Your every H'ble Serv¹
Arthur Campbell

ARTHUR CAMPBELL TO WILLIAM PRESTON.
Goodwood June 23 1780

Sir
When I received Col. Bowman's requisition for assistance
and a supply of provision and Ammunition it was foreseen
that many difficulties were in the way but to make no effort I
could neither reconcile it to my Duty or Feelings. I concluded
that as Col'o Clark was to return to the Falls, it might be
judged proper to send the most of the Supplys that was to be
furnished by Mr. Baker directly over Land to him. This Order
I expect by the return of the Express that went to the Governor,
in the meantime I wish'd to have every other preparation for
the march pushed forward, that we might be in readiness to
Set out as soon as the Sence of the Execution was known.

Three Companies of men are now in considerable forwardness
to march, and from the present appearance will be full and
what necessaries that is in my power to procure will be ready
in a few days, but until Mr. Baker returns nothing can be
rightly done respecting the drove of Cattle that I expect will
be ordered out, what can keep the man so long below I cannot
divine.

I have wrote Col'o Crockett and explained my plain to him.
Fifty pack Horses were directed to be purchased and from a
late return of Mr. Irvines, the most of that number are obtained
on Credit below the price set in our Estimate and none Ex-
ceeding twelve years old. Some are obtained on hire, which
I wish to make up to fifty more. This number I expect will do
to carry out this Ammunition, and Meal Sufficient for the
men out.

This is the outlines of my proceedings what you may judge
right or further necessary it will confer and obligation to com-
municate it.
Capt. May confirms the account of the heavy blow intended in the Western Country. Their projects very well explain the ease we have had this way for some time past: but should the Western Country be left to itself, and the Enemy prove successful we may soon feel calamities their rage always inflicts.

If intelligence I received not long since is well founded the Enemy intends Ere long to offer us peace on condition each retains their possessions.

The beginning of the campaign has opened unfavourably to us and it would be an additional Humiliation to have a British Government Established on the Ohio and Mississippi.

I have omitted writing the Governor this opportunity, if there is any thing you can advise that you judge may be useful, the times seems to call for the assistance of every wise man in the State.

I am Sir
Your Humble Servant
Arthur Campbell

[Endorsed] Col. A. Campbell’s Letter June 23rd 1780 About Kentucky

THOMAS QUICK(10) TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

Dear Col’o
I received your letter of the 22d Instant, and should be very ready and willing to march to the Ohio with what few men I have under my Command, were they in Condition for that very necessary Service the whole of them at the lead Mines Amount to no more than Two Sergeants, and Twenty nine privates, and some of them not very fit for Service, and all without either Arms or clothing and as it is almost impossible for those men to march in time to the Assistance of Kentucky, I will be very much obliged to you to represent the same to the Governor, and to act therein as you may think fit.

Iam your Obedient Serv

Col’o Preston Thos. Querk
June 23rd 1780

[Endorsement] Major Querks Letter 23 June 1780

(10) Thomas Quick or Quirk, a native of Ireland and resident of Augusta or Frederick counties, served as captain and major under George Rogers Clark and died in Louisville in 1803. See English, Conquest of the Northwest.
Walter Crockett to William Preston.
June 24th 1780

Dear Col’o

I have been just informed by good Authority that the Tories have again assembled themselves near the flower Gape, and up New River that about Twenty made their appearance in the Glade or near them and robbed five men yesterday or the day, before and that to the Number of one hundred were gathered together up New River and had Murdered nine persons in this County and by a Letter from Col’o Armstrong of Surrey County North Carolina Just before me it appears, that State, is in Much the same disorder and that Numbers of the Gentlemen there are removing themselves and property. I have ordered all the Captains in the upper end of the County to meet me at the Lead Mines, without loosing a Moments time. Judging they probably might attempt destroying those important Works and as soon as a proper Number meet shall endeavour to march and attack them, whoever should be Extremely glad of your Order and advice before I march, Cōl’o Armstrongs letter mentions a flag sent by the British Army to Charolotte in Mecklingburg County, but could not tell the Contents so that it appears the Torries up the River and the Enemy are at no great distance.

I am your Obedient Servant
Walter Crockett

[Endorsement] Col. W. Crockett’s Lr June 24 1780
Insurgents
(To be continued)
WILLIAM SKIPWITH, of Coates, Co. Leicester, Knight.
Dated 15 May 2 Jas.  Codicil 29 Oct. 5 Jas.
Admon 8 May 1611.

My Manor of Prestwold, in co. Leicester, which was purchased of HENRY HALL, esq. and all my messuages lands tenements and hereditaments in Prestwold, Hoton, Loughborough, Burton, Coetes (except my manor of Coetes and the farme or grange in Burton known as Burton Grange) shall descend to my heir, being a third of my mannors, lands etc. The residue of my lands etc in Leicester which I hold in fee farm of his Matie known as Temple Walk, Stonye Lane, Calver Haye, Kirbye pastures and Beamont leyes and all the messuages lands tenements and hereditaments which I purchased of MARY ERDESWICK and Sir EVERARD DIGBY in Prestwold, Hoton, Burton and Wymeswold, unto my executors in trust, for the satisfaction of my legacies and the maintenance of my younger children.

The Rectory and parsonage of Prestwold, to HENRY SKIPWITH my sonne and heir apparent, during his life and at his decease to GEORGE SKIPWITH my second sonne.

To my younger sonne GEORGE SKIPWITH, an annuity of £30 to be taken out of my manor of Coates and Burton grange, (before excepted.)

To my youngest sonne, THOMAS SKIPWITH an annuity of £30 to be paid out of the said manor of Coates and Burton Grange.

Executors: my wife Dame JANE SKIPWITH and my friends and brothers in law, Sir WILLIAM SAMUELL, knight, MATHEW SAUNDERS, esq., and my brother, HENRY SKIPWITH, Esq.
Codicil 29 Oct. 5 Jas.
Whereas I have bargained with Lord HENRY, EARLE of Huntingdon for that messuage in the town of Leicester, now in his tenure, for £400 whereof I have received £150, my mind is that my Executors will on the payment of £250 by the said Earl, convey the same messuage to him.

To CASSANDRA BRADSHAWE, £200. To my daughter, JANE SKIPWITH, £1,500. To my daughter ANNE SKIPWITH, £1,000. To my daughter ELIZABETH SKIPWITH, £1,000. To my sister URSULA, £20.

Overseer:—my freind ROBERT NOONE, of Walton upon the Wolds, in co. Leicester, gent.

WALTER STRIMGER
THOMAS HENWORTH
RICHARD SPICKE

8 May 1611 Administration granted to HENRY SKIPWITH, Knt. son of said deceased; MATHEW SAUNDERS, HENRY SKIPWITH, WILLIAM SAMUELL, Knt. and Dame JANE SKIPWITH, the Executors, having renounced. 42 WOOD.

[Henry Skipwith, of Coates, Leicestershire, who died in 1611, was the father of Sir Henry Skipwith, of Prestwould, created a baronet in 1622. Sir Grey Skipwith, Bart., son of Sir Henry, emigrated to Virginia during the English Civil War, and the bearer of the title remained here until, Grey Skipwith, eldest son of Sir Peyton, of "Prestwould", Mecklenburg Co., Va., (who died in 1805) was bequeathed an estate by a distant kinsman in England, and removed to that country.

The wills show that Henry Skipwith and Sir William were brothers.]
sister to said Thomas Woodward £40. To my only sister Mrs. Brigett Asen of Marsh in the Fen £10. Whereas I am guardian of Nicholas Low son of Francis Low late of Thorpe Awker and have in my hands all his estate and whereas my son Thomas in his lifetime did owe unto Francis Low his late father £10 my will is that said Nicholas ge paid said £10 at his 21 year. I received 50s. of my nephew Arthur Samuell for the use of Mary Morrice daughter of Thomas Morrice, Taylor, deceased, to which sum I added £5 which hath remained in my hands since 8 May 1635 My will is that said £7 10s. be paid to said Mary Morrice with interest at 21 years. To her also a Bond of £6 entered into by her brother in law John Hill. To my kinsman Captain Francis Cane the best horse I am possessed of with best saddle and furniture To Robert Stanley my antient servant of 40 years £40. To him also 40 ewes to be drawn by him out of stock at Goadby. To him also my fourth best ram and my third best horse with saddle and furniture To him and my servant William Greene all my apparel that is not silk or velvet. To said William Greene the nagge with saddle he useth to ride and £10, To Henry Gilbert son and heir to Thomas Gilbert of Lockoe county Darby my heare of grounds called the Upper Launde with two meadows belonging which I hold of Mr. Mosley son and heir to Sir Edward Moseley lately deceased with all sheepe and beasts there at my decease. My mares geldings and colts there to the use of Jane Ridgley the wife of Symon Ridgley Esq my dear daughter. To my wife's daughter Mrs. Mary Handson £20 for her lifetime After to her son Henry Handson my godson. To Jeremy Wilkinson my son Ridgley's cook 40s. To my cousin Brian Fitzwilliams a suit of clothes and £5 Residue to Symon Ridgyle Esq and Jane his wife joint executors. Witnesses: Neele Ithall, Henry Shaw, Barnaby Jackson. Executors to give rings to: Sir Hen. Skipwith, Brigett Ayson, Thos. Skipwitli, Ann Pate, Henry Aysen, John Aysen, Edw. Aysen, Neece Smyth, Thos. Brudnell, Neece Morgaine, Sybella Eglianbye Sir Richd. Samuell, Lady Samuell, Anto Samuell, Jane Brough, Thos. Woodward, Lady Harrington, Nephew Fetherston, Thos. Harrington, John Hawford, Elizab.

WILLIAM TABORER. Will 9 February 1652 (-3); proved 4 June 1653. Desiring a friendly and loving agreement betwixt my wife and children, I have thought good to declare my mind concerning every of them severally in this my last will. I bequeath to my wife Anne the house I now live in, and the three tenements thereto belonging in the occupation of Gilborth Peere, Robert Cutburne and Robert Saxelby, for the term of her life; also my half close called the Parcel Cose, the half of all my arable land within the liberties of Derby, and the half of my barn upon Nungreene. To my son William, one house in the Frearagate betwixt the houses of John Wright and Robert Banker, and 4½ acres lying severally in the Wall field, Parke field and White Crosse field. To my son James, the house I now dwell in and the three tenements, after my wife's decease. If my son James die without children, the same to come to my son Nathaniell. To my son Joshua, L.50 if he come for it. If not, to ge divided betwixt my son Nathaniell and my son John equally. To my son Thomas, L.10. To my son Nathaniell, the reversion of the other premises given to
my wife foe her life; and one farm at Marketon, with all the land and meadow thereto belonging.

To my son John, two houses in the market place, now in the occupation of William Bould and William Buntinge, and L.120 towards his maintenance to the university; what remains to be restored to him, when he shall have occasion to use it or call for it. To my daughters Saria, Mary and Rebecka, L.200 apiece at their several ages of 20; the interest of their portions to be for their maintenance and keeping. I give to my sister Margaret living at Morley, 10s. a year during her life. To my sister Elizabeth 20s.; to her son William 10s. To the poor of St. Warbur's parish, 20s. I make my wife my executrix. Whatsoever shall be made of my estate above these legacies shall be divided equally betwixt my wife and my son Nathaniel, and I make my sons William and Nathaniel my overseere.


[Two sons of the testator came to Virginia about the middle to the Seventeenth Century and settled in Isle of Wight County. One of them Joshua Taberer, made a will, dated Nov. 24, 1656, and proved in Isle of Wight. It is printed in full Vol VI, 117,118, of this Magazine. In it he gives to his brother Thomas Taberer all the estate given him, or which he may inherit under the will of his father William Taberer, of the County of Duby, said brother Thomas to bestow, as a legacy to his brother William Taberer of the County of Derby and the rest of his fathers kindred ten pounds sterling. He gives the remainder of his estate in England and Virginia to Ruth Taberer, only daughter and heir of his brother Thomas and to his brother Thomas.

Major Thomas Taberer (as was his title in the militia) was in Virginia as early as 1653, was long a justice of Isle of Wight County and died possessed of a considible real and personal estate. After the date of his brother's will he had several other daughters, though no sons. In his will, dated Jan 14, 1692, and proved in Isle of Wight he names his grandson Joseph Copeland, grandson Thomas Numan (Newman) son of John Numan and his daughter Ruth, grandson Thomas Webb, son of William Webb and his daughter Mary, daughter Christian Jordan, wife of Robert Jordan, daughter Elizabeth Copeland's children, and also makes bequests to Elizabeth Womwell's children, without stating how related.

Jno Taberer who is provided for at the university must have been at Cambridge. His name is not among the Oxford Matriculations.]
Peter Thacker, the younger of the parish of saint Peter's Mancrofte in Norwich. Will 12 April 1652; proved 2 July 1653. I gequeath my soul to God, and my body to be buried in decent burial without any manner of state and pomp. I give to the poor of the said parish 20s, to the poor of the parishes of Swethens and Stephens, 10s apiece. To Mr. Carter, Mr. Rainham and Mr. Collings, 10s apiece. My will is that, within one year after my decease, my executrix shall pay L.10 into the hands of the most able and substantial parishioners of the parish wherein I live, to the use of the parishioners of the said parish, which L.10 shall be lent by the major part of twelve of the most able parishioners, upon Easter Monday next after payment of the same, to some honest tradesman upon good security for 2 years, paying 5s. a year for the same to the churchwardens for the time being for the use of the poor of the said parish, and so from three years to three years forever. I bequeath to Mary, my loving wife, for her life, all my houses and grounds, she keeping the same in good reparation; and after her decease, I give to my son William the house wherein I now dwell; to my son Peter, the house wherein John Crowe, my tenant in St. Andrewes now dwelleth; to my son Thomas, the tenement next thereunto wherein Daniel Mathews, gouldsmith, lately dwelt, and the back tenement wherein Goodman Shepard the brazier now dwelleth. The two last mentioned tenements shall enjoy the liberty of water as formerly, paying 3s. a year towards the maintaining of the pump there. As for the tenements in St. Peter's parish, wherein Peter Dale and Francis Wilson now dwell, in case my wife be delivered of a man child, I will that the said man child shall have the same, and desire her soon after her delivery to settle the same tenement accordingly. Otherwise I give the said two tenements to Rose Thacker and Mary Thacker, my two daughters. If my wife be delivered of daughters I give them L.50 apiece at their age of 20, and to the said Rose and Mary L.50 apiece at 20, desiring their mother to increase it, as she shall see cause. give to every of my children L10 worth of householdstuff atg their several ages of 20. To my loving father, my gold ring engraven with P and T, and I entreat his care of, and love to
my wife and children. To my brother Thomas Thacker and
my sisters Linge and Paine, to every of them a death's head
gold ring of 15s. price apiece, which I desire they will wear and
keep in remembrance of me. In matters of near concernment
to my said wife, I desire she will advise with my father, Mr.
Alderman Davy, Mr. Alderman Cory, and my brother Violett
Benton, and conclude nothing without the advice of two of
them. I desire that my wife may have a special care that all
my children may be brought up in the fear of the Lord, and
that she will have a great care in placing them, as they shall
be fit to be put forth, into godly and religious houses, though
they be the meaner places and the more inferior callings. In
witness whereof to this my last will, being all written with my
own hand, I have set my hand and seal. (signed) P. Thacker.
Admon granted to Mary Thacker, relict of the deceased, to
administer the goods etc. in accordance with the tenor of the
above will, there being no executor named. **Brent, 10.**

[Henry Thacker, of Lancaster and Middlesex Counties, Va. 1656-1673
&c., was in England in 1656, and in making the statement required by
law at the time stated that he “intended to go to Norwich and there
remain among his friends,” while in England. He married about 1662,
Eltonhead, daughter of Edwin Conway, of Lancaster Co, and his wife,
Martha, daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, Lancashire,
England. She married, secondly, about 1677, William Stanard of Middle-
sex County. See Hayden's **Virginia Genealogies**, 235,236 &c., and register
of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex.]

**Henry Tucker** of Gravesend, county Kent, gent. Will 20
January 1640; proved 26 April 1641. To Dorathie my wife
£50 yearly, bed, bedding and other necessaries. To my
brothers Robert, Thomas and Richard 20s. each. To my
brother John Tucker £5. To my three sisters Ann, Ellen and
Elizabeth 20s. each. To Henry Frie son of John Frie 20s. To
my kinswomen Anne Tucker daughter of Thomas Tucker and
to Thomas Tucker servant to John Tucker, of Gravesand, mercer
£5 apeece. To my kinswoman Elizabeth Tucker servant to
Mr. William Davies £4. To poor of Gravesend and Milton
20s. a parish. To my son in law Will Davies gent, fower
children Jane, William, John and Marie £10 apeece to be paid
to their father for their use. To my son in law William Davies
gent my moiety out of the field called the church field, said
field stt over to John Reddoll of Milton. To enter upon the lease at Our Lady Day. To Jane Davies daughter of said William Davies a bowl set in silver. Residue to John Tucker my son sole executor. Witnesses: Wm Davies, gent, John Vincent, scr. Administration to Dorthy Tucker 

Evelyn, 42.

[The place of the testator in the family of Tucker of Milton and Gravesend, Kent, cannot be exactly assigned. George Tucker of Milton, (whose will was printed in this Magazine XVII, 394 &c., had sons Henry, Robert and John; but no Richard and Thomas, are given in Dr. Thos. Addis Emmett's genealogy of the family. Nor are sons Thomas and Richard named in George Tucker's will. It is possible that he was a first cousin of George Tucker, and son of John Tucker, of London.]

ALEXANDER WOODSONNE, of the City of Bristol,

"Phesion"

Dated 11 April 1616. ........................................Md. 12 April 1616
Md. 25 Dec. 1616.
Proved 8 May 1618.

To be buried in St. Michaells Churchyarde in Bristol.
To MARIE, my daughter, all such goods as my late deceased wife had when I was married to her.
All other my goods to be devided into four parts, to my daughter MARTHA, one part, to ALEXANDER, the sonne of my sonne, JOHN WOODSONNE, one part, to FRANCIS and GRACE, the children of my sonne FRANCIS WOODSONNE, '"*both" deceased, one part and to my daughter ANNE WOODSÓONE, one part. Provided also that my soone HENRY WOODSONNE of Wells shall have such bookes that I have and that nowe are abreade in the hands of Mr. ISRAEL GLESON and Mr. WILLIAM SWIFT.
Sole Executor: my sonne HENRY WOODSONNE.
Overseers:-Mr. WILLIAM SWIFT and Mr. RICHARD BOSWELL.
[No Witnesses]
Md. 12 Apr. 1616.
To my children of my sonne HENRY, -izt. PHILLIPPE and
THOMAS, 5 Apostle spoones of silver.
[No Witnesses].
Md. 25 Dec. 1616.
I revoke the legacies to my daughter "in lawe", MARIE
and give her the bed and bolster she lyeth on, etc.
RICHARD BOSWELL

WILLIAM WIGHTWICKE

Proved 8 May 1618 by the sole Executor named.
*
* Does this mean the two sons, JOHN & FRANCIS, deceased.

40 Meade.

[The designation of the testator is an abbreviation of "phesition," physician. John Woodson, who came to Virginia in 1619, with his wife Sarah, is said, by tradition, to have been a physician or surgeon. The dates would suit well enough for him to have been son of Alexander Woodson, but the latter seems to say that, in 1616, his son John was dead. Bristol and the neighborhood would, however, be a good place to look for the Virginian.]
14
To observe in passing Laws that all fines forfeitures and penalties &c payable to the King & for the support of the Governm't except in special cases.

15
All Laws except for temporary ends to be made indefinite.

16
Not to reenact any Law but upon urgent occasions.

17
Not to remit any fine or forfeiture above £10 till Signify'd to the
Lords of the Treasury and forfeitures with the particular Summe or
or Value thereof (w:th you are to doe with all speed unto Our High Treasurer or Commis-
sioners of Our Treasurer for the time being) untility you shall have received Our direction
therein. But you may in the meantime suspend the payment of the same.

18 Not to do anything predjudicial to y*e revenue.

19 You are to require the Secretary of Our Colonie or his Deputy for the time being to furnish all Acts furnish you with all such acts and Publick Orders, Etc. Order as shall be made from time to time to be transmitted together with a Copy of the Journal of the Council to the end the Same may ge transmitted unto Us as above directed which he is duly to perofmr upon paid of incurring the forfeiture of the place.

20 You shall not displace any of the Judges, Not to displace Justices Sheriffs or other Officers or ministers Officers without within our said Colonie without good and good cause. sufficient cause signified to Us and to Our signified to the Committee for Plantations. And to prevent Committee not to arbitrary removals of Judges and Justices of limit any time in the Peace you are not to express any Limita-
Commissions tion of time in the Commission which you are not to execute to grant to fit persons for their Employment. by himself or Nor shall you execute yourself or by Deputy Deputy any any of the said officers nor suffer any person Officers nor suffer to execute more officers than one by a Deputy. any Deputy to execute more officers than one by Deputy.
21 And all Military Officers upon misbehaviour and unfaithfulness in the execution of their Trust you shall suspend or discharge as shall appear upon due examination thereof most agreeable to Justice.

22 You shall not erect any court or office of Indicature not before erected or established without Our Special Order. And therefore you are to transmit unto us with all convenient speed after your arrival a particular account of all Establishments of Jurisdictions to transmit an acco\textsuperscript{t} of all Courts, Offices, and Officers, Powers, Authorities fees and privileges granted or Setled within Our said Colonie to the end you may receive Our especial directions therein.

(To be continued)
VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION.

(From State Auditor’s Papers, Now in State Library.)

(Continued.)

1776

January  9 To cash paid Josiah Nevill by order of the Commissioner Indian Treaty.......................... 137 18 10

Ditto paid John Goode & James Ball for Provisions, Stores, Arms, Ammunition furnished the Amelia Battallion M. Men.......................... 400 13 ¾

Ditto paid John Carter for Peter Helphinstone for a Drum.............. 2 7 3

Ditto paid Ditto for Shoes furnished Indians in Public Service........... 1 5 6

10 Ditto paid Walter Lenox for boarding Sick Soldiers.......................... 13

Ditto paid John Langley for 10½ Cords of Wood Sold for Public use.......................... 5 5

Ditto paid John Hoomes for the use of Wiley Roy for Sundry Provisions furnished Corp. of Regulars & M. Men.......................... 9 9 11

Ditto paid Archibald Cary, Esq. for Blankets furn’d Amelia Battallion... 24 6

Ditto paid Ditto for Richard James for Arms furnished the public........... 53 .... 9
Ditto paid Thomas Walker for a Rifle furnished the public-say-
Cap’n Fontaines Company .......... 4 15
Ditto paid Ditto for Provision
Supplyed Ditto .................. 3 7
Ditto paid Isaac Reade for use of James Watkins for Plank fur-
nished the Mecklenburg Batallion
Minute Men .................. 14 8 19
Ditto paid Thomas Duncastle for Sundries furnished the Soldiers... 33 3 7 3/4
Ditto paid Colo’l Christian for Waggon geer furn’d the Public ... 10
Ditto paid John Sheppard for Sundries furnished Capt. Randolph’s Company .................. 7 2 6
12 Ditto paid John Brodie as Surgeon to the Troops at Hampton .... 23
Ditto paid Ro. Dabney for Charles Dabney for pay of his Company Minute Men .......... 116 19 7 1/2
13 Ditto paid Edward Grey for John Taylor for Horse hire to the pub-
lic ....................................... 14
Ditto paid William Ronald for Arms & Gunpowder Sold the Committee of Northampton for public use .... 283 16
Ditto paid Thomas Newton jr for a Rifle furnished Cap’n Ballards Company .................. 4 10
Ditto paid George Stubberfield for use of Thomas Towles for Sundries furnished the Caroline Bat-
tallion ................................ 9 4 3
Ditto paid John J. Wills for the use of Cap’n Willis Wills for Arms purchased for the use of his Com-
pany of Minute Men ............... 6 10
1776
January 13 To cash paid John S. Wills for the use of John Taylor for conveying Gwyn's Ceaser from Smithfield to the public Goal...................................... 3 5 10
Ditto paid Ditto for John Carr for Express to the public.................................. 9 9
Ditto paid Ditto for Thomas Bland for provisions to a powder escort.. 2
Ditto paid James Scott for a Gun furnished the Army by Thomas Thomas Randall.............................................. 2 5
Ditto paid James Hay for John M. Galt for work done in the public Hospital............................................. 3
Ditto paid John Hobday for removing Cannon from Gloster Town 10 11
Ditto paid James Barron for his pay and Company at Hampton...........135 15 8
Ditto paid Ditto for John Seldon for Express Hire for the Public........ 2
Ditto paid Ditto for Rowe Cowper for pay of his Company............ 35 6 3
Ditto paid Ditto for Ditto for Wood furnished by him to the Troops..... 7 15
Ditto paid Anthony Dickerson for 2 guns Sold Col'l Travis's Minute Men....................................................... 5 10
15 Ditto paid James Seldon for Burgess Ball, Arms purchased for public use....................................................... 17 10
Ditto paid Robert Karr pay allowed him as ensign..................... 6 15
Ditto paid B. Dandridge for Chesley Woodward for Waggon Hire...... 10 12 6
Ditto paid Sarah Parker balance of 2 months pay to his Company ..... 63
Ditto paid Geo Fauntelroy for Wood
and Timber furnished the Country .......................... 61 7 4

Ditto paid Thomas Elliott balance of his Account as Commander at Hampton .................................. 38 2

16 Ditto paid John E. Bailey for William Lightfoot Estate for Forage & Ferriages to the 2nd Reg .................. 9 19 4

Ditto paid Ditto for Acrill & Company for Cart Hire .................. 6

Ditto paid Stephen Mitchell for conveying 12 Cannon from Y’k to Williamsburg .......................... 2 6

17 Ditto paid Matt Jowett for Wm. Henderson a Rifle to Cap’n Fountains Company .......................... 5

Ditto paid French Strother for Colo. Samuel Clayton for Tents furnished the Culpepper Batallion ..... 31 4 6

Ditto paid Ditto for N. Pendleton for Straw furnished said Batallion .......................... 2 5

Ditto paid Ditto for John Bell for for Provisions to Cap’n Green Company .......................... 5 19 6

Ditto paid Thomas Moore for Thomas Edmondson Expenses to the Indians .......................... 3 3 6

1776

January 17 To Cash paid Francis Peyton balance of Account for Waggonage of Arms, Etc .......................... 45 10

18 Ditto paid Thomas Barbour for a Rifle furn’d public service .......................... 6

19 Ditto paid Archibald Cary his Expense in purchasing Arms .......................... 25

Ditto paid Alexander Petre for Service as a Guide to the Hampton Troops .......................... 1 6 3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Nathaniel Burwell for Goodrich Crump for Waggon Hire</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Henry Lee for Prince William County powder &amp; Lead to the Public</td>
<td>56 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for James Musciet for a Gun to Cap’n Leithchs Company</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Carter Braxton for Corn furnished the Quarter Master</td>
<td>163 1 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Griffin Stith his Expense in removing prisoners from Eastern Shore</td>
<td>19 1 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Josiah Clapham for Sundries to Cap’n Alexanders Company</td>
<td>2 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid John Talbot for Necessaries furnished Cap’n Campbells Company</td>
<td>36 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Bam Price for House Room to the Said Company</td>
<td>6 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Ro. Alexander necessities furnished his Company</td>
<td>13 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Samuel Meredith for James Govan for Rugs furnished the Hanover Batallion Minute Men</td>
<td>8 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Mann Page for Mrs. Carter Salt Petre furnished the public</td>
<td>2 4 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid George Brook for John Watkins 14000 Bushels Fodder to the Public</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Nicholas Falcon for provisions furnished Johnsons Company</td>
<td>4 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ditto paid Thomas Tabb for Arms purchased for the Public.............. 34
Ditto paid Henry Lee for William Carr Express Hire............................. 5
22 Ditto paid Thomas Peyton for pay of his Company of Minute Men..... 88 15 7½
Ditto paid John Hill for Drury War- sham for a Gun & Provisions pur- nished Cap'n Randolphs Com- pany........................................ 9 4 10
23 Ditto paid Charles Lewis for Arms purchased by Charles Harrison Public Account................................. 8
Ditto paid E, M, Thurston for a Waggon & Team furnished the Service..................................................100
(To be continued.)
LIST OF MARRIAGES IN ORANGE COUNTY.

(Contributed by W. W. Scott.)

(Continued.)

1796.

Benjamin Amus—Nancy Acre.
Richard Barbour—Mary Moore.
Henry Bell—Susanna Adkins.
Ambrose Bourn—Jane Newman.
Wm. Breedwell—Anky Blackwell, widow.
George Boston—Elizabeth Vaughn.
Moses Brockman—Nelly Brockman.
Anthony Buck—Mary Shepherd.
Benjamin Chisim—Elizabeth Beckham.
James Crash—Jane Collins.
Elijah Cook—Polly Turner.
Adam Darby—Catherine Shepherd.
Charles Douglass—Nancy Payne.
Reuben Faulconer—Genny Faulconer.
John Flick—Barbary Kebbinger.
Stephen Fox—Elizabeth Herndon.
Conrad Hause—Susannah Thompson.
Benjamin Harrod—Betsey Blair.
Matthew Gamble—Nancy Bell.
Samuel Gambo—Catherine Chrisholm.
Benjamin Graves—Elizabeth Collins.
William Graves—Betsy Hilman.
John Gilaspy—Anne White.
Elisha Grigeby—Elizabeth Porter.

(To be Continued)
HISTORICAL AND GENALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

LIST OF MEMBERS

The period since 1914 has been for historical societies, especially those chiefly dependant on dues of members, one of decreasing revenues and still more rapidly increasing expenses. Economizing in every possible way has been necessary if the societies were to continue their work properly. Economy has been the rule in this Society and will be necessary for some time to come. At the order of the Government the size of our Magazine was reduced ten per cent, and the reduction will be continued (even though there is no legal obligation) for several issues. Therefore no list of members will be printed this year. The new members added since Jan. 1, 1918, are given below and those who have died will be named, as usual, in the President's report.

The new members are: Life: C. K. Hill, Harriman, Tenn; Lucian H. Cocke, Roanoke, Va, and Rev. B. L. Ancel, Yangchow, China. Annual: Mrs G. Harvey Clarke, Richmond; Samuel Winston Lacy, Richmond; Mrs E. P. Davis, Columbia, S. C.; Miss Catherine Evans, Richmond; A. W. Hamilton, Mt. Sterling, Ky; Alexander V. Scott, Rosedale, Miss; Mrs R. G. Stoner, Mt. Sterling, Ky; Oscar Lane Shewmake, Surry, Va; Mrs J. A. Walker, Brownwood, Texas; Bruce Cotten, Baltimore, Md; Levin Joynes, Richmond Va; Mrs Stuart W. Walker, Martinsburg, W. Va; Earl G. Swem, Richmond, Va; Prof. Leigh W. Reid, Haverford, Pa.; Mrs S. W. King Jr., Dallas, Texas; Col. Maury Nicholls, U. S. A; Norfolk, Va; Judge H. G. Connor, Wilson, N. C.; Ernest M. Long, Richmond, Va.; Capt. Boyd Smith, Richmond, Va; Mrs Paul Welles, New York City; George P. Blow, La Salle, Ills.; Mrs S. T. Henning, Shelbyville, Ky; Meriwether Jones, Richmond Va; Mrs Robert Fothergill; Dr. James H. Dillard, Charlottesville, Va; Mrs George Barnum (Frances Courtney Baylor), Winchester, Va.; J. B. Gaines, Leesburg, Fla.; Miss Edith Tatum, Greenville, Ala; James McFall, Philadelphia Pa.; Miss Martha L. Houston, Columbus, Ga.; P. H. Drewry, Petersburg, Va.; J. Calvin Lester, Kasas City Mo.

Our membership is now 714, a net loss of 14, from last year. This is however, a great improvement over 1917, when we had a net loss of 38.

It would be pleasant, if knowledge and space permitted, to record what all of our members have done to help win the war; but as this is impossible a few will be noted. Col. H. C. Cabell, U. S. A., and Col. Maury
Nicholls, U. S. A. (retired), returned to the service; Dr. Robert C. Bryan was on the mission to Rumania, E. R. Warner McCabe, Colonel of Artillery, A. E. F.; Jennings C. Wise, Major Machine Gun battalion, 80th Division, A. E. F; T. M. T. Raborg, Major of Infantry; Francis F. Beirne, Captain; Richard Brooke, Major Engineers A. E. F.; Dr. William M. Dabney, served some months in hospitals in France, Charles F. McIntosh, an officer in the Army; Dr. Thomas H. Raines, in the Medical Corps; M. G. Traylor, Captain; Robert B. Tunstill, Captain; Dr. Hugh H. Young, Lt Col., Medical Corps A. E. F.; Dr. Stuart McGuire (son of Dr. Hunter McGuire, Stonewall Jackson's chief medical officer) Lt. Col., commanding Base Hospital Unit 45, in France; Ernest M. Long, Y. M. C. A. worker in France, and Alexander V. Scott, of Rosedale, Miss; a Red Cross worker. After the Allies occupied the territory near Chateau Thierry, Mr. Scott and another Red Cross man superintended the securing of the whole of a very considerable wheat corp in that section. Mr. Scott's father William Scott, who was also a member of this Society, died 1916. He was probably the most extensive cotton planter in the United States. Charles C. Baker is a Lieutenant; C. Wickliffe Throckmorton, Captain; John Guthrie, Capt. Forestry Corps, A. E. F.; Geo. Cole Scott, Lt. Commander U. S. N., Bruce L. Cotten, in the War Department, Washington, and W. L. H. Osborne, 1st Lt. 348th M. G. Batn., A. E. F.

WAR NOTES.

Lt. Commander William Price Williamson, U. S. N; who was killed, August 17, by the accidental explosion of a depth bomb on U. S. S. Orizaba, was born in Norfolk in 1881, and entered the navy as a midshipman from Minnesota in 1903. His father Thomas Williamson (formerly a member of this Society) was a chief engineer U. S. N; and was of the family of Thomas Williamson, of Henrico Co; who removed to Norfolk and married Anne M. M., daughter of William Walke. William Price Williamson, chief engineer U. S. N., and C. S. N., who placed the engines in the ironclad Virginia, General Thomas H. Williamson, of the Virginia Military Institute; Lt. Col. Henry Watson Williamson, C. S. A; who was three times very badly wounded, and Admiral Henry Walke, U. S. N; were near relations.

Probably no family in Virginia made as great a sacrifice for the cause as that of Mr and Mrs W. W. Dobyns, of Evington, Bedford County, who lost three sons in France. Two were killed in action, Colear on Sept. 9; and Opie on November 9, while the third, Jesse, died of disease, November 1st.

Capt. George Wayne Anderson Jr. (of Richmond), 313th Artillery, was killed in action November 1st, at the age of 23. He was a B. A. of
the University of Virginia, a Rhodes Scholar, though prevented by the war from entering Oxford, and a most gallant and efficient officer. A fellow officer wrote that during the advance, not long before he was killed, when the roads were extremely bad and the men and teams greatly exhausted, he saw Capt. Anderson, walking, carrying the packs of two tired soldiers, having lent his horse to a third. Captain Anderson was son of Col. George Wayne Anderson, of Richmond, a prominent lawyer, who at one time was Colonel of the 1st Va. Volunteer Infantry regiment. His grandmother, Margaret Randolph, wife of Edward C. Anderson, of Savannah, was a granddaughter of Thomas Jefferson Randolph, of "Edge Hill," Albermale County, and a descendant of Thomas Jefferson. A brother of Capt. Anderson, First Lieut. Edward C. Anderson, of the artillery, also served in France.

First Lieut. Elliott M. Braxton, of Newport News, was killed in action October 9. He was son of Elliott M. Braxton, of Newport News, grand-son of Col. Elliott M. Braxton, a gallant Confederate artillery officer, and descendant of Carter Braxton, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Captain Robert Y. Conrad, prominent young lawyer of Winchester, was killed in action Oct. 12 while leading a charge at the head of his company, No. 1, of the 116th infantry, Twenty-ninth division. Captain Conrad was a son of the late Major Holmes Conrad, a very distinguished lawyer of Virginia. He was a Virginia Military Institute cadet, graduating as captain, and also a graduate from the law department of the University of Virginia. He was practising in Winchester when troops were mobilized for service on the Mexican border. He organized a company in Winchester and was made captain. Captain Conrad, who was about 35 years old, was a soldier like his father, who distinguished himself in the Confederate army. His father was Solicitor-general under President Grover Cleveland. One brother, Col. Bryan Conrad, was also in France. Captain Conrad came of a family long resident in Frederick County, which has produced men of note in public service. Hon. Holmes Conrad was first cousin of the two gallant young brothers, Holmes and Tucker Conrad, who were killed in the First Battle of Manassas. In the same battle fell Peyton Harrison, a first cousin of the young Conrads, and his first cousin, Major Carter H. Harrison.

A representative of a name notable in Virginia since the Seventeenth Century, was Private John Campbell Berkeley, aged 27, who died in France, October 11. He was the son of Nelson W. Berkeley, of Danville. Among his kinsmen in the present war are Captain Norborne Berkeley, on the staff of General Cronkhite, 80th Division. Captain Landon Robinson Berkeley, 107th Engineers, Lt. Landon C. Berkeley, Lt. Bruce Berkeley, of Langley Field, Sergeant Nelson Berkeley, Evacuation Hospital, 13; Lt. H. C. Berkeley, of the Censor's Office, Washington, Lt. George Berkeley, U. S. N.; and Col. Randolph Berkeley, of the Marine Corps.
It is a striking example of how the family was represented in former wars, that the 8th Va. Infantry C. S. A., had among its officers, Norborne Berkeley, Colonel; Edmund Berkeley, Lt. Colonel; William N. Berkeley, major, and Charles Berkeley, one of the Captains. These four officers were brothers.

Corporal Edward B. Bolling, son of John Bolling of Bristol, and nephew of Mrs Woodrow Wilson, was killed Sept. 28th. He was a descendant of Colonel (afterwards Governor) Alexander Spotswood, of the British army who was wounded at Blenheim.

Another officer who served at Blenheim, Col. Daniel Parke of Virginia, who carried the first news of the victory to England, also has descendants who served in the World War. One of these, who came through unhurt, was Sergeant Crenshaw Chamberlayne, Tank Corps, son of the late Captain Francis West Chamberlayne, C. S. A; of Richmond. This Society has, on deposit, a sword which Capt. Chamberlayne inherited from Capt. William Dandridge, of the British navy (an uncle of Mrs. Martha Washington), which is shown, by an inscription on the blade, to have been given him in 1739 by John, Duke of Montagu.

Lieutenant George Albert Cary, Aviation Corps, a young officer of great promise, was killed by an accident while flying at Kelly Field, Texas, on November 19th. Among the saddest of the many sad things of the war were the deaths of so many young men of rare distinction who never had the opportunity they longed for of fighting for the good cause. Such young men as John Dunn, Adair Archer, Victor Metcalfe, Beirne Blair, Geyer Clover, Franck Christian and George Cary, had they lived, would have been powers for good in any community. Lieutenant Cary's emigrant ancestor, Col. Miles Cary, also died in service, as he is believed to have been killed June 10, 1667, while defending the fort at Old Point Comfort against a Dutch fleet. George A. Cary was son of T. Archibald Cary, of Richmond, (a member of this Society), who has two other sons in service; T. A. Cary, Jr., in the Marines, and John B. Cary, in aviation in France.

Dr. Vivian Slaughter went to England as a surgeon but desiring more active service secured a commission as Lieutenant in the 20th London regiment. He served for a time in Palestine, was transferred to the Western front, was in London long enough to visit his old college friend Lt. J. H. Drake, of Richmond (then on his death bed), and going to the front was killed in action a few days later on Sept 27. He was a son of the late Mercer Slaughter, Twelve or more men of his family were officers in the Revolution.

Captain Frank Nelson Lewis who died in January in a hospital in France from the effects of wounds received some months before, was a son of Thomas Walker Lewis, of Albermarle County, and his wife, Jane
Walker Page, daughter of Frederick W. Page, in the same county. He was a descendant of Capt. Nicholas Lewis, of Revolution, and was a kinsman of Meriwether Lewis. Like Lieut. R. C. M. Page, of the Aviation Corps, who received the Distinguished Service Cross, Captain Lewis was a great nephew of Dr. R. C. M. Page, of Albemarle and New York.

Of the men of Virginia descent living in other states may be mentioned James Jellis Page, killed in Flanders, Sept. 29th. He was son of Rev. J. J. Page, whose father Henry Page (a son of Major Carter Page, of the Revolution) removed from Cumberland Co., Va., to Todd Co., Ky.

Captain Macon C. Overton (of Union Point, Ga), Marine Corps, who was reported, Dec. 12, as having been killed in action, was doubtless the Capt. M. C. Overton, of that Corps, who wrote so feelingly to the parents of Sergeant Richard A Evans, of Richmond. (XXVI, 407, 408)

Captain Overton received, posthumously, the Distinguished Service Cross. His citation is as follows:

"Capt. Macon C. Overton, deceased, 6th Regiment, United States Marine Corps for repeated acts of heroism in action near Blanc Mont, France, Oct. 2-10, 1918. When his battalion was halted by severe fire, Capt. Overton attacked and reduced a strong enemy machine-gun nest, and moving forward, captured a fieldpiece which was firing point blank at his company. He was wounded next day, but refused to be evacuated, and continued to lead his command with skill and courage throughout the engagement.

On Oct. 8, after occupying St. Etienne without casualties in his company, Capt. Overton went through heavy artillery and machine-gun fire to establish liaison with another company, his conspicuous gallantry inspiring his men to repel two strong counter attacks. Next of kin, Mrs. Margaret Overton, mother, Union Point, Ga."

In the fall came news of the gallant conduct and heroic death of Captain Alexander Rives Skinker, of Company I. 138th (Missouri) regiment, in the fierce fighting in the Argonne region in October. He sacrificed his life to save a number of his men.

Captain Skinker was a son of Thomas Keith Skinker a leading citizen of St. Louis, who married Miss Bertha Rives, a daughter of the late Judge Alexander Rives, of Carleton, Albemarle county, about 1870. Mr. Skinker was a native of Virginia and a graduate of the University but went West and spent most of his life in St. Louise, where his son was born and reared.

The Congressional Medal of Honor was awarded, posthumously, to Capt. Skinker. In the official citation it is related that he, when his company was held up by terrific machine-gun fire, personally led a gunner and his carrier in an attack on the nests. He was killed in an attempt to save his company.
Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, of Washington, D. C., long a member of this Society and well-known as a writer on historical and genealogical subjects lost his son 1st Lt. James Francis Quisenberry, of the 319th Engineers, who died in a hospital in England, October 10th. Another member of this wide-spread family, Lt. Joseph Quisenberry, of Las Cruces, N. M., died in the Spring of 1918 of wounds received in action.

Lt. David B. Harris, Aviation Corps, was killed when his plane was shot down behind the German lines. His group of planes has been cited for especial gallantry. He was the son of A. B. B. Harris, of Chicago, and grandson of Brig. General David Bullock Harris, of Fredericks Hall, Louisa Co., Va., who was so distinguished as an engineer in the Confederate Army.

Though he was not a native or resident of Virginia, the state is proud of its interest in such a man as Major William John Bland, 356th Infantry, who was killed in action near St. Mihiel, Sept. 12th. He graduated B. A., and M. A., at Kenyon College in 1900. The President of the College wrote, "Of all the students I have known during a connection with Kenyon College of more than twenty years, Major Bland gave the most certain promise of great things in later life". He received a Rhodes Scholarship, distinguished himself at Oxford and was the only American ever elected president of the Union. He was the only child of Meigs and Lutie (Allen) Bland, of Kansas City, Mo., a grandson of Dr. W. J. Bland, chief surgeon to W. L. Jackson's Brigade C. S. A., and a descendant of James Bland of Stafford Co. Va, who died in 1708. His mother was a granddaughter of that distinguished judge, John J. Allen, President of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, and a first cousin of Henry C. Allen, Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates and of Col. Robert Allen, C. S. A., who was killed leading his regiment at Gettysburg.

Lieutenant Samuel C. Gholson of Holly Springs, Miss; was killed in action. He was probably a grandson of Samuel J. Gholson, of Miss; who was a Brigadier General C. S. A.

Among the well-known Virginians wounded was Lt. Blakeley Carter, son of J. G. Carter of Charlottesville. He is a descendant of Major James Gibbon, of Penn., who lead a forlorn hope at the storming of Stony Point, and was appointed by Washington to a Federal office in Richmond, where he was for many years a prominent citizen. Lt. Carter's great aunt, Mrs. Dr. Minnigerode, and her brother Lt. Blakeley Carter, of the Navy, are well-remembered by our older people.

Major A. J. S. Tucker, who had been already wounded (XXVI, 311), returned to his command, the 16th Infantry on July 18, and not long afterwards was again wounded.

Major Edgar M. Whiting, of Marshall, was severely wounded. He entered the army as a private in 1904, was 2d Lt., in 1907, 1st Lt., 1914 and promoted to Captain and Major soon after the war began.
Captain T. S. Whiting, of Hampton, returned to the United States late in December bearing eighteen scars from wounds received at Chateau Thierry while with the 6th Regiment of Marines.

These officers are descendants of Henry Whiting, of Gloucester County, Treasurer of Virginia, 1692-3.

A private with a historical name was wounded, was Richard Henry Lee, son of Rev. H. B. Lee, of Charlottesville. (XXVI, 406)

A Virginia officer, serving with a Virginia regiment, who was wounded, was Hierome Lindsay Opie, of Staunton, Major 116th Infantry. Major Opie derives his unusual first name from a Scotch ancestor Sir Hierome (Jerome) Lindsay, of The Mount, whose son, Rev. David Lindsay, was an early Virginia parish minister.

Captain Charles Johnston, son of Nathaniel Burwell and Mary Sayers (Macon) Johnston, of Salem, was so severely wounded on Aug 12th; that many months were needed for his recovery. He has a brother, Miles Cary Macon Johnston, also in the A. E. F. They are of the family of Capt. Peter Johnston, of Lee’s Legion, in the Revolution, and General Joseph E. Johnston. Capt. Johnston derives his Christian name from a great-grandfather, whose story of his captivity among the Indians, \textit{Johnston’s Narrative}, was once widely known.

Thousands of men of Virginia birth or descent entered some branch of service from other states. Only a few of them can be noted, or even known without long examination of lists. One of the most distinguished in this class is Col. George S. Patton, Jr., of Los Angeles, Col., who was wounded and shortly afterwards promoted from the rank of Major. Few men should inherit more soldierly traits. John Mercer Patton, of Richmond, an eminent lawyer, Governor of Virginia, and a descendant of General Hugh Mercer, who was mortally wounded at Princeton, had six sons in the Confederate Army: Col. John Mercer Patton, 21st Va. Infantry, Col. Isaac W. Patton, 20th La. Infantry, Col. Waller Tazewell Patton, 7th Va. Infantry, killed in Pickett’s Charge at Gettysburg; Lt. Hugh Mercer Patton, wounded at Manassas, Lt. James F. Patton, wounded at Cold Harbor, and Col. George Smith Patton, 22d Va. Infantry, killed at Winchester, 1864. The last named, who was the grandfather of Col. G. F. Patton, A. E. F., married Susan Thornton Glassell, sister of that very gallant officer, Commander William T. Glassell, C. S. N., who, on Oct. 5, 1864, off Charleston Harbor, sank the \textit{New Ironsides} with a crude torpedo boat. Col. Patton received the D. S. C.:

Col. George S. Patton, Jr., Tank Corps,—For extraordinary heroism in action near Cheppy, on Sept. 26. He displayed conspicuous courage, coolness, energy, and intelligence in directing the advance of his brigade down the valley of the Aire. Later he rallied a force of disorganized infantry and led it forward behind the tanks under heavy machine gun and artillery fire until he was wounded. Unable to advance further he
continued to direct the operations of his unit until all arrangements for turning over the command were completed. Home address, Mrs. George S. Patton, wife, 1,004 Clover Building, Milk Street, Boston, Mass.

Lt. Charles Baskerville Jr, son of Prof. Charles Baskerville, of the College of the City of New York, was slightly wounded July 16. He returned to duty in two days and was shortly afterwards shell-shocked and gassed. His recovery required some time. His father Professor Baskerville, a descendant of the Virginia family of the name, is a native of Mississippi, and a nephew of Capt. George T. Baskerville, C. S. A., who was killed at Gettysburg. Another of the family in service is Capt. George Baskerville, Medical Corps, a native of Mecklenburg Co. Va.

Major Henry Wise Hobson, of the 356th infantry, was awarded the distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near St. Mihiel, Sept. 12.

Within ten minutes after the beginning of the advance at 5 A.M., Major Hobson was twice wounded, once in the shoulder by a machine gun bullet, and once by shrapnel, in the leg. Being in command of the assault battalion, and realizing the importance of the operation, he continued to accompany and direct his command throughout the day, notwithstanding his wounds, which caused him great pain and difficulty in movement. At halts he had to be assisted to lie down and get up by his adjutant; nevertheless, he remained on duty until the fighting of the day was over.

Major Hobson, who is 27 years old, is a son of Henry Wise Hobson, formerly of Richmond, where he was engaged in the practice of law, afterwards removing to Colorado, where he built up a successful practice. Major Hobson is also a great grandson of Governor Wise, of Virginia.

On Nov. 6, 1st Lt. Richard C. M. Page, son of Carter H. Page Jr., Fort Myers, Fla., and Lt. Rancourt, of Rhode Island, were awarded the D. S. C. for extraordinary heroism in action near Fismes, August 9th. They were detached to fly without escort on a visual reconnaissance over the enemy's lines. They were attacked by six enemy battle planes 1800 meters above Fismes. The Americans unhesitatingly fought this superior force of the enemy. Lt. Rancourt was three times wounded yet continued to operate his machine gun and shot down one of the enemy planes. In spite of the fact that his elevator controls on one side had been shot away, Lt. Page skilfully manoeuvred the plane throughout the combat and piloted it safely back to his airdrome.

Lt. Page is grandson of Carter H. Page of Albermarle Co. Va; and derives his name from his great uncle, Dr. R. C. M. Page, of Albermarle and New York City, the author of the "Page Family of Virginia," and himself, a gallant Confederate artillery officer.

Among other well-known Virginia names are Lt. William Patteson Weissiger, of Macon, Ga; wounded; Lt. Edward J. Fitzhugh, wounded, one of the three soldier sons of Arthur A. Fitzhugh, of Jamaica, N. Y; Lt. C. W. Dabney, Louisville, Lt. John D. Buckner, Shelbyville, Ky.,

Lt. L. B. Cox (of Lexington), of the 5th Infantry, received the Distinguished Service Cross. He, single-handed, captured a German machine-gun next at Frapelle, and was wounded in the arm and leg.

At Tours, on Dec. 10, General Requichôt conferred the French war cross on Major General Harbord and his two aids, one of whom was Captain Fielding Robinson, of Norfolk. These honors were conferred for distinguished gallantry at the second battle of the Marne, where General Harbord commanded the Marines and his aids were lieutenants. When General Harbord was put in charge of the supply service he took his aids with him.

Capt. George T. Fleet, of Tularosa, N. M., son of G. W. Fleet, of Blacksburg, Va., was in the 26th Infantry. He won the cross of the Legion of Honor, the Croix de Guerre, the Distinguished Service Cross, and four other medals conferred by French, American and British officers. General Pershing, in his citation, commended Captain Fleet for crawling one and a half miles under murderous machine-gun and shell fire to get important information. He wears four wound strips and is stated to have been the first American officer wounded by the Germans. He entered the Army as a private in 1912, and is a cousin of Lt. W. A. Fleet (XXVI, 309), killed in battle, May 18, 1918, and of Rawley M. Fleet, who died in Dec. at the Naval Hospital, Fort Lyon, Cal.

Lieutenant Colonel Fitzhugh Lee Minnigerode, who received the D. S. C. is a son of the late Charles Minnigerode, of Alexandria, who was Captain and A. D. C., C. S. A., on the staff of Fitzhugh Lee, and was desperately wounded at Sailors Creek, and a grandson of Rev. Dr. Minnigerode, long rector of St. Pauls Church, Richmond. Dr. Minnigerode was one of the German exiles of 1848. Col Minnigerode’s citation ia as follows:

Lieutenant Colonel Fitzhugh L. Minnigerode, 114th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Verdun, France, Oct. 23-24, 1918. When his battallion commanders, who had gone forward on a reconnoissance, preparatory to an attack, were prevented from returning by heavy shell and machine-gun fire, Lieutenant Colonel Minnigerode personally led his regiment into position under cover. With a soldier, he then went forward for a distance of two kilometers under artillery and machine-gun fire, found the battalion commanders, and guided them back to their comrades. Home address, Mrs. Fitzhugh L. Minnigerode, wife Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C.
Capt. Bernard H. Kyle, Medical Corps, (of Lynchburg), was decorated four times, had the American and French crosses and was promoted to Major.

On Nov. 12th General Pershing conferred the D. S. C. on 1st Lt. Frederick W. Adams, 16th Infantry, of Ivy Depot, Albermarle county; for extraordinary heroism in action near Soissons, July 22d Lt. Adams distinguished himself by his courage, judgment and efficient leadership.

After the strength of his regiment had been seriously reduced by losses he took command of a large number of the remaining troops, disposed them in effective positions, walking up and down the lines under constant fire and by his example of calmness and bravery, inspired his men to hold the positions they had gained.

Sergeant Samuel Venable Boykin, son of Mrs. R. S. Boykin, formerly of Petersburg and Richmond and now of Haverstraw, N. Y., and grandson of the late Samuel Venable, of Petersburg, received the D. S. C. for extraordinary heroism in action east of Roussoy, France, September 20th. During the operation against the Hindenberg line, Sergeant Boykin, Co. B., 105th Infantry, with an officer and two other sergeants occupied an outpost position in advance of the lines, which was attacked by a superior force of the enemy. Sergeant Boykin assisted in repulsing this attack and in killing 10 Germans, capturing 5 and driving off the others. The bravery and determination displayed by this group was an inspiration to all who witnessed it.

The Richmond News-Leader, of January 2d, contained an interisting extract from a letter of Major Jennings C. Wise, which also gave the information that he had been cited for gallantry. Major Wise comes of a soldierly family. His father, John S. Wise, when a boy, was with the V. M. I. cadets at the battle of Newmarket, his uncle, Capt. O. Jennings Wise, was killed at Roanoke Island, and his grandfather General Henry A. Wise, was a brigadier general, C. S. A. Major Wise (who is a member of this Society) is the author of several well-known works; History of the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, The Long Arm of Lee, A History of the Artillery of the Army of Northern Va., Military History of the Va. Military Institute, a technical work on gunnery &c. The account is as follows:

"Major Jennings C. Wise, of Richmond, son of the late John S. Wise, and former commandant of cadets, at the Virginia Military Institute, has been cited for conspicuous bravery in action, courageous conduct and special devotion to duty after being severely gassed and wounded by shell fire. Information of this fact has just been received by D. M. Anderson, of Wartertown, N. Y., his father-in-law, together with a detailed description of the terrible struggle in which his devotion to duty brought the major his citation.

The brave Virginian is with the 318th infantry and led his battalion into the face of terrific Hun bombardment day after day, even after he
had been wounded and many of the other officers had been killed, ever pressing on toward Sedan.

According to Major Wise, it was on Sept. 26 that he began to see real fighting. From then on until Oct. 5, with brief intervals for necessary rest, his command was in the thick of the fray.

In a letter to his family, describing the battle of Oct. 3, Major Wise says: 'No sooner did my leading companies appear to the enemy than counter-barrage fell. The ruins of the town from which we issued forth were, literally thrown down about us. Words cannot describe the tumult, the crash, the smoke, the flash, the clouds of asphyxiating gas, that met us. Straight at the woods we rushed, passing over a gentle crest in our course. The French tanks soon abandoned the fight. My right front company entered the wood. My left front company was enfiladed by machine guns and almost disappeared. I was shot in the left shoulder, fell, lay a while and then went on with my adjutant and servant only. When I reached the crest just short of the woods the ground was strewed with writhing and motionless forms. Of the sixteen officers that we went in with, all but four were killed or wounded before 7 A. M. Every company commander was gone, including gallant young Henry Cabell, son of Colonel H. C. Cabell, of Richmond. One night, Sunday, Oct. 3, a shell burst through the roof of a barn in Sirry-la-Buyancy, in which we were huddled over our maps, and killed one and wounded seven officers, including my adjutant and S. O. S. officer at my side and wounded twelve men, including my servant. All of us were buried under an upheaval of manure.'

Clear up to the day when the signing of the armistice was heralded, Major Wise and his command were in action.'

It might be supposed from this letter that Lt. Henry C. Cabell Jr. son of Col. H. C. Cabell, U. S. A. (formerly of Richmond, now of Portland, Oregon) was killed. This, happily, is incorrect: Lt. Cabell was seriously wounded and lay many hours on the field. Towards the end of the year he was still convalescing at Base Hospital 41 (University of Va) at St. Dennis, France, commanded by his uncle, Col. Julian Mayo Cabell, U. S. A. Medical Corps.

On January 2, four Virginians were mentioned in the list of men who performed heroic services during the war and received the D. S. C. Private Henry G. Costin, of Cape Charles, a member of Company H, One Hundred and Fifteenth Infantry, did heroic work at Verdun October 8. His platoon being stopped by an enemy machine-gun nest, he voluntarily made a dash in the face of direct fire and was killed. His gallant conduct served as an inspiration to his comrades, who followed his example and carried the position, capturing 100 prisoners and several machine guns.

Sergeant John E. West, son of Mrs. Florence West, Davis Wharf, a member of Company F, One Hundred and Fifteenth Infantry, ably led
his platoon with extreme courage and gallantry at Verdun October 8 to 16, and inspired his force to greater efforts. He successfully captured a machine-gun nest under heavy fire.

Among the officers and men of the 159th Infantry Brigade, 80th Division, cited by General Cronkhite for gallantry in the capture of Sedan, were Brig. General George H. Jamerson, of Martinsville (V. M. I. 1893) and Major James L. Montague, of Christiansburg, (V. M. I. 1915)

Lt. Camillus C. Christian, of Lynchburg, Co. E, 363d Infantry, was cited for gallantry and recommended for promotion.

Lt. Milton B. Coffman, Medical Corps, serving with British forces, was wounded and awarded a Military Cross for gallantry in action. He was a son of Milton C. Coffman of Augusta County; but had been living in Richmond.

Major Edmund C. Waddill, 23d Infantry, son of Judge E. C. Waddill, Jr., of Richmond, was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel for gallantry in action. At the time of his promotion he had been in all important battles since March 1918.

Capt. Howard Railey, son of the late Rev. F. Gooch Railey, of Charlottesville, received the Croix de Guerre on the battle-field near Soissons from the General commanding the Tenth French army. He was in the First Regular Division, saw much hard fighting and was wounded.

Private George S. Brasfield (son of George M. Brasfield, of Lynchburg), was cited for bravery and awarded the Croix de Guerre for his work August 8-11, in the evacuation of wounded.

Major Edwin Brooks Maynard (of Va.), Ambulance Corps, 1st Division, was cited (Oct. 1) for gallantry in action. "With utter disregard for his personal safety Major Maynard continually exposed himself in the most heavily shelled areas of the battle field in locating and expediting the removal of wounded."

Private Walter B. Phipps, headquarters 319th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Vilones, September 27-28. For two days and two nights Pvt. Phipps repeatedly exposed himself to heavy shell fire in directing and maintaining the battalion relay runner service. He rendered valuable service in carrying messages over fire-swept areas, directing wounded soldiers to the first-aid-station, and locating a new aid station when severe bombardment necessitated its removal. Home address:Columbus Phipps, father, Clintwood.

First Lieut. James F. Manning, Jr., Air Service, pilot, 49th Aero Squadron For extraordinary heroism in action near Doulcon, October 4. While leading a patrol of seven planes, Lieut. Manning accepted combat with 17 German machines (type Fokker) at altitude of 1200 meters. Through his courageous leadership and skillful maneuvering of his platoon, seven of the enemy planes were shot down. Home address: J. F. Manning, father, Leesburg.

Private, First Class, Hugh C. Carter, Sanitary Department, 115th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Verdun, October
11-17. On Oct. 11 Pvt. Carter dressed and treated wounded men on the front line under shell fire continuously for two hours. On Oct. 16 he carried a wounded officer on his back, under shell fire, into the first-aid station. On Oct. 17 he directed litter bearers to the front line and helped to evacuate the wounded. All during the drive he went back and forth to the dressing station for bandages and medicines for the wounded, and daily during attacks he would search the woods for wounded men. Home address: Hugh C. Carter, Lent, Caroline County.

Among the naval men with the 6th Regiment of Marines in France commended, on Oct. 20, for gallantry by Secretary Daniels, was Usher Lee Fifer, pharmacist's mate, who "advanced with the infantry through heavy machine gun fire, administering aid to the men as they fell, took wounded from the front line and returning with stretchers, aiding also, enemy wounded at great risk. He is a son of George Fifer, of Weyers Cave, Augusta County.

Among the American aviators who received the Italian Service ribbon was Lt. Thomas Johnson Michie Jr., oldest son of Thos. J. Michie, of Charlottesville. Lt. Michie has a brother Corporal Addinell Hewson Michie, 116th infantry, who was reported wounded Oct. 21st. Their father, a member of this Society, derives his middle name, through descent from Dorothy Johnson, sister of the famous lawyer, Chapman Johnson, who married Patrick Michie.

Archibald G. Lyle, Seventeenth company, Fifth regiment, United States Marine corps, was awarded the Croix de Guerre for bravery. His comrade was buried five feet in dirt by a shell. Private Lyle jumped from his post, grabbed a shovel and dug him out, the shells raining all about them. He is the son of Mr and Mrs Winfree Lyle, of Millboro, Bath, Co.

Captain Joseph E. Burke, wearer of the Croix de Guerre, native of Richmond, graduate of V. P I., and son of former Councilman James Burke, has returned to the United States. Captain Burke won his medal, with its palm and star, through leading a few of his men into a German dugout and taking therefrom all of its inhabitants, among whom were six officers and nine privates.

Captain Carl W. Shaffer, formerly of Woodstock, but now with the American expeditionary forces, has been cited for bravery. He is a son of Mrs. Ella Shaffer. On June 23, 1918, during a heavy bombardment of battery positions he several times left his shelter in the first-aid station and went through heavy shellfire to give treatment and assistance to wounded men who were lying in the open. This was near Chateau-Thierry.

Capt. Rutherford Spessard, aged 23, a graduate of the V. M. I., was in September promoted to the rank of Major and given a medal of honor for gallantry in action early in August. He is son of N. E. Spessard, New Castle Craig County.
On July 14th., Major General Bullard cited for conspicuous gallantry Private Henry L. Ammonette, son of W. F. Ammonette, Madison Heights, Lynchburg. In May Private Ammonette was wounded in action. He was in the Ambulance Convoy Service, took patients in his car to a dressing station after he was wounded, and then volunteered to return to his post despite his wounds.

On Oct. 17, the D. S. C. was awarded to Corporal Walter W. Branson, Co. F., 16th Infantry, for extraordinary heroism in action near Soissons, July 19th. "Corporal Branson, during the advance, finding men who had been separated from their companies, voluntarily organized them into a detachment, lead an attack upon two machine guns, killed seven of the crews and captured five. His home is Castlewood.

Henry A. Wiseman, of Danville, Capt., Medical Corps, was cited for gallant and efficient service in face of heavy machine gun and shell fire.

During October Private Bryan Rust, Ambulance Corps, son of Ashby Rust, of Loudoun Co., was awarded the Croix de Guerre, for bravery in battle.

William Hudson Rogers, member of the University of Virginia Ambulance Unit, son of Rev. D. P. Rogers, of Amelia C. H., was cited for conspicuous gallantry in bringing in the wounded of the 15th Infantry, May 8-9. He had before received the Croix de Guerre.

Captain Louis Diener, of the medical corps, sanitary detachment, with the One Hundred and Twelfth Machine Gun Battalion, has been cited for extraordinary heroism while in action in the Ravine de la Vieux Michieux, France, October 26 and 27. Upon being notified that an enemy shell had struck a dugout occupied by the brigade radio detachment, Capt. Diener ran to the aid of the buried men and worked tirelessly to rescue them. Despite the fact that numerous gas and high explosive shells were falling in the vicinity, he continued his efforts until he was certain that the three men remaining in the ruined dugout were dead. He is son of Mrs. Samuel Diener, of Culpeper.

William E. Word, Jr., first lieutenant, 151st field artillery, was awarded a Distinguished Service Cross for gallantry in action against the German forces near Peronne, last March. The text of the official order granting the military decoration for distinguished service in action reads as follows:

American Expeditionary Forces,
20 July, 1918.

From Division Adjutant, Forty-second Division,
To First Lieutenant W. E. Word, Jr., 151st Field Artillery. (Through Commanding Officer, 151st Field Artillery.)
Subject: Distinguished Service Cross.

1. I am directed by the division commander to transmit herewith Distinguished Service Cross awarded to you by the commander-in-chief by letter, G. H. C., A. E. F., March 25, 1918, upon the recommendation of the division commander, who stated in his recommendation as follows:
"First Lieutenant W. E. Word, Jr., 151st field artillery, took part in action against the enemy near Peronne, France, March 6, 1918, and is recommended for the Distinguished Service Cross by Colonel George E. Leach, commanding 151st field artillery, and Brigadier-General C. H. McKinstry, commanding Sixty-seventh field artillery brigade, for great presence of mind, promptness and prudence in conducting the movements of Battery C, 151st field artillery, under heavy shell fire, which kept up the morale of the men and aided them in their success."

2. Under the present conditions it is not feasible to make formal presentation of the Distinguished Service Cross.

If circumstances admit in the future, the Distinguished Service Cross will be formally presented to you by the commander-in-chief or the division commander in person.

3. Please acknowledge receipt of D. S. C. to these headquarters

WALTER E. POWERS,
Major N. G., Adjutant-General.

Lt. Word’s father, Wm E. Word, a well-known citizen of Richmond, was once a lieutenant in the old Richmond Howitzers.

(Just as this magazine goes to press, it becomes necessary to add that Captain Word—he held that rank in the 151st Field Artillery—died of bronchial pneumonia at Helmesheim, Germany, on Feb. 10th, his 27th birthday. Captain Word was a University of Virginia man, a noted athlete, and the first Virginian to receive the D. S. C.)

Second Lieutenant Charles J. Churchman, of Staunton, Va., former football and basketball star at the University of Virginia, was cited for bravery shown while commanding a trench mortar platoon in the operations in the Bois de Belleau on June 6 and 8. The citation reads: "Lieutenant Churchman placed his guns in position on the night of June 6 upon an emergency order and remained with his guns without relief until June 15. The professional ability, the operation of the mortars within a stone’s throw of positions, the untiring efforts of this officer have been highly commended at all times."

Private Charles H. Carbaugh, of Stephens City, Va., a member of Company F. Forty-seventh Infantry, figured in heroic work at Bazoche on October 9 and received the D. S. C. He was sent as a runner to direct a platoon of his company to assemble and return to its position. He displayed unusual leadership in performing his mission by himself, taking command of the disorganized unit, getting it well in hand, and leading it back under a hostile shelling, without losses and without confusion.

Second Lieutenant John C. Boggs, 2d Machine Gun Battalion.—For extraordinary heroism in action near Soissons on July 21. He displayed exceptional personal bravery and initiative by volunteering to take charge of a machine-gun and crew, protecting an exposed flank with them and dispersing an enemy counter attack. Home address: Rev. W. G. Boggs, father, 125 South Laurel Street, Richmond, Va.
In October, Lt. W. Clements, a native of Gloucester County; but for some time residing at West Point (Va) was one of the American aviators, serving with the British forces, who received mention for bravery in bringing down enemy planes.

Captain M. H. Peck (deceased), Second battalion, Second engineers. For extraordinary heroism in action at St. Etienne, France, Oct. 9, 1918. While in command of his battalion, holding part of the line in St. Etienne, Captain Peck personally conducted a reconnaissance, after previous patrols had failed, in order to establish liaison with the troops on his right. Captain Peck lost his life during this reconnaissance. Next of kin, Mrs. M. H. Peck, wife, 1212 Perry street, Petersburg, Va.

The French war cross was recently awarded to Corporal William E. Goss, Company H, 116th infantry, for bravery under fire during the last days of the war. He crawled out under heavy fire from the enemy and rescued two wounded comrades lying exposed. In doing so he also was wounded, but saved the men and himself. He is a son of Mrs. Lucy Goss, of Winchester, who had three sons in the army.

Following are the names of some members of the 116th Infantry who have been awarded the distinguished service cross for acts of extraordinary heroism. This regiment was made by the consolidation of three of the old Virginia National Guard infantry regiments:

Private (first class) Charles E. Daniels, Company B, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bois Detrayes, October 27. Pvt. Daniels crawled from his own trenches to within range of an enemy machine-gun nest, which had been harassing his company all day, and bombed out the gunners with hand grenades, thereby enabling his company to occupy more advantageous position. Home address: Mrs. D. E. Daniels, mother, Louisa.

Captain Robert Y. Conrad, deceased, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 8, 1918. Captain Conrad led his company in assault, capturing many prisoners and machine guns. He continually inspired his men by utter disregard of danger and was mortally wounded while leading a charge on a machine-gun nest. Next of kin, Mrs. Robert Y. Conrad, Winchester.

Private Brainard W. Johnson, Sanitary Detachment, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Verdun, France. Private Johnson repeatedly exposed himself to heavy machine-gun fire in giving first aid to the wounded and carrying them to the rear. Though his devotion to duty and disregard of danger, many lives were saved. M. W. Johnson, father, Basic City.

First Lieutenant Marvin James Menefee, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Molleville farm, France, Oct. 12, 1918, while in charge of a 37-mm. gun section in advance of the assaulting troops, Lieutenant Menefee displayed unusual courage by operating the gun.
himself after his gunners had been killed, thereby reducing a machine-gun nest which had been holding up the line. Home address, James H. Menefee, Luray.

Distinguished Service Crosses have been awarded to Corporal Joseph W. Ried, son of J. A. Beid, and Corporal Isaac F. Allamong, son of Walter C. Allamong, both of Winchester. They are members of Company I, 116th Infantry. Reid, the order states, faced the enemy's machine gun bullets near Boise de la Grande Montagne, Oct. 15, 1918. He was ordered to halt with his platoon, but ignoring the order, he marched his men forward captured the nest and prisoners. Allamong displayed unusual daring, his citation states, on Oct. 8, near Maribrouke, when he captured, single-handed, three guns and twenty prisoners.

Sergeant George G. Sibold, a member of the Machine Gun Company of the 116th Infantry, has been granted a Distinguished Service Cross for heroism in action near Bois de Concenvoye, France, in the battle of Oct. 10, 1918. His home is in Roanoke.

First Sergeant Wiltshire C. Davis, 116th Infantry, received the Distinguished Service Cross and the Croix de Guerre for exceptional heroism in battle near Haumont, north of Verdun, on Oct. 11. He is son of A. J. Davis, Farmville.

Sergeant Henry Carter Glass, Company L, 116th Infantry, has been awarded a Distinguished Service Medal for conspicuous bravery under fire. He is the son of E. C. Glass, Superintendent of Schools of Lynchburg, a nephew of Carter Glass, Secretary of the Treasury, and also of Major Henry L. Carter, of Richmond, the last Captain of the Third Company, Richmond Howitzers, C. S. A., and the only surviving officer of the Confederate Howitzer Battlion.

Sergt. Benjamin T. Hatch Jr., Company E, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action north of Hamogneux, October 15th. When his company was subjected to deadly machine-gun fire from two hostile nests, Sergt. Hatch, upon his own initiative, organized and attacking group and led it in an assault on the machine nest, putting them out of action and making it possible for the further advance of his company. Home address: Benjamin T. Hatch, father, Disputanta.


Private (first class) James Dunn, Company B, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois Brabant-sur-Meuse, France, Oct. 8, 1918. Private Dunn, with four other soldiers, fearlessly attacked eight machine-gun positions and succeeded after stubborn resistance, in capturing both the guns and the crews. Home address, Mrs. James F. Dunn, mother, Richmond.
Major Hierome L. Opie, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 15, 1918. Although painfully wounded, Major Opie continued in command of his battalion, successfully leading it to its objective. During the action Major Opie displayed rare courage and valor, refusing relief until the new objective was consolidated. Home address, Mrs. Hierome L. Opie, Staunton, Va.

Major Opie has also been given the Croix de Guerre, and a French army citation expressed in eloquent terms. The French medal was conferred upon him by Marshal Foch for his attack with the Eighteenth French Corps last summer. He now wears wound stripes, service stripes, a Distinguished Service Cross and the Croix de Guerre. Until wounded Major Opie was with the 116th Infantry, but after recovery was assigned to the 113th Infantry.

Private (first class) John C. Marsh, Company K, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Mollville farm, France, Oct. 15, 1918. After losing his ammunition carrier Private Marsh advanced unaided, and effectively operated his automatic rifle until wounded in the hand. He continued to fire until his ammunition was exhausted, and refused to go to the rear until ordered to do so. Home address, Mrs. Emma Marsh, mother, Charlottesville, Va.

Corporal Hobart P. Rowan, Company A, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 9, 1918. After being painfully wounded this soldier continued to lead his squad against a machine gun and silenced it, thereby saving his company many casualties. Home address, Mrs. C. O. Rowan, Greenville, Va.

Bugler Woodie E. Byrd, Company E, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 15, 1918. This soldier displayed notable bravery in successfully carrying messages to the right flank of his company after four other soldiers had been killed or wounded in attempting to carry out this mission. Home address, L. R. Byrd, Port Norfolk, Va.

Private Issac F. Ingram, Company I, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 15, 1918. Private Ingram advanced alone, and with his automatic rifle silenced a hostile machine gun whose fire was holding up the line. Home address, Mrs. Flem Ingram, Ferrum, Va.


Private James M. Zirkle, Company A, 116th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 17, 1918. Private Zirkle volunteered and carried messages from battalion headquarters to the front line through artillery and machine-gun fire. He only maintained effective liaison with his company, but also furnished an bravery to his comrades. Home address, Mrs. Annie B. Zirkle, Afton, Va.
First Lieut. Alexander H. Stone, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Brabant, France, Oct. 8, 1918. Lieut. Stone personally led his men attack on machine-gun nests, destroying several of them and capturing many prisoners and several guns. He repeatedly refused to go to the rear with a badly sprained ankle, though ordered to do so by surgeon. Home address, Mrs. W. S. Stone, mother, Fredericksburg.

Corpl. E. Maxie, Company B. 116 Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Brabant, France, Oct. 8, 1918. Corpl. Maxie, in company with four other soldiers, attacked, without support eight machine-guns, and overcoming the desperate resistance of the enemy, captured both guns and crews. Home address, Mrs. T. F. Maxie, Richmond.


Corpl. John J. Medoff, Company E, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 15, 1918. When his company was subjected to severe machine-gun fire, Corpl. Medoff, with two other soldiers, attacked a nest of four machine-guns, killing 8 of the enemy and capturing 27. Home address, Mrs. Anna Medoff, mother, Waverly.

Private Everett B. Cooper, Company M. 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 12, 1918. Private Cooper left a safe place, went through a terrific barrage to help a wounded comrade, and brought him back under heavy machine-gun fire. Pvt. Cooper also carried important messages through the barrage. Home address, D. S. Cooper, Cambria.

Though not a Virginian, yet as being of Virginia ancestry, and winning the cross in a Virginia regiment, the following soldier should also be included:

Sergt. Edw. L. Crockett, Company E, 116 Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Samogneux, France, Oct. 15, 1918. When his company was subjected to severe machine-gun fire, Sergt. Crockett, with two other soldiers, attacked a nest of four machine guns, killing 8 of the enemy and capturing 27. Home address, Mrs. John Crockett, mother, Florence, Ala.

The following also received the D. S. C., and other honors named:

Private Charley N. Parcell, Company D, 317th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Nantillois, France, Oct. 5, 1918. Carrying messages for the platoon commander to squad leaders, under heavy enemy fire, Private Parcell greatly aided the advance of his platoon. Although twice wounded in the face by shrapnel, he continued his duties until ordered to the dressing station. Home address, J. H. Parcell, father, Rocky Mount, Va.

Sergeant Manley Bradley, Company D, 317th infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Nantillois, France, Oct. 5, 1918. Sergeant Bradley was wounded in the head while leading his platoon across a valley swept by machine gun fire, but continued to lead his men on to their objective, refusing to report as wounded. Home address, Mrs. Eva Bradley, wife, Nash, Va.

Private (First Class) Samuel F. Gilliland, Jr., medical detachment, Eleventh field artillery. For extraordinary heroism in action near Laneuville, France, Nov. 9-10, 1918. Private Gilliland made repeated trips over a road which was under continuous shell fire, he being the only driver who would risk driving over this road. On one trip his ambulance was struck by a shell, which wounded him, killed one of his patients, and caused fresh wounds to several others; but he continued on duty, evacuating the wounded of his own and other organizations. Home address, Samuel F. Gilliland, father, South Boston, Va.

First Lieutenant John R. Castleman, Jr., of Clarke, Co., whose father shared the fortunes of war with the late Colonel John S. Mosby, of the Confederate army, has been awarded the distinguished service medal of the United States Army for extraordinary heroism in battle with twelve enemy airplanes near Romange, France, October 5, 1918. "In spite of being attacked by seven enemy planes and later by five," the citation says, "Lieutenant Castleman successfully accomplished a photographic mission six kilometers behind the German lines without protection, and also destroyed two of the enemy machines."

Second Lieutenant Archbald G. Robertson, of the Nineteenth Infantry, to whom a War Cross for bravery has been issued is a son of Alexander F. Robertson, of Staunton, and a grandson of A. H. H. Stuart, Secretary of the Interior, U. S., 1850-53. His home is in Staunton. The official order giving him the medal says he showed "extraordinary heroism in action near Thiacourt, France, September 12, 1918. Although wounded by shell fire, Lieutenant Robertson refused to go to the rear, but continued to lead his platoon to the objective, where, under heavy machine-gun fire, he prepared his position for the enemy counterattack and held it throughout the night, remaining with his platoon until the following day."

Pvt. Wade H. Fox, Company I, 50th Regiment, United States Marine Corps. For extraordinary heroism in action near St. Etienne, France, Oct. 4, 1918. Under constant shell and machine-gun fire for three days Pvt. Fox performed his duties as runner with exceptional courage and
daring, establishing efficient service between company and battalion headquarters. Home address, Selby Fox, father, Lost Creek.

Private Joseph P. Woodville, Company B, 112th machine gun battalion. For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bois de Consenvoye, France, Oct. 15, 1918. Private Woodville remained at his gun until the position was destroyed, the other gun sentry killed, and he himself wounded. He refused first aid until the bombardment had lifted and kept up the morale of the other members of his section by his heroism and cheerfulness. Home address, Mrs. Bessie Woodville, mother, Earlhurst.

Private Edward Chaney was honored for extraordinary heroism in action near Sommucthe on Nov. 4, when he crawled in front of the line under heavy machine gun fire and carried a wounded soldier to a place of safety. Private Chaney enlisted from Peterscreek.

Sergeant James T. Jenkins, of Buena Vista, attacked a German officer and three soldiers who manned a machine gun near Nantillios, France. While patrolling alone, he suddenly came upon the machine-gun nest. He wounded the officer and one soldier with his rifle and captured them with the other two.

Private W. P. Tignor, of Old Church, while acting as a scout in the action near Sommauthe on Nov. 4 and 7, crawled forward into the danger zone and by making a noise, caused the enemy's fire to be directed toward him, thus disclosing the location and affording the Americans an opportunity to destroy the danger.

While aiding wounded companions, Sergeant Arvle H. Alley, of Radfor, Va., repeatedly exposed himself to dangerous bombardment. Later he fearlessly entered the woods near Samogneux and drove back enemy detachments before they could place machine guns on the flank of his battalion.

Second Lieutenant W. G. Dunnington, Tenth Field Artillery. For extraordinary heroism in action near St. Eugene, France, July 14-15, 1918. Wounded and gassed while directing the fire of one platoon of his company under terrific bombardment, Lieutenant Dunnington refused to be relieved. Although the area surrounding his position was heavily saturated with gas, he removed his gas mask in order that he could make his commands heard above the roar of the guns. Home address, Walter G. Dunnington, father, Farmville, Va.

Second Lieutenant James A. Hennely, Tenth Field Artillery. For extraordinary heroism in action near St. Eugene, France, July 14-15, 1918. On duty with the infantry as liaison officer, Lieutenant Hennely was captured by a part of the enemy while taking a message back to the artillery. Shortly afterwards he succeeded in making his escape, and, although he had been twice wounded, he made his way through a heavy barrage and delivered his message. Home address, Mrs. William T Hennely, mother, 813 North Marshall Avenue, Norfolk, Va.

Captain William G. Reynolds, of the Twentieth-third Infantry, a son of Mrs. George F. Reynolds, of Berryville, Clarke County, has been award-
ed the medal of honor, in the name of Congress, for extraordinary heroism in action near St. Etienne, France, Oct. 4, 1918. After Captain Reynolds had been severely wounded by a shell, he managed by a supreme effort to regain sufficient consciousness to acquaint his successor with the necessary information for the continuance of the struggle. His courage under such great agony, the order states, set a most wonderful example for his men.

First Lieutenant Artie E. Bolton, Company H, 115th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bois de la Grande, Montagne, France, Oct. 16, 1918. Having been ordered to take up his position on the final objective, Lieutenant Bolton made a personal reconnaissance of his company front line, during which time he was subjected to the artillery fire of both friendly and enemy guns and machine guns directed on his position. He again went out on the same mission and captured two prisoners who were carrying a machine gun. Home address, Sidney R. Bolton, Norwood.

Corporal Davie B. Lawborne, Company G, 120th Infantry, has been decorated with a Distinguished Service Cross for bravery in battle near Bellicourt, Sept. 29 last. This noncommissioned officer with two other machine-gun post, taking one officer and three men prisoners, and putting the post out of commission. The work is reported by Captain John O. Walker, another Lynchburger, in a letter home, to have been a very dangerous movement; was voluntary and was exceedingly well executed.


First Lieutenant George W. Sadler, chaplain, Thirtieth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Cunal, France, Oct. 9-16, 1918. Throughout this period Chaplain Sadler, regardless of his personal safety, gave first aid and assisted in the evacuation of the wounded from the field under heavy machine gun and shell fire and gas. W. B. Sadler, father, Lane View.

Sergeant John W. Wright, Company I, Fourth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Nesles, France, July 15, 1918. After he had been severely wounded, Sergeant Wright remained on duty through a heavy shell and gas bombardment, rendering valuable assistance to his platoon commander. Van B. Wright, father, Catawba.

Corporal Frank Allman, Company A, 305th Engineers. For extraordinary heroism in action at Beaumont, France, Nov. 5, 1918. Corporal Allman and a comrade were severely wounded by the explosion of a shell. Corporal Allman administered first aid to his companion, himself refusing medical attention. He then carried the wounded man through the heavily shelled town to a dressing station. Although again wounded
by machine-gun fire, he continued to assist the man, refusing medical attention until his comrade had been attended to. Bessie Allman, sister, Big Stone Gap.

Private George J. Kite, Company B, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. For extraordinary heroism in action near Verdun, France, Oct. 24, 1918. After several runners had been killed in the attempt, Private Kite volunteered and delivered an important message under a hail of fire. David C. Kite, father, Grove Hill.

Private Thomas Price, Company B, Sixteenth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Hill 272, France, Oct. 11, 1918. Private Price volunteered and led a patrol of four men against an enemy machine gun which was inflicting severe losses on his ranks. He successfully accomplished the silencing of the gun. Tilda Price, Route No. 5, Abingdon.

Private Clary Carter, deceased, Company H, Thirty-eighth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Mezy, France, July 5, 1918. Private Carter held a post where the Germans made repeated attempts to cross the River Marne in boats. He continued to fire his automatic rifle into the boat loads of Germans, after being wounded, until killed at his post. Mrs. Julia Carter, mother, Naulakla Post-Office.

First Lieutenant Hugh C. Parker, 320th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Ogon, France, Oct. 10, 1918. While his platoon was being held up by machine gun fire, and the casualties were becoming very heavy, Lieutenant Parker crawled forward to within bombing distance of the enemy, and by killing one and capturing two if the enemy with their machine guns, he enabled his platoon to continue its advance. Home address, Walter J. Parker, father, Mount Landing.

Captain Joseph W. G. Stephens, of Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, received the D. S. C. for gallantry at Soissons where he brought up reinforcements after being severely wounded.

Private William G. Hurdle, Machine Gun Company No. 3, 370th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Ferme La Felle, Sept. 30, 1918. While under heavy enemy fire Private Hurdle volunteered and, accompanied by another soldier, rescued a wounded comrade from a exposed position. He also performed valuable service as liaison agent, and under very heavy fire succeeded in cases where others had failed. Home address, William B. Hurdle, father, Box 74, Drivers.

Private Spirley Irby, Company H, 370th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Baume, Nov. 8, 1918. Private Irby carried messages to the various units in his vicinity under severe enemy fire. He was badly wounded while in the performance of this duty. Home address Robert Irby, father, R. F. D. Blackstone.

Sergeant Charles T. Monroe, Headquarters Company 370th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Mont-de-Sanges, Sept 24, 1918. Sergeant Monroe, than a private, in the absence of a platoon commander took charge of a platoon of Stokes mortars, directing the work of the
men under heavy shell fire. Although the shelling was so intense that guns were at times buried, Sergeant Monroe and his men worked unceasingly in placing them back into action. He himself was buried by the explosion of a shell, but on being dug out, continued to direct the work of the men and encourage them by his fearless example. Home address, Millie A. Monroe, mother, Snrog.

Private Reuben Burrell, Machine-Gun Company, 371st Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in the Champagne Sector, Sept. 30, 1918. Private Burrell, although painfully wounded in the knee, refused to be evacuated, stating that if he went to the rear there would not be enough left for his group to function. Home address, Nathan Burrell, father, Sundeana.

First Lieut. Francis M. Morgan, 353rd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action during the Argonne-Meuse offensive, Nov. 1-11, 1918. Although severely wounded, Lieut. Morgan maintained command of two platoons throughout the offensive, personally leading patrols through enemy territory and breaking up enemy resistance on the flanks which were holding up the advance of his neighboring units. Home address, F. A. Morgan, father, Ravenswood.

First Lieut. Almeron W. Shanklin (deceased), 11th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Cunel, France, Oct. 14, 1918. Forbidding his men to leave their place of safety, Lieut. Shanklin went forth in the face of heavy machine-gun fire, located and sighted his 37 mm. gun, received wounds which proved fatal. Next of kin, Mrs. Walton Shanklin, wife, Crozet.

Private Lawrence A. Wygal, of Honaker, went forward to the aid of a wounded comrade, who was lying about 125 feet in front of the enemy’s firing line. Under direct fire of rifles, machine-guns and artillery, he applied first aid and took the man back into our trenches to a place of safety. He is a member of the Medical Corps, Sixty-fourth Infantry.

Second Lieut. Edwin A. McClear, Tank Corps. For extraordinary heroism in action near Joinville, France, Sept. 14, 1918. Commanding a reconnaissance patrol of three tanks, Lieutenant McClear put to rout a company of German infantry, four pieces of artillery, and destroyed eight machine guns. His action was eight kilometers in advance of our front lines. For the following acts of extraordinary heroism in action near Raisedemonstrebeau, France, Sept. 28, 1918, a bar, to be worn with the Distinguished Service Cross, is awarded Lieutenant McClear. In the attack on the woods, Lieutenant McClear led his tank patrol on foot through dense wooded territory and in the face of dense fire. He was two kilometers in advance of the infantry front line during this exploit. Home address, E. B. McClear, father, Bonair, Va.

Sergeant James N. Hudnall, of Critz. For extraordinary heroism in action. After having been twice wounded, Sergeant Hudnall, on September 29, near Bellicourt, France, continued to lead his platoon in attack,
capturing two machine guns. In later action he received additional wounds which caused his death. He was a member of Company C. One Hundred and Twentieth Infantry.

Lieutenant John H. Bocock, in command of Section 539, of the United States Army Ambulance Service, with the French armies, was cited for bravery. His section was also cited for bravery. Lieutenant Bocock’s citation is given in the following order:

“General Headquarters of the French Armies of the East, Order No. 1193-D:

‘With the approval of the commander-in-chief of the American expeditionary force in France, the marshal of France, commander-in-chief of the French Armies of the East, makes the following citation:

‘Lieutenant John Bocock, American Ambulance Section 539, assured the evacuation of the wounded of the division during the offensive of July 18 to 28, 1918. Under particularly dangerous and difficult conditions, and gave to all an example of courage and endurance by his constant presence at advanced posts and on roads under incessant shell-fire.

‘(Signed) PETAIN,

‘Marshal of France, Commander-in-Chief of the French Armies of the East, November 27, 1918.’”

This divisional citation carried the Croix de Guerre with a silver star, which was conferred on the afternoon of December 15. Lieutenant Bocock is also “mentioned” in an order of Army of Flanders, citing the whole section again, which will add a palm to Lieutenant Bocock’s silver star.

Lieutenant Bocock, who lived in Richmond at the beginning of the war, is a son of Prof. W. H. Bocock, of the University of Ga., (formerly of Va), and a nephew of Mrs Edward V. Valentine, of Richmond, the wife of the distinguished sculptor. Prof. Bocock is a nephew of Thomas S. Bacock, of Va, Speaker of the Confederate Home of Representatives.

Lieutenant George G. Munce, son of John S. Munce, of 2324 Monument Avenue, Richmond, has been awarded the Croix de Guerre, with palm, for remarkable courage in action with the Sixth Marines. His name was recently listed with those of other American officers and men in the French “Journal Official.”

Lieutenant Munce graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1914. In October, 1917, he went to France with the marines, after a period of training. A year later later, on October 8, 1918, he received his first wound in the fight at St. Etienne. Lieutenant Munce is now adjutant of the First Replacement Depot at Mehers, France.

Brigadier General Richard C. Marshall, of the construction division of the army, received the distinguished service medal in February.

In January Major General William Lassiter, of Peters burg and Colonel Walter D. McCaw, of Richmond, received distinguished service medals. Their citations are as follows:
Maj. Gen. William Lassiter, United States Army: For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished service. As commander of the Fifty-first Field Artillery Brigade, as Chief of Artillery of the First and Fourth Army Corps in turn, and as Chief of Artillery, Second Army, he showed himself to be a leader of conspicuous ability. His energy and sound judgment influenced greatly the successful operations of his commands on the Vesle, at the St. Mihiel salient and the Toul sector. Then later with skill and marked success the Thirty-second Infantry Division.

Col. Walter D. McCaw, United States Army: For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished service. His counsel and advice in the earlier stages of the operations of the American Expeditionary Forces were of particular benefit to the effective work of the Medical Department. As chief surgeon of the American Expeditionary Forces, in the later operations in the field, he maintained the splendid efficiency of that department at critical time, and solved each new problem presented with wisdom and marked ability.

Lt. Franklin Harwood, Co., E, 16th Infantry (son of Franklin Harwood of Richmond) was so severely wounded that the official report listed him dead. Lt. Harwood, when the war began, was on the staff of the New York Times. The same distressing official mistake, with the same happy correction, was made in the case of Capt. Arthur Palfrey Terry, (son of F. H. Terry of Wytheville, and grandson of Brig. General William Terry C. S. A, one of the commanders of the Stonewall Brigade), who was severely wounded, and in regard to Lt. Maury Hill, Aviation Corps, son of Walker Hill, formerly of Richmond; but long a prominent citizen of St. Louis, where the error was due to their being a officer who was killed and who had a somewhat similar name.

Lieutenant Hill was promoted to a Capaincy and received the distinguished Service Cross. His citation as as follows:

"Captain Maury Hill, A. S., pilot, 24th Aero Squadron. For extraordinary heroism in action near Conflans, France, November 2, 1918. While on a photographic mission of a particularly dangerous character, Captain Hill and his observer, Lieutenant John W. Cousins, were attacked by superior numbers of enemy pursuit planes. During the combat which ensued, his skill and coolness enabled his observer to destroy one of the enemy air-craft. Home address, Walker Hill, father, Mechanics American National Bank, St. Louis, Mo."

Lt. R. C. Perkins, of Petersburg, was reported missing in action and afterwards dead; but returned to the United States in January. He was severely wounded, remained in the field for twenty-four hours and was rescued by French soldiers. He has received the Croix de Guerrie.

The officers and members of the Executive Committee of this Society; as is generally the case, were not in active service; but all of them had
sons or other near relations who were. President W. Gordon McCabe has a son Col. E. R. Warner McCabe, 308th Field Artillery, A. E. F.; and W. D. Anderson, (West Point), son of Major W. A. Anderson, of the Executive Committee, is a colonel of engineers.

One of the youngest Virginians to die in the service of his country was George Loyall Gordon, aged 18. He was a member of S. A. T. C., of William and Mary College, and unable then to enter military service, secured a civilian position in the quartermaster's department at Norfolk. Here he was stricken with influenza and was carried home where he died Sept. 10. He was the youngest son of Armistead C. Gordon, of Staunton, well-known as an author, for many years Rector of the University of Virginia and a member of our Executive Committee. Mr Gordon has two other sons in service, James and Armistead C. The young Gordons are grandsons of George Loyall Gordon; of Louisa County, Va., who, while serving as adjutant of the 5th N. C. Infantry, C. S. A., was killed at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862.

Charles V. Meredith, of Richmond, also long a member of our Executive Committee, lost a nephew, an accomplished gentleman and gallant soldier, Major William Sinkler Manning (of S. C.) 316th Infantry, who was killed in action November 6. Major General Kuhn, commanding the 79th Division, in sending the D. S. C., awarded posthumously, wrote: "I write to tell you that a braver soldier never faced an enemy and that as making the supreme sacrifice be set an example of courage and devotion to duty which serves as an inspiration for the entire command." Governor Richard I. Manning of South Carolina, and Mrs. Manning (who was a Miss Meredith of Richmond), had six sons in service. They were Major W. S. Manning, Corporal Burwell Deas Manning, Major Bernard Manning, Lt. Co. Wyndham Meredith Manning, Sergeant John Adger Manning, and Lt. Vivian M. Manning. Mr. Meredith, himself, has a son in service, 1st Lt. Bernard Meredith, 48th Infantry.

Among Virginians, as among the men of all other states, the test of battle showed that no class nor race could claim preeminence in patriotism and bravery. We have but a small portion of our population of foreign birth or even recent emigrations; but representatives of recent emigrations did their part with the rest and the names of Greeks and Italians are found on the roll of honor. Those familiar with the names of the German settlers in Virginia during the colonial period will see that they did their full share, while many descendants (in the state and outside) of the Huguenot settlers in Virginia returned to France to fight for the old mother country from which their ancestors fled. A few, among many, are Private W. A. Sublett, of White Gate, Va., mortally wounded, Private Henry L. Ammonette, of Madison Heights, Va, who received a D. S. C., Sergeant James S. Trabue, of Pleasant Hill, Mo., killed in action, Capt. Edward Michaux, of Greensboro, N. C., wounded, and Lt.
Hugh L. Fontaine, 49th Aero Squadron, (of Memphis, Tenn), who received the D. S. C. for extraordinary heroism in action near Hagerville, Sept. 14, 1918.

The Scotch-Irish, the descendants of Ulstermen, of the stock of Stonewall Jackson and J. E. B. Stuart, as always in war, contributed largely to the death roll; but the majority of the names, like the majority of the people of Virginia, represent the old Colonial English stock. Those names appear in our old county records as "gentlemen," "planter", and "yeoman," and as officer or private. in troop rosters of every war Virginians have been engaged in.

Brigadier General S. D. Rockenbach, a native of Lynchburg, has received the Croix de Guerre. He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1889, was commissioned First Lieutenant, U. S. A., in 1891, and served in Cuba during the Spanish War. In the A. E. F. he served in the tank corps.

The French Government has conferred the rank of Commander of the Legion of Honor on Major General Henry Jervey, General Staff, Director of Operations.

The President of the United States has awarded the distinguished service medal to Brigadier General Richard C. Marshall, U. S. A. for exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous service in the construction division of the army. His zeal, judgment, and exceptional administrative ability have enabled serious difficulties to be overcome and the construction necessary for a great Army to be prodiced.

Col. Meriwether Lewis Walker (XXVI, 411) was promoted to Brigadier General and appointed Director Motor Transport Corps, A. E. F.

Col. Wendel C. Neville (XXVI, 409) was promoted to Brigadier General.

Col. Henry Jervey was made a Brigadier General and Major General (the latter temporary rank) and was at the head of the transport department, General Staff, in the United States.

Col. William C. and Tyree R. Rivers, brothers (XXVI,409) were commissioned Brigadier Generals for the war.

Col. William B. Cochran, of Va. (commissioned 2d Lt., 1896) was appointed Brigadier General for the war.

Brigadier General Jefferson Randolph Kean (a descendant of Thomas Jefferson), who has served thirty four years, was appointed chief surgeon of the American army in France, and Deputy Surgeon General, U. S. A.

Col. Beverley Fielding Browne, (XXVI,409) promoted to rank of Brigadier General, is a son of the late T. H. Bayley Browne, of Accomac Co. He left for France in July 1917 as Captain on the staff of General March and is said to be the youngest brigadier in the army.

At the time of the Armistice, Col. Alexander Newton Starke was Chief Surgeon of the First Army, Col. Starke, who comes of two pro-
minent Norfolk families, graduated at the University of Virginia in 1896 and was commissioned Assistant Surgeon U. S. A., 1897. At the same time Major General William Lassiter (XXVI,410) was Chief of Artillery, Second Army, and Col. William B. Eastman, Surgeon General, 5th Corps.

Brig. General De Rosa C. Cabell, of Arkansas was promoted to Major General for the war. He is son of Major Algernon Sidney Cabell C. S. A., of Ark., and a grandson of Benjamin W. S. Cabell, of Virginia, who served as a officer in the War of 1812 and was afterwards Major General, Va. Militia. General De Rosa C. Cabell is nephew of that distinguished Confederate officer, Brig. General William L. Cabell.

Col. Walter Drew McCaw, of Richmond, has been Surgeon General on General Pershing's staff. Col. McCaw is son of the late Dr. James D. McCaw, so long a leading physician of Richmond. He is a descendant of Captain John Harris, of the Va. Revolutionary navy, whose interesting career was described by Col. McCaw, some years ago in this Magazine (XXII,160 &c.)

The public has had much less information in regard to the Navy than the Army. Rear Admiral David W. Taylor, Chief of the Bureau of Construction, and his predecessor, Rear Admiral Washington L. Capps, are both Virginians. John A. Spilman, of Va., was commissioned temporary Captain and permanent commander in the Construction Corps. George R. Venable appointed temporary Captain Pay Corps; Albert Montgomery Dupuy McCormick, temporary Rear Admiral, Medical Corps; Archibald Magill Fauntleroy, permanent Commander, and Edward Henry Herbert Old, temporary commander, Medical Corps; Capt. Hillary P. Jones was commissioned Rear-Admiral.

Col. William Byrd, the founder of Richmond, his many descendants in service. Richard Evelyn Byrd, former Speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia has three sons. Captain Thomas Bolling Byrd, 120th Infantry, A. E. F., was promoted to Major. Lt. Richard Evelyn Byrd, U. S. N., was promoted to Lt. Commander. For several months he was in command of the American Air Service in Canada. Harry Flood Byrd, for some time fuel administrator for Virginia, resigned to enter the army.

General Fitzhugh Lee's two sons are in the army, Col. Fitzhugh and Major George Mason Lee. General R. E. Lee has several other great nephews in the army and navy.

An officer representing notable Revolutionary stock is Captain Nelson Mercer (of Richmond), of the Medical Corps. He descends from General Hugh Mercer, and General Thomas Nelson. Americans of the present generation fought as heartily by the side of our British friends as their forefathers of the Revolution fought against them.
Virginians used to talk about descent from lords. Gentlemen were numerous; but lords few. Of the two who have male descendants in Virginia, Fairfax and West, it is probable that Capt. Norwood C. Fairfax, killed in action, belongs to the one (his line is unknown to this compiler), and Major Eugene B. West certainly belonged to the other. Major West, who is a son of Thomas S. West, of Bedford County, graduated at West Point 1897, was 2d lieutenant artillery 1901, served in the Philippines, retired and practised law in Seattle. At the beginning of the present war he reentered the army with the rank of major. He is a descendant of Col. William West, of King William Co., who, in turn, was a descendant of John West, Governor of Virginia, who was a brother of Thomas, 3d Lord Delaware, also Governor of Virginia.

ELTONHEAD

The family of Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, Lancashire, was representative in America by William Eltonhead, who emigrated to Maryland, and was member of the Council there 1649 &c., and by several of his sister: (1) Alice, who married 1st Henery Corbin and 2nd Henry Creek, both of Virginia; (2) Eleanor, married 1st William Brocas, and 2nd John Carter, both of Virginia; (3) Martha, married Edwin Conway, of Virginia; (4) Agatha, married 1st Ralph Worneley, 2d Sir Henry Chichley, both of Virginia; (5) Jane, married 1st Robert Morson, 2d Cathbert Fenwick, of Maryland. See Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, 226-231.

Mrs Edward Eltonhead, of 221 W. 83d St. New York, has kindly, given us a number of notes on this ancient family, gathered from various English records.

Lancashire and Cheshire Fines, vol. 40, p. 106
Hugh le Norris, called Hugh le Haigh, occurs in the Pipe Rolls, 6 Richard 1, when he paid fine for taking part in rebellion. He had a grant from William son of Ivo of 4 oxgangs of land at Eltonhead in Sutton. Hugh enfeoffed William le Norrys, his younger son, who took the name of Eltonhead and was the ancestor of a family which held the estate until the end of the 17th century. Henry de Eltonhead paid levy in Subsidy 1332. Alan his son put in a claim to Eltonhead.

Lancashire Assize Rolls, part 4, 185.
Assize taken, Clydenbeire, Lancashire, Oct. 6, 1284.
Henry, son of Alan de Eltonhead and Robert le Norreys, of Burtonhead and * * Sutton.

Lancashire Fines, Record Society, 75.
Lancaster, March 31, 1418, deed from John Eltonhead and Matilda his wife, of Sutton, to John Gully &c.
Victorian History of Lancashire.

In 1250, William le Norrys took the name of Eltonhead. His sons were Robert and Alan. Alan, living 1270, married Ellen and had issue: Robert, Henry, Richard and John who married Anne. Richard Eltonhead, married Cicely and had William and Thomas. William became heir to his brother Thomas, whose will was proved in 1611.

In 1516 John Eltonhead paid homage and service for land in Sutton.

Miscellanea Genealogica Et Heraldica.

The will of Nicholas Bowerton, Knight, dated Feb. 26, 1516, proved 1518, contained a legacy to John Eltonhead and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the said Sir Nicholas Bowerton.

Marriage Licenses, Bishop of London.

Aug. 10, 1631. Thomas Dabridgecourt, gent., of St. Giles Cripplegate, bachelor, aged 23, and Eleanor Eltonhead, of Charton, Kent, Spinster; aged 22.

Burials at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, London,

1703, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Eltonhead; 1705, Henry, son of same; 1709, Henry, son of same; 1712, Elizabeth, daughter of same; 1713, John, son of same; 1711, Valentine, son of John Eltonhead.

Lancashire Inquisitions, vol 3, p. 227. Thomas Eltonhead, of Eltonhead. Inquisition taken at Wigan 8 Jan. 1613-14, after the death of Thomas Eltonhead (in Windle township, Prescott parish) Said Thomas was possessed of a lease of 60 years if he lived so long, in the manor of Eltonhead, 12 Messuages, 6 cottages, a dove house. A windmill 4 tofts, 20 orchards, 20 gardens, 100 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow, 100 of pasture, 80 of wood, 40 of moor, 20 of marsh; 13sh. 4d. rent in Eltonhead and Sutton, with remainder in tail male to the first son of his body and his issue, and in default of his male issue to four other sons, with remainder to Richard Eltonhead, gent; son and heir apparent of William Eltonhead, deceased, brother and heir to said Thomas Deed, 1602, between Jane Eltonhead and Anne Eltonhead, widow of said Thomas.

Thomas died Dec. 31, 1611, and Richard son and heir of William Eltonhead (brother of Thomas) was his next of kin.
Victorian History of Lancashire, 1376, Thomas le Norreys had married Emma, daughter of John de Eltonhead, 1317, Cicely, widow of Robert, son of Alan, son of Robert de Eltonhead, sued for dower. 1302, Henry and Robert Eltonhead, Lords of Sutton. 1313, Henry and Alan, sons of Robert de Eltonhead were living. 1413, John Eltonhead, the elder, was living. 1446, William Eltonhead and his son William were living.

Richard de Eltonhead had Alan who married Ellen and had issue: Henry, Robert (who married Cicely) and Alan. Nicholas de Eltonhead was living in 1474 and his son John died 1526, leaving a son John, father of Richard, who was living in 1526, married Jane Bradshaw; but had no issue.

GENEALOGY.

The genealogies will be continued in the next number.
PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society
AT ITS
ANNUAL MEETING
HELD IN THE
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY
ON
April 3, 1919.

MITCHELL & HOTCHKISS
PRINTERS TO THE SOCIETY
RICHMOND, VA.
The Annual Meeting was held in the Society's House, 707 East Franklin Street, on April 3rd, 1919, at 4:00 P. M., with President W. Gordon McCabe in the chair.

The first business of the Meeting was the reading of President McCabe's Annual Report as follows:

**Annual Report of the President of the Virginia Historical Society for 1918.**

**To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:**

I have the honor to submit the following Report comprising a brief summary of the activities of the Society and presenting a detailed statement of its finances, membership and properties for the year ending November 30th, 1918—which Report has been examined, verified and unanimously approved by your Executive Committee.

As might reasonably have been expected, our Society, in common with all other organizations throughout the country of a like character, has encountered during the year not a few material handicaps imposed by the exigencies of a great Nation bent solely, and first of all, on doing her full share in the successful prosecution of the most stupendous struggle of all time.
Everything that in the remotest degree seemed to hinder the full achievement of that purpose was promptly brushed aside, and not one of us, man or woman, but gladly acquiesced.

As Mars took the centre of the world-stage, stately Clio, perforce, withdrew into the "wings," yet with her immemorial scroll and stylus held fast in hand, eager, as occasion served, to recount the epic deeds of valorous Captains and their intrepid followers, who did not grudge to die that the state might live.

It has ever been our wont to be frank, even to bluntness, with our members, in dealing with the affairs of the Society, and, while keeping a stout heart—the "aequam rebus in arduis mentem" of the Venusian bard—not to gloss over the difficulties that have confronted us in the past, or that we are likely to encounter in the future.

At the close of the trying period covered by this Report, our membership was 714, a net loss of 14 for the year. This loss, grave as it is to any organization of slender purse—especially in view of soaring prices for printing, wages, repairs, and, indeed, for all manner of things indispensable for the proper maintenance of our property and for the adequate accomplishment of our aims—is yet not discouraging when compared with conditions in 1917, when we suffered a net loss in membership of 38, a loss of 3 per cent this year, against a loss of 5 per cent last year.

These losses, as we have intimated above, were to be expected and are not one whit greater—nay, by comparison, in the majority of cases, are even less—than those reported by our sister societies throughout the country, however, long established and flourishing they may be.

When a whole people for over two years has been steadily "giving until it hurts," saving every penny to subscribe, however modestly, to "Liberty Loans" and to all sorts of patriotic "Funds," or to purchase "War Thrift Stamps," we could not reasonably look for any considerable accession of new members to fill up the gaps occasioned by death or by other causes beyond control.

But it is good to remember that our old membership (with few
exceptions), despite untoward conditions, has "stuck to the ship" with a consistent fidelity and loyalty which our Committee here records with unaffected gratitude.

Alas! (by contrast, of which it is distasteful to make even passing mention), there are still some delinquents, notwithstanding the former drastic purging of our rolls. Any further appeal to this ignoble handful is futile. The axe must fall again and must continue to fall, until we are assured of a membership on whose honesty and promptness we can confidently rely in framing our budget for current expenses and in prosecuting, in adequate fashion, the aims that have been consistently pursued by this Society for more than eighty-six years. It may be pertinently mentioned just here that, since the entrance of our Country into the present war, annual dues, by a unanimous order of the Committee, have been remitted in the case of all members serving the Nation in arms (whether on land, sea or air), in hospitals or engaged in the various activities necessary for the welfare of our armies in the field.

In accordance with this order, which holds good until the official proclamation of peace, the publications of the Society are sent free of charge to all such members in service (whether at home or abroad), who have expressed a desire to receive them and who have forwarded their addresses.

It may also be added that no members known to be doing war-work of any sort have been dropped.

More than a year ago, your Committee unanimously decided to invest at once all the readily available portion of its "Endowment Fund" in "Liberty Bonds," and, later on (March 18th, 1918), declared in its "Annual Report" that, if, in prosecution of the war, the need of money by the Government should become more urgent, it stood ready to submit to the Society a proposal to lend the whole of this "Fund" to the Nation. It was remembered that a former "Executive Committee," in the brave days of 1861-65, had without hesitation invested every penny of the Society's "Endowment" in Confederate Bonds, to the end that the ancient faith of their "Fathers" might be transmitted inviolate to their children. The remembrance of their action of more than half a century
ago remains "an everlasting possession" to the Society, and this official avowal of the purpose of the present Committee (which obviously entailed a sharp reduction in our income, inasmuch as the "gilt-edged" securities held in the "Fund" paid us a far higher rate of interest than "Liberty Bonds") affords signal and conclusive proof that there is still "no water in the blood" when the crucial test comes.

Happily, this test of "loyalty" (a noble and beautiful old word "soiled with all ignoble use" during days of "Reconstruction") was not required, and we rejoice to record that the principal of our "Endowment Fund" (the paramount guarantee of the stability and efficiency of the Society) remains intact.

But to preserve it intact in such "parlous times" as these has demanded the most rigid economy in every item of expenditure, even the most trifling. That we have, thus far, "won out," is due to the unceasing vigilance of our Corresponding Secretary, who (always "by and with the advice and consent" of the Executive Committee) has practically administered our material affairs, while, at the same time, prosecuting with undiminished efficiency the onerous editorial duties of his own office. At the risk of offending the innate modesty of this tried and trusty servant, who happily combines the keen "flair" of the trained antiquarian with the canny caution of the hard-headed business-man "from beyond the Tweed" (surely a most unwonted combination!), your Committee feels impelled to mention two outstanding illustrations of his single-minded devotion to the aims and interests of the Society—that he has persistently refused, in face of the soaring cost of living, to consider any suggestion of an increase of his pre-war stipend, and that, on voluntary taking over duties additional to his own work (in consequence of a reduction in our clerical force), he has steadily declined to accept any compensation whatever for this extra work. To set down these facts here may not unlikely prove distasteful to him, but, none the less, the Committee regards it as an act of simple justice to record them.

Heartening as are, in the main, the matters presented above, we are (to use a homely phrase) not yet "out of the woods."
If we would continue to "pay as we go," as we have ever done, preserving a sound financial condition, while adequately maintaining on the same high plane the long established aims of the Society, as reflected in our publications, prudence demands that this same rigid economy shall be practised until normal conditions are restored.

The ever-mounting cost of printing, nay, the difficulties and delays in getting printing done at all, even at prevailing prices (since so many of the printers have joined the colors), constitute obviously the most pressing problem that confronts us. Just here, let it be set down in bare justice to the "Printers to the Society" (Messrs. Mitchell & Hotchkiss), that they have not manifested in the remotest degree any spirit of "profit-seeking." On the contrary, their spirit has been uniformly that inculcated by "the Golden Rule." Paper, ink, machinery, wages for skilled labor (such as our Magazine demands) have all tremendously advanced in price. To these soaring prices, which the master-printers themselves are compelled to pay, must, of course, be added the "reasonable profit" for their work, without which they could not long exist.

In view of these exigencies, likely to last for some time yet, your Committee, has deemed it prudent, nay, imperative, to reduce in very considerable measure the space usually allotted to certain departments in our Magazine. The original historical matter cannot of course, be curtailed to any considerable degree, for that constitutes essentially the raison d'être of this publication, nor can we abridge the annual detailed statement as to our finances, membership and properties. But it is quite possible, in our "Annual Report," to make more succinct mention of gifts and bequests, to present more concise résumés of the contents of the Magazine (heretofore prepared for the benefit of casual readers), and to omit, for the present, at least, the elaborate memorial sketches of deceased members comprised under the head of "Necrology."

As a further measure of economy, we have decided it absolutely necessary to reduce the number of copies of the Magazine to be printed and "kept in stock" over and above the number...
requisite for our regular members, for our long-established "exchanges," and for certain nondescript, or "outside," subscribers, whose percentage varies very slightly from year to year. Obviously, this will cause each quarterly issue soon to become "rare" (in booksellers’ jargon), and those "outside subscribers," who fail to write promptly for these issues as they appear, must expect to experience, later on, considerable difficulty in obtaining them even at greatly enhanced prices. We are sure that this announcement will prove sufficient warning to all specially interested in Virginia genealogy, and to all collectors of "Virginiana" who have neglected, so far, to enter the "sacred fold" of "Life" or "Annual" membership in the Society.

It may be specially noted in this connection, that the Index to this year’s Magazine (Vol. XXVI) was unavoidably omitted at the end of the October issue (in which yearly issue it uniformly finds its place), but will be found, together with title-page of the volume, in our January number for 1919.

That our finances, despite the various handicaps imposed by war conditions, continue in a thoroughly sound condition, is amply evidenced by the subjoined

---

**Treasurer’s Report**

Balance in Bank December 1, 1917........................................... $564.55

Receipts.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Annual Dues</td>
<td>$2,748.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life Members</td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>956.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale of Magazines</td>
<td>160.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale of Publications</td>
<td>7.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gifts</td>
<td>102.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Savings Bank</td>
<td>200.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loan Repaid</td>
<td>4,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$8,725.39</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$9,289.94
Disbursements.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Salaries</td>
<td>$1,535.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wages</td>
<td>359.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postage and Express</td>
<td>111.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sundry Bills</td>
<td>212.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Books, Stationery and Binding</td>
<td>59.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing Magazines</td>
<td>1,594.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insurance</td>
<td>192.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repairs</td>
<td>146.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Printing</td>
<td>25.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Checks Returned</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent Fund</td>
<td>4,650.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coal</td>
<td>66.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>.15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Disbursements: $8,969.70

Balance in Bank December 1, 1918: $320.24

Permanent Fund.

(April 1, 1919.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>25 shares stock of the Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., paying 12% estimated value</td>
<td>$5,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real Estate Mortgages, $1,000.00, $1,000.00 and $4,500.00 (all 6%)</td>
<td>6,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U. S. Liberty Bonds (4%)</td>
<td>1,600.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Savings Bank</td>
<td>17.42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Permanent Fund: $13,117.42

In accordance with an order of the Executive Committee, the Treasurer presents the following tabulated statement showing the sums from which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is termed the "Society's Fund" comprises the amount the Committee has been able to save from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Society.

The Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by the President of the Society in loving memory of his granddaughter, Virginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 1906, died August 11, 1909: $500.00

The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund, given by the President of the Society in loving memory of his wife, Jane Pleasants Harrison Osbourne McCabe, who died November 22, 1912: 500.00

Daughters of the American Revolution Fund: 100.00

Byam K. Stevens Fund: 750.00

Edward Wilson James Fund: 4,500.00

Society's Fund: 7,267.42

Total: $13,117.42
The gifts include $100.00 given by Mrs Byam K. Stevens, of New York. Part of the interest received during the last fiscal year was due in the preceding year; but on account of causes, arising from the war, was not then paid.

It will be seen that, though we have had a considerable loss in membership, most of the members have been so prompt in their payments that there is but little difference in this item from the preceding year. Our total receipts have been but a little less than in the preceding year; but our expenses have been $624.28 greater. This difference is about the amount of the increased cost of printing the magazine. The amount to be paid for insurance will be materially less during the current year than was paid last year.

Respectfully submitted,
R. A. LANCASTER, JR.,
Treasurer.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library during the year, in books and pamphlets, number 652. We beg leave to present our most grateful acknowledgments to the generous donors, and hope to print, later on, a full list of their names, as has always been our custom in the past.

In this connection, special attention is directed to a condensed synopsis of the inventory (prepared last year for insurance purposes) of the books, colonial and other newspapers, MSS., maps, portraits, busts, engravings and articles of rare historic interest now in the "Society House." This synopsis (which appeared in our July number) of the first complete inventory of our collections ever published, will, we are sure, be eagerly read not only by Virginia folk at home, but by all people of Virginian ancestry throughout the whole country. Perhaps, a perusal of it may impel some of our rich friends, here and elsewhere, to donate the necessary funds for building an "up-to-date" fire-proof building (quite separate from the "Society House"), which will ensure the absolute safety of these priceless treasures. The "Society House," it is true, is now rated by Insurance Agents as a "first-class risk," but we can make no interior alterations (in order to afford more shelf-room), for we are determined that it shall remain, outside and in, just as it is, as a memorial to General Robert E. Lee, whose family residence it was all during Confederate war-times (1861-1865).
Gifts and Bequests.

1. Five large scrap-books of very decided value, left by the late Capt. George A. Barksdale (who was many years ago our Recording Secretary) to his nephew, Mr. Charles J. Symington, for life, with reversion to the Society. Mr. Symington has had these books carefully indexed and substantially bound and has deposited them with us subject to his order.

2. Photographic facsimiles of two unpublished letters addressed to Governor Dinwiddie—one written by George Washington, (July 18th, 1755), and the other (same year) by Major Robert Orme of the British Army, Aide-de-camp to General Braddock—presented by Mrs. N. E. Clement, Chatham, Virginia.


4. A letter dated Richmond, Va., May 1st, 1875, from Edward V. Valentine, the eminent sculptor, in regard to his recumbent statue of Lee at Lexington, Virginia—presented by Howard F. Brinton, esq., of Philadelphia.

5. A letter dated Florence, Italy, Jan’y 7th, 1852, from J. T. Hart, sculptor, in regard to his marble statue of Henry Clay, now standing in the "Capitol Square" of this city—presented by Miss Nannie Watson Archer, Richmond, Virginia.


7. A gold medal awarded to John White, of King William Co., Va., when a student at William and Mary College in 1775—bequeathed by his descendant, Mrs. Edward Colston, (née Mary W. Stevenson), Cincinnati, Ohio. In addition, Mrs. Colston has bequeathed to the Society a rare Sévres plate presented by President James Madison to her grand-
father, Andrew Stevenson, who held many high public offices, both in the State and in the Nation—Speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives, Minister to the Court of St. James, etc.

8. Several rare printed volumes, a number of scrap-books, a large mass of MS. complete genealogies (and many genealogical "notes"), together with several articles of wearing apparel made in Kentucky during the first half of the nineteenth century (1830-1850)—bequeathed by Miss Nora Duerson of LaGrange, Ky.


10. Eighty-two valuable old volumes from the library of the late Rev. W. W. Bennett, D. D., a famous Baptist divine of his time—presented by his daughter, Miss Mary Lee Bennett, Blackstone, Virginia.

Publications.

Despite the many vexatious hindrances touched upon above, all the issues of Vol. XXVI of the Magazine regularly appeared, and, under the vigilant direction of its accomplished Editor, uniformly maintained the enviable repute accorded it for many years by trained historical students, at home and abroad, in its special field of investigation. That this is no idle claim is amply attested by the innumerable citations to its pages that are to be found in well-nigh all recent books of approved worth dealing with Virginia Colonial and Revolutionary history.

Among the more important papers contained in this Volume may be mentioned:

1. Minutes of the Council and General Court (1622-29) have appeared in each quarterly issue, and, if one may judge from the favorable comments that steadily come to us, con-
tinue to afford keen delight as well as solid instruction to a very large number of readers. We have so repeatedly, in former Reports, dwelt at length on the superlative value of these "Minutes," that it is only for the benefit of our more recent members that we once again emphasize the fact that these venerable records (probably, indeed, the oldest records in America originating in the Colonies), transcribed by our own copyists from the originals in the Library of Congress, were made accessible in print to historical students for the first time in our pages, and that, despite (nay, because of) their homespun vernacular, vigorous, if uncouth to modern ears, they present the most vivid picture known to us of the every-day life of the hardy pioneers, who dwelt within the palisades of Jamestown or in the struggling settlements hard-by that "Cradle of the Republic." The "Council," composed only of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens (both socially and politically) of the Colony, formed (with the Governor), the "General Court" and, as Dr. Philip Alexander Bruce reminds us, in his monumental "Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," concentrated in itself the several jurisdictions of half a dozen distinct courts "at home," from "Chancery" and "King's Bench" to "Admirality" and "Exchequer." Thus, there is no phase of the economic, industrial and social life of the early settlers that is not dealt with in these records, by reason of the wide jurisdiction exercised by this "General Court." That there is "nothing new under the sun" finds fresh confirmation in these archaic pages. The "man in the street" to-day is apt to think, no doubt, that "food-control" and "profiteering" and many like abominations had their origin during this present war, but they all crop up in these Virginia Court records of nearly three centuries ago.

All this and more of a kindred kind must surely prove of absorbing interest to historical students bent on "first-hand investigation."

But we sadly fear that the "general reader" of more frivolous temperament will ignore the more solid content, economic and industrial, and, in unholy glee, revel in the little social
escapades and peccadillos revealed in sundry cases brought before their "Worships," who, while not at all ascetic or "Puritanical," yet, as Englishmen born and bred, had a mighty respect for English law and also for Acts of Assembly (which latter they themselves had in great measure shaped), and would not have the law flouted, whether by "gentleman" in his laced doublet or humble "Hodge" in his smock.

If wilful men (and women too), to whom "ginger is hot in the mouth," would have their "dance," in defiance of plain law, then they must needs "pay the piper."

If Thomas Wilson (as we read here), servant to "Mr. Dr. Pott" (a member of the Court), would "abuse himself in drink" and beat the wife of his bosom, then he must "sit in the stocks" and pay a fine.

If Mr. Thomas ffarley, gent., would "absent himself from church for three moneths" and "uppon the Saboth daye go a-huntinge of hoggs on James Cittye Island," then, "gentleman" as he is, he must "paye into the Publique Treasury 100 pound weight of Tobacco as provided by act of ye Generall Assembly."

If that strapping Amazon, Mistress Margaret Jones, shrewish of tongue and strong of arm, would persist in settling her little differences with her neighbors on the water-side by "bare knuckles" and sharp finger-nails, having more than one bloody bout with a certain John Butterfield—then the "Worshipful Court," having listened to the lively testimony of sundry witnesses (set down here at great and delicious length), ignoring all considerations of sex, unfeelingly decrees "for ye severall offenses aforesaid of the said Margarett Jones, yt she be toughed (towed) or dragged at a boats sterne in ye River fro' ye shoare unto ye Margarett & John and thence unto ye shoare againe."

Surely, in this instance, their "Worshipps" went the "ducking-stool" "at home" one better in this drastic cooling of the hot wrath of the brawling virago.

But the case that will, doubtless, excite the liveliest interest on the part of the unregenerate, is the trial of "good wiefe Wright" for witchcraft, set down here at too great length for
What punishment was meted out to this mischievous charlatan, who frightened bearded men, as well as hysterical maids and matrons, into nervous collapse, from "Kikotan" to James Cittye, we do not know precisely, but at any rate, the penalty was not death, as it surely would have been, had she practiced her spells and sinister incantations in Plymouth Collonye.

These are but a few of the "plums" taken at random from this year's instalments of these vivid "Minutes," which, we repeat, constitute an unrivalled "human document" touching every-day life in the colony at that time.

2. The Letters of William Byrd, First (most of them hitherto unpublished and here printed from his original "Letter-Book" in our MS. collections) have also run through the year and continue to furnish precise information of prime import to students of trade relations existing at the time between Virginia and the Mother Country. If only the letter-books of his chief London agents, Messrs. Perry & Lane, could be unearthed in London to-day, and their replies to Byrd's letters could be printed in a single volume, along with these given in our pages, the book would certainly prove a most illuminating contribution to our early economic history. Besides, we confess to an immense curiosity to see what manner of answer they made to some of Byrd's scurvy criticisms of the way in which they managed, or, rather, mismanaged, his consignments of pelts and tobacco and executed his orders for goods needed this side the water. But, however sharp his tongue or pen, he had really a great regard for them, and they not only remained his chief London agents during his life-time, but continued to act in the same capacity for his more famous son. The years covered by these instalments (in Vol. XXVI) are 1688-1690—the years of "ye amazing revolutions" (as Byrd terms them in a letter to "father Horsmanden"), which witnessed the flight from England of the last Stuart King and the seating on the English throne of "the Whig Deliverer," as William of Orange was styled by his loyal Protestant adherents.
Apart, however, from the letters devoted almost entirely to matters of trade, admirers of William Byrd, First (and we emphatically declare ourselves one of them) will find of especial interest those written to old friends "at home," abounding in intimate personal touches that unconsciously portray the man himself—devoted husband and father, thrifty and hard-headed man of business, shrewd, yet broad-minded politician—as he lived and moved and had his being in this far away corner of the New World, whither he had come as a lad of eighteen to have his start in life and where he had now risen to be one of the commanding figures in shaping the destinies of the Colony.

He might well be satisfied with the retrospect and with the outlook.

And yet, and yet, the skies were not all blue (as, indeed, they never are except to thoughtless folk), and, reading closely between the lines, we fancy we can discover, from time to time, signs of a certain disappointment or depression, altogether foreign to a man of his equable mind and cheery temperament.

Perhaps, it was the natural reaction after that delightful year (1687-88), which he had so recently spent in England, where the rich young Colonial had been courted and made much of "in town," and had enjoyed to the full the open-hearted hospitality of his own, and his wife's, kinsmen and connexions in the country—above all, where he had once more around him his children, who had been sent thither to school, and whom he ever loved with almost passionate fondness.

And now, after those halcyon months, here he was again "att ye end of ye world" (as he writes to "Brother Horsmansden"), once more immersed in the daily grind of business, official and personal, and, for the first time, things did not seem to him to be going at all well.

He is "stocked upp wth Indian Goods," but the Indians are "att war" (not with the settlers, but among themselves), pelts are, in consequence, scarce, and trade sadly languishes—his agents, whether in London, or in Barbadoes, so he complains, are treating him scurvily—not yet does he feel quite
sure of his Auditorship against "ye pretensions" of Mr. Robert Ayleway (who had long ago "surreptitiously" obtained the Royal Patent for the place)—and so he sighs for retirement (or, rather, thinks that he so sighs), and declares in a letter to his wife's father (the "father Horsmanden" of the correspond-
ence), who had gone back to England from Virginia after "the Restoration," and, having given up all business activities, was now living the life of a country gentleman at his seat of "Purleigh" in Essex: "It seems apparent to mee that none can be so happy as those who are retired from Publick buisiness or great Traffick; experience of ye trouble and danger in both cases I had severely last year. My losses (I thank God) I can bear with Patience, though a few such would put mee out of danger of Loosing soe much again."

At times too, one now detects a touch of querulous irritability in his business letters, quite distinct from the cold sarcasm that, on occasion, he knew how to employ with such telling effect. He seems to have been conscious of this himself, for, after writ-
ing several specially acrid letters to his old friend, Mr. North, (another of his London agents), he breaks out finally with a sort of generous contrition, "Please to give my humble service to all our friends & excuse anything may seem harsh, for Ie assure you no man hath a greater or more reall Respect for you than Sr. Yo' faithful friend & Serv. W. B."

But his was too frank and manly a nature to allow any gloomy forebodings or idle repinings to find permanent lodgment in heart and brain, or (as Gray sings in his immortal "Elegy") to "freeze the genial current of his soul"—his was a piety too deep, and a faith too unquestioning, not to believe in spirit and in truth that "all things work together for good to them that love God."

These intermittent fits of depression, medicined by imperious activities and consistent ambitions, gradually disappeared, and soon we find him settling into his accustomed stride with manly cheerfulness and with all his old-time optimism.

Especially was he at this time keenly interested in moving his family residence from "the Falls" to "Westopher," lower down on the James—a plantation which he had purchased from
Theodorick and Richard Bland, and where he was now building a comfortable and commodious home, in which he and his wife were to end their days.

There were many impelling reasons for the change. "The Falls" was practically little more than a bare frontier-post, constantly exposed to attack from the wily red-skins—not, indeed, from the friendly neighboring Indians, but from the fierce tribes dwelling to the Northward and to the South, who were incessantly at war with one another, and whose "war-path," as they swept to and fro in ruthless attack and swift reprisal, lay just beyond Byrd's frontier settlement. As we have said, he was a devoted husband (as well he might be for Mary Horsmansden was the consummate type of the English gentlewoman of the time and from the day that she placed her hand in his at the altar, each just one-and-twenty, had never failed him in fair weather or foul), and, quite apart from the peril of "ye Salvages," her life there was inexpressibly lonely. During his long and frequent absences from this home, necessitated by his official duties or by the demands of strenuous business, she was utterly alone, severed from all human companionship save that of her baby-daughter (born while the father was far away to the Northward on "Indian business") and her negro and Indian servants. Though not so far away "as the crow flies," the place (owing to lack of easy transport) was essentially remote from the currents of Colonial life, social, official and commercial. Her children (save this one) were far away in England at school, whither, with all the pride and courage of her race, she had urged, despite the sharp pangs of her tender mother-heart, that they should be sent, so that they might be trained among gentlefolks and fitted for that station in life, to which it had pleased God to call them.

The prospect of permanently settling at "Westover" must have seemed like heaven to the brave gentlewoman. "Westoph-er Parish" was one of the oldest, as it was reckoned one of the most desirable, settlements in the Colony. There had been her girlhood's home, whither her father, Warham St. Leger Horsmansden, the stout old cavalier officer, had brought his family on the collapse of the Royalists cause. There he had
soon won the confidence of the people and had risen to prominence, being elected to represent Charles City in the House of Burgesses, and, later on, being chosen a member of the Council. Not until "the Restoration" came, did he return to England, where, as we have just mentioned, he was now living at his country-place in Essex. At that time, the county contained an unusually large number of "gentry families," among the younger members of which Mary Horsmansden had naturally formed not a few girlish friendships. To her, it was almost like going back "home." As regards trade, both domestic and foreign, "Westopher" had long been regarded as an ideal spot—"about two miles," as Byrd writes, "above where the Great Shipps ride." Hard by, in the same Parish, Byrd's maternal grandfather, Thomas Stagge, Sr., (who through combined prudence and energy founded the solid fortune that Byrd ultimately inherited on the untimely death of his bachelor uncle, Thomas Stagge, Jr.) had established his great ware-houses, in which were stored the "sweet-scented tobaccos," which he annually exported to the Mother Country.

But above all this, in her tender heart was the thought that now, at last, she would have her husband with her, with brief intervals, the year round, and that the two together could, in a year or two, make a becoming home for the grand young folks when they should come back to them from overseas. So, we find Byrd, who shared, to the full, the fond mother's longing for the home-coming of the adored children, eagerly pushing forward to completion the house he had planned—ordering through his London agents all sorts of things, which they both deemed necessary for the proper furnishing of a bright and cheery "home-nest," yet not without its touch of seemly elegance too, as we find Byrd begging his wife's brother ("Brother Horsmansden") to "send us (according to your promise) your (with yo' fair Lady's) Picture to adorn my new house."

If was more than a year after the date of the last of the present letters before the new home was quite ready for the reception of his little family, but we may be sure that, notwithstanding his customary thrift and caution, they found it as cosy and
attractive as an open purse and loving, yet practical, foresight could make it.

As there has been some confusion on the point, we must caution our readers that this house was merely a commodious wooden building, not the stately brick mansion familiar to us all to-day, which, despite its occupation by vandal enemies in two wars, who wrought much havoc inside and out, still remains the most beautiful and imposing of all the colonial manor-houses in America.

The latter was built by his more celebrated son and namesake, who, by reason of his ready wit, great learning and varied accomplishments, happily accompanied by the "bel air" of one who had moved familiarly among the courts of the Old World, was in his generation reckoned "the finest gentleman in America."

Here, for the present, we take leave of William Byrd, First. He was, at the date of his last letter printed in our October issue, in the full vigor of his manhood (but eight-and-thirty), and had fourteen years yet ahead of him—years of ever increasing usefulness, prosperity and honor, yet, towards the last, fraught with poignant domestic sorrows, until he died alone (for alas! wife and daughter were now dead and his brilliant son still dallied among the wits and courtiers yonder in London) at "Westover" in 1704 at the comparatively early age of fifty-two.

3. The "Jones Papers" (published for the first time in our pages from the originals in the Library of Congress) appeared in three issues, January—July (inclusive), and have, no doubt, proved most agreeable reading to all who are more interested in the careless portrayal of social life and manners—what Macaulay terms "light, garrulous, desultory ana"—than in economic or political documentary history. To Virginia folk will they more especially appeal, presenting to us, as they do, in artless and lively fashion, through the medium of intimate family letters, a very graphic picture of the every-day life led by wealthy "gentry-folk," whether the busy life on the plantations; or the more leisurely life in "town," as Williamsburg,
then the centre of politics, culture and fashion, was invariably styled at the time, just as London is to-day in all parts of the kingdom.

A few of these letters were written by W. Catesby Cocke of Stafford County (a young gentleman apparently possessed of what was then called "a very pretty wit" and one who evidently "ruffled it" in the "season" with the most "modish" of the Williamsburg "sparks") to his sister, Elizabeth, widow of William Pratt of Gloucester and daughter of Dr. William Cocke, Secretary of the Colony, and of his wife, Elizabeth Catesby, sister of the famous naturalist, Mark Catesby, a "Worthy," concerning whom we may pause here, we trust not impertinently, to say a word or two, as this generation apparently knows very little about him, though he has almost innumerable collateral descendants in Virginia, and indeed, throughout the whole South.

He came to Virginia in April 1712, travelled extensively through this Colony and the Colonies further South, devoting himself with steadfast patience, year after year, to forming his collection of American plants, which, on his return to England in 1719, was enthusiastically acclaimed by the leading scientists (foremost among them Sir Hans Sloane) as "the most perfect collection ever brought to this country." After three years spent there in naming and cataloguing his specimens, Catesby at Sloane's urgency, and with the latter's active pecuniary assistance, returned to Virginia, and, after tarrying a brief time under the hospitable roof-tree of his sister and her husband in Williamsburg, settled in South Carolina (1722-26) and at once resumed there and in the contiguous territory of Georgia and Florida his sedulous quest for such indigenous plants and trees as seemed to him likely to prove adaptable to the soil and air of the British Isles. So keen was his zeal in the prosecution of this task, that, disregarding all peril, he even lived for a considerable time among the Indians at "Fort Moore" on the Savannah River far in the interior.

In 1726, he returned to England, visiting the Bahamas on his way home, and almost at once began the preparation and
publication of his great work entitled; "The Natural History of Carolina, Florida and the Bahama Islands. With Observations on the Soil, Air and Water," two folio volumes (Vol. I, 1731; Vol. II, 1743), accompanied by a new map of own making and one hundred plates of the newly discovered plants and trees, every figure in which was drawn and etched by the hand of the indefatigable author. This monumental work (which ran through three editions, was translated into German, and which is still held in high repute by botanists, the "Nouvelle Biographie Universelle" characterizing it as "ce magnifique ouvrage qui l'a placé au rang des premiers naturalistes") led to his election as Fellow of the Royal Society (of which Sloane was then President) and assured the success of his subsequent works dealing with birds and fishes. Passionately devoted to the very last to his investigations in natural history, he died in London, December 23rd, 1749, leaving issue.

This outline of his scientific career (based on English and French authorities) will, doubtless, appear to many, not "to the manner born," an irrelevant excursus, but we are sure that it will not seem so to his kinsmen and kinswomen in our "Old Dominion" and throughout the South, who still bear his honored name (as a Christian name), but who, as we have said, apparently know little of the high place he held among scientists nearly two centuries ago. Nor is this to be wondered at, for in this country he has been treated somewhat shabbily. Appleton's "Cyclopaedia of American Biography" has a very concise (34 lines) but fairly appreciative notice of him (which, by-the-way, has been "lifted" verbatim by some later "Cyclopaedists"), but the scattered notices that are to be found in various American botanical works are slight and in the main technical. Even in England, while there is an admirable, though very brief, sketch of him in the "Dictionary of National Biography", by Robert Hunter, F. R. S., not even his name is mentioned in the last edition of the "Encyclopaedia Britannica" (save once in a foot note), though, of course, there may be other notices that have never come under our observation. But the French and German, and especially the Dutch, cyclopaedias are full of him, and it may here be noted that a cele
brated Dutch botanist, Johann Friederich Gronovius (grand-
son of the far more renowned Johann Friederich of classical
fame) named a plant for Catesby in his "Flora Virginica."

But to return to the letters.

While, as we have stated above, a few of them are from
Catesby’s nephew and namesake, nearly all of them are from
the amorous pen of Col. Thomas Jones, son of Capt. Roger
Jones, progenitor of the family in this country, who came
over to Virginia with Lord Culpeper in 1680, patented much
land, was appointed Collector of Customs, and, being placed,
as such, in command of a sloop-of-war in the Chesapeake,
proved himself a terror to the pirates, who flying the ‘‘Jolly
Roger’’ harried the seas from the Virginia Capes to ‘‘the Span-
ish Main.’’ He became a conspicuous figure in the Colony,
but, after some years, returned to the Mother Country, leaving
here several children, among them Thomas and Frederick.
Frederick, we may interject just here, moved to North Caro-
olina, where he became Chief Justice of that Colony, but, on his death,
his children (three boys and two girls, as may be seen from
‘‘expence accounts rendered’’ in these ‘‘Papers’’) were sent
to Williamsburg to be educated—the boys being placed in
the ‘‘Grammar School’’ there, probably afterwards entering
the College of William and Mary.

Thomas patented far more acres than his father had done
in his day, and the girls and boys, as they grew up, inter-
marrying with the other Colonial ‘‘grandees’’ (as they were
then called), the family soon became one of the wealthiest and
most influential among the aristocratic ‘‘gentry.’’

Thus, at the time these letters begin, Col. Thomas Jones
was decidedly what was styled ‘‘a catch,’’ and made bold
to lay siege to the heart of Catesby’s niece, Mistress Eliza-
beth Cocke Pratt, a blooming young widow, who already
counted many eligible suitors in her train, for in those direct
days attractive young widows were not allowed to languish
long ‘‘in weeds’’ for lack of asking.

His ‘‘approaches’’ to the fortress (as the military engineers
would phrase it) were certainly of a most unusual and sur-
prising character. So far as we can infer, he did not send her
bouquets, in which lay cunningly hid impassioned sonnets to her eyebrows, but, being "down" with a stubborn attack of bilious, or intermittent, fever, he sent her, instead, daily from his sick-room precise, not to say meticulous, bulletins of his varied symptoms, as they developed day by day—of the remedies administered by the "chirurgeons" and their effect, bewailing, as he convalesces, that he has still to "wade through rivers of water gruel and Chicken Broth strengthened with Molasses, with no other support than ye yolks of four poached Eggs once a day without bread or salt," and, later on, complaining of the "subsistence of thin Suppings, not having been beholden to my teeth these three weeks for doing their office."

There are other intimate details confided to his inamorata, which it were, perhaps, indiscreet in these squeamish modern days to quote, but he never fails to assure the lady (whom he invariably addresses with due formality simply as "Madam") that he thinks of her constantly during the long wearisome days, and offers up nightly "my Petition to Heaven for your sweetest repose."

Our Editor sarcastically comments on all this (in a foot-note), by quoting the words of the anxious lover in "Richard III," when another "melting" widow pretended to flout him:— "Was ever woman in such humor woo'ed?" But Thomas Jones evidently knew what he was about. The fair widow may have been perplexed by his novel method of attack or overwhelmed with modest confusion by his rather embarrassing confidences. However that may have been, the confidences, like brave Mercutio's wound, "served," for the fortress, when "summoned," promptly surrendered and Thomas Jones marched in with all the honors of war.

For ourselves, we frankly confess (as every man with a spark of humor in his composition must) that we have enjoyed the wooing of Colonel Thomas Jones quite as keenly as we did "Major Jones's Courtship" sixty years syne.

It is only simple justice to record right here that, after the prize was safely his, a more uxorious husband than he proved to be, cannot be found in all the "Calendar of Love."

Juliet's soliloquy, in the orchard of the Capulets, is held by
‘experts’ in such matters, to be the acme of ‘‘young love’s’’ delirium. Listen:

Give me my Romeo; and when he shall die,
Take him and cut him out in little stars,
And he will make the face of heaven so fine
That all the world will be in love with night
And pay no worship to the garish sun.

This is very beautiful, and Juliet was evidently ‘‘carried away’’ to the nth degree by Romeo’s high color and flashing teeth and tenor voice. But she was only ‘‘a three hours’ wife’’ (alas! ‘‘a maid (to) die maiden-widowed,’’) when she uttered this exquisite rhapsody. She knew all about the poetry of young love, but nothing of the prose of matrimony. What would have been the nature of her soliloquy ten years later, when she had a house full of squalling brats and a lot of shiftless servants to look after, we know not. But we do know what Thomas Jones, after eleven years’ experience of those identical conditions, wrote in lofty prose to his ‘‘dearest life,’’ as he still calls his wife. She was at the time visiting her sister, Ann, wife of Major William Woodford, of ‘‘Windsor’’ in Carolina County, whither she apparently often went, and the Colonel is lonely in his ‘‘tide-water’’ home and longs for her to come back to him. And so, after suggesting the various stopping places at which she shall spend the night during ‘‘the tedious passage down,’’ he writes (Nov. 10th, 1736): ‘‘I much desire to see you and those that are with you, but not to any degree so much as I do to see you, for if I could be possessed with the whole world, it would be nothing in comparison with that, nor would there be any charm in life at all to me without your company. But if any part of my conduct to you has at any time induced you to believe otherwise, yet I am truly sensible from the secret impulse of my Heart and Mind that my passion is greater for you than the invention of Men can describe.’’

Though, at our age, we are naturally diffident in expressing any opinion on such a matter, yet we do not doubt what will be the verdict of our readers in Jones vs. Juliet, and, as the lawyers say, ‘‘We submit our case with confidence.’’
Apropos of this and other country visits, these "Papers" throw a flood of light on the difficulties of travel in Colonial Virginia at the time, which, chiefly because of the vile roads, are almost inconceivable to people of this generation. Today, one can get into a luxurious Pullman car at "Milford" in Caroline County and in three hours be in Williamsburg. Mrs. Jones was nearly four days in making the same journey!

But not only do the letters give us valuable information as to travel, but (and here is where the students of minute economics have their "innings") as to the prices of all sorts of things—doctor's bills (when the physicians dispensed drugs as well as gave medical advice), which occupy a whole page in the Magazine, books, furniture, china, all sorts of women's apparel from modish London hats to "Spanish shoes," silk handkerchiefs, gloves, stays, garters, buckles—all bought in Williamsburg shops. But far the most interesting of all the "Accompts Ren'd." is the "Expence Acc't of Mrs. Thomas Jones in England," whither, because of ill-health, she went three years after her marriage, to consult London specialists, among them Sir Hans Sloane, Physician to the Royal Family and now the fast friend of her "Uncle Catesby." This account, though but a fragment, as the Editor tells us, occupies three and a half of our pages and enables us to reconstruct with very considerable accuracy what it cost a "lady of quality" to live becomingly in the Mother Country in the early eighteenth century. Col. Jones was a fond father as well as an uxorious husband and writes to her long and frequent accounts of how the children are faring—how "Tom grows a Tall and fine Boy" and Dolly is "as fine a child I think as ever was born, always pretty and pleasant—a most engaging chit"—and so of "Madam Pratt," a pet name for little Betty Pratt, "as sturdy as ever she was," and so of all the rest of the quiverful of romping, prankish girls and boys.

All the children "married well" and in their rank of life, as have their descendants down to our own time—a notable family, in truth, of rarely accomplished gentlewomen, of valiant soldiers, learned jurists, high-minded citizens, which through seven generations could make the proud, though homely, boast
inscribed upon the family vault of the Lords of Colchester: "All the men were brave, and all the women virtuous."

Especially as soldiers have they always been "to the fore," serving valorously in every war waged by this country, whether as Colony or Commonwealth—two distinctive names persistently recurring in the long roll—"Roger," the Christian name of Thomas's father, and "Catesby," the maiden-name of his wife. You will find these distinctive names again and again in the official rosters of the Revolution, of "1812," of the Mexican War (some of them of General's rank), while on the Confederate rolls, in the "War Between the States," the shining array of "Rogers" and "Catesbys" and others of their "ain ilk" (not only from Virginia, but throughout the whole South) still "stirs the pulse's play."

But of all the heroic breed and blood, the name that shall blaze highest and longest endure on the page of history, because of the happy chance that came to him, is that of Commander Catesby ap Roger Jones of the Confederate Navy (formerly of the U. S. N.), who commanded our iron-clad "Virginia" ("Merrimac") in her famous fight with the "Monitor," March 9th, in Hampton Roads, in which this daring and skilful sailor, woefully handicapped, as he was, by the disabled steering gear of his unwieldly Leviathan, yet by cool judgment in manoeuvring and by dint of sheer hard hammering, when he had his "heart's desire" and came to close quarters, finally drove his nimble adversary (a foreman worthy of his steel) to turn about and seek refuge in shoal water where his ponderous enemy of heavy draught could not follow to give the "coup-de-grace."

It was the first combat in all the tide of time that had been fought between iron-clad ships—in soberest truth, an epoch-making combat, that definitively marked the end of an era in naval history, and revolutionized naval construction and naval tactics in both hemispheres, sharply revealing in the flash of its guns to startled nations that the most powerful of their wooden battleships then afloat must prove as harmless and futile when pitted against such iron-clad monsters as would
have been the "four-banked" triremes of Salamis against Nelson’s "four-deckers" of Trafalgar.

As the older ones of us (a mere handful now), who shared the perils, if not the glory, of those eventful days, recall the face and figure of this quiet, modest, gentleman, thorough master of his profession, his high courage happily tempered by unerring judgment—imperturbable in "the crash of the cannonades"—his infectious and stern resolution to "fight the ship to the last"—"aut cita mors aut victoria laeta"—we cannot choose but pause a moment to uncover and salute the heroic shade of this glorious sailor, whose place is assured in the naval annals of the world alongside that of Sir Richard Grenville (of the "Revenge") and all the mighty seamen of "the spacious times of great Elizabeth."

4. Under the title, Virginia in 1681-82, we have published in each issue of the Magazine during the year a continuation of the "Extracts" and "Complete Transcripts" (made by the late W. S. Sainsbury and now in the Virginia State Library) from the original MS. documents in the British Public Records Office dealing with the administration of Virginia affairs in the Seventeenth Century.

We have so persistently dwelt in Report after Report upon the high import of these "Abstracts" and "Complete Transcripts," as they have regularly appeared in our pages during the past ten years, that it were idle for us to attempt to emphasize more strongly than we have already done the immense historical significance of these first-hand documents, which no thorough student of the political, commercial and economical development of the Colony can afford to disregard.

Had not our eminent Virginia historian, Dr. Philip Alexander Bruce, had constant access to these "Transcripts" here, as well as to the originals in London, he could never, we venture to declare, have written with such thoroughness as he has done his two great books (the "Economic" and the "Institutional" histories) on Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, which are to-day regarded by scholars as of first authority in their special domain.
The present instalments deal with the administration of Thomas Lord Culpeper, created in 1673 by Royal Patent Governor of Virginia for life, who had always regarded his office as a sinecure, and who, much against his will, came over in 1680 in obedience to a strong intimation from the king that the latter regarded with extreme displeasure his dawdling away his time, year after year, in London without giving a thought (provided his salary and quit-rents were duly paid) to the affairs of his Majesty’s loyal Colony overseas. “The Lords of Trade and Plantations” evidently shared, nay, doubtless instigated, the royal displeasure, and so Culpeper reluctantly set sail to take up his active governorship.

It was a time of great confusion and depression in Virginia. Only four years had passed since the swift collapse of “Bacon’s” Rebellion on the death of its glorious young leader. The remembrance of Berkeley’s bloody assizes and ruthless dragonades was still too fresh in men’s minds for it to be otherwise. They were, in truth, in sort of “back-wash” of despond, which was accentuated by appalling financial and industrial depression, owing to the sharp fall in the prices fetched by tobacco, which was not only their chief commodity, but practically the chief currency of the Colony.

Thus things were when Culpeper arrived in May 1680. Had their new Governor sought even in a measure to identify himself with the interests and welfare of the Colonists, their struggles against the widespread depression and poverty (for they were of stubborn stuff) would only have hardened their sinews and made them draw their belts the tighter. But they were to be cursed with an arrogant Executive, whose paramount idea was to fleece the impoverished “provincials” (as he regarded them) to the limit of endurance—almost the exact prototype of the corrupt “Carpet Baggers,” who, nearly two centuries later, battened on the misfortunes of South Carolina and Louisiana and other “Rebel States” during the infamous era of “Reconstruction.”

Yet, despite his insatiate greed, he was not altogether bad—he had “soldiered” in his young manhood and, out of his experience, gave wise counsel as to Indian defence and the proper
construction and adequate armament of the forts guarding the
great rivers—his suggestions as to fostering manufactures
evidence a clear head, and even some of his arbitrary amend-
ments to Acts of Assembly proved salutary.

But having "given the devil his due," let us repeat that he
was cold, cynical, selfish, domineering, above all abnormally
avaricious, and the evil in the man far outweighs the few good
acts which may fairly be put to his credit. Loyal as the Col-
onists were to the representatives of "Church and King," they soon gauged their man, and, though, time and again, yielding (under fear of being dissolved) reluctant compliance
to certain measures, through which he sought to extend the
"royal prerogative" (his "ruling passion" next to love of
money), yet were they, as a body, men of high and courageous
spirit, resolved to fight to the last for the inviolability of their
ancient privileges and to guard with jealous vigilance the
chartered rights of the people.

Culpeper remained in the Colony but little over three
months. His heart was in London, and apparently he could
no longer master his imperious longing to enjoy again the
"modish" society of the wits and beaux, with whom he had been
wont for so many years to lounge in "the Piazza" or stroll in
"the Ring" to ogle Her Grace of Queensbury and other frail
beauties of the Court, anon repairing to "The Cock" or "The
Cocoa Tree" to sip his canary and listen to stories from the lips
of Rochester and Mulgrave at which Aristophanes or Petronius
might have blushed—above all, to frequent the playhouses and
see again Mrs. Knipp (that "merry jade," as Master Pepys
calls her) bring down storms of applause (from men and women
too) by her suggestive acting of the female rôle in some one of
Mistress Aphra Behn's shameless comedies. So, in August,
His Excellency set sail for England, leaving his deputy, Sir
Henry Chichester, to struggle with the recalcitrant Burgesses.

But the royal welcome was not as cordial as he had looked for,
though the easy-going Charles allowed him to stay on and en-
joy the "humours of the town" for two indolent years of
Macaronic trifling. Then (no doubt, the disgusted "Lords
of Trade," who felt that they had been arrogantly flouted,
made bold to whisper a remonstrance into the ear of the king; came suddenly a sharp order to him to return at once to his active Governorship on pain of forcible removal from office and forfeiture of his Life Patent.

This he had discretion enough to do. So back he came to Virginia in 1682, bringing with him a new "Commission" and a new set of "Instructions" (in the framing of which he himself, no doubt, had no small part), which must be read with a sort of stupefied amazement by all men of our generation—always excepting those born and bred in Russia or under the "Central Powers."

According to these "Instructions" ("intended to introduce here the methods of Ireland"), there was centered in the Governor autocratic control over every phase of colonial administration—civil, military, judicial, religious—everything vital and important, save that in matters financial there were (for good cause!) very precise Crown restrictions.

It is not, of course, possible for us within our limits to give even a succinct synopsis of these "Instructions," printed here at great length. We can only urge our readers to ponder them slowly and thoughtfully, if they would gain a clear conception of what their ancestors had to contend with in their long, grim struggle for civil and religious liberty.

Nor must we anticipate Culpeper's career beyond the point reached in the present instalments, further than to set down the bald facts that he remained in the Colony scarce a year—then, the call of the old London life being too strong for him, contrary to his positive orders, went back to England, where he was promptly deprived of his "Life Patent," though he was for sometime allowed to remain titular Governor on the ordinary footing, retaining his salary and his quit-rents from the "Northern Neck," which latter eventually passed to the Fairfaxes through intermarriage with the Culpeper family.

He was the last of Virginia's "Life Governors," and Virginians were heartily glad to be rid of him, though in getting his equally grasping successor, Francis Lord Howard of Effingham, who came over in 1684, they soon found, in vulgar parlance, that they had "swapped the devil for a witch."
5. Miscellaneous. Among other articles published during the year worthy of special mention because of their intrinsic merit, or specialistische value, are:

(1) The Preston Papers, consisting, in the main, of letters exchanged between Col. William Preston, the great Virginia frontier-fighter, and various civil and military officials (together with various other documents hitherto unpublished) relating to events during the "French and Indian" and the Revolutionary Wars. These "Papers," which we began to print in our October Magazine, constitute one of those happy "finds," which we have had the good fortune to chronicle from time to time in our Reports. When a few years ago an enormous quantity of printed documents and loose parcels of MSS., which had been lying neglected for well-nigh a century in the dark basements of the Auditors Office, was turned over to the State Library, and the whole mass (consisting of nearly 700,000 items) was entrusted by its accomplished head, Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, to the Assistant Librarian, Mr. Earl G. Swem, and to the Archivist, Mr. Morgan P. Robinson, for careful examination, listing and indexing, there was found a large bundle, yellowed by age, containing these Preston letters.

Though we have prepared a careful résumé of the subject-matter of these letters, lack of space, at the eleventh hour, forbids our printing it in the present Report. Happily, it would prove superfluous to attempt here any portrayal of William Preston himself, inasmuch as our vigilant Editor has prefixed to the "Papers" a most admirable sketch of this noble gentleman and soldier, whose martial deeds and exalted character have made sure his place among the foremost of those sagacious and ardent Virginia patriots, who bore so great a part in achieving American independence. We must content ourselves, for the present, with the simple statement that these "Papers" shed a fresh flood of light on Tory plots and activities in the Carolinas and on the Virginian frontier at the most critical time in our Revolutionary history and constitute a most valuable addition to our previous knowledge of that phase of the momentous struggle. (2) Virginia Glean-
ings in England, consisting of abstracts of Wills and Administrations recorded in British Probate Courts relating to early Virginia settlers, which we have been steadily publishing for the past fifteen years, continue to afford most delightful reading, while shedding illuminating side-lights on the social and industrial life of the early Colonists. Year after year, we owed these "Gleanings" to our generous and steadfast friend, Mr. Lothrop Withington, until in 1915 he met his tragic fate in the ill-starred "Lusitania," done to death with stealthy cowardice by German miscreants. On his death, his lifelong friend, Mr. Leo Culleton, another trained London genealogist and antiquarian (who had long assisted in the transcription and compilation of the abstracts) promptly volunteered to continue sending these most attractive and instructive contributions, generously stipulating that his work must be regarded as "a labor of love." Once again, your Committee begs to tender him our most grateful acknowledgment for his continued kindness. (3) Papers from the Virginia State Auditor's Office, (from the original MS. books) dealing with a variety of subjects dear to the heart of economic students, from the Tobacco Act of 1713 to lists of taxes on vehicles, lists of wheel carriages in various counties of the State in the years just anterior to the Revolution, etc. We also printed (separately, in three issues) from these same "Papers" very valuable Revolutionary lists of payments made (in 1775-76) to Virginia State Troops, which supply many lacking names and desirable details. (4) A List of Marriages in Orange County, Virginia. (1772-1795, inclusive), contributed by our learned friend, Mr. W. W. Scott, head of the "Virginia Law Library" and a member of the Society, which must prove of signal value to genealogists, and which, we are glad to state, will be continued.

The Departments of "Notes and Queries," "Book Reviews" and "Genealogy" have uniformly maintained their high level of excellence.

Of special interest, in the first named, are the tracings of the signatures of Robert Hunt, Vicar of Heathfield, taken from the Parish Register of Reculver, Kent, of which parish it was known
he had been Vicar (1594-1602). These tracings were sent to
us by our kind friend, Mr. H. Dwelly of Herne Bay, Kent, and
reproduced in facsimile in our January issue. It will be, per-
haps, remembered by some of our readers that in our last Report in discussing at length the Will of Robert Hunt (first
printed in "Virginia Gleanings") we declared that this Will
enabled us to identify ‘almost beyond peradventure and for
the first time’ this Vicar of Heathfield with the ‘Master
Hunt’ who came over with the first settlers and proved him-
self a veritable tower of strength to his little flock amid the
sufferings and perils of that first terrible winter at Jamestown.
A comparison of these tracings of signatures of the Hunt,
Vicar of Reculver, with the established signatures of the Hunt,
Vicar of Heathfield (also published by us in facsimile) proves
beyond any shadow of doubt the Vicars of the two parishes
to have been one and the same person and identical with the
‘courageous divine’ (as Captain John Smith calls him) at
Jamestown.

In ‘Genealogy,’ the histories of the ‘Gorsuch and Love-
lace Families’ (contributed by Dr. J. Hall Pleasants of Balti-
more, a member of the Society, which we have been publish-
ing for several years) and of the ‘Johnson family of King
and Queen, Louisa, etc.,’ (which we began publishing in July,
1917) are worthy of special note as containing (notably the for-
er) much of solid historical interest apart from their purely
genealogical value.

In ‘Book Reviews,’ our readers have, no doubt, specially
enjoyed (as we certainly have) a sympathetic ‘appreciation’
of Mrs. Mary Newton Stanard’s delightful and instructive
‘Colonial Virginia, its People and Customs,’ from the pen of
Mr. W. W. Scott of the Virginia Law Library, the light touch
of whose ‘practiced hand,’ together with his wide knowledge
of Colonial history, peculiarly fitted him to write con amore
this charming critique of a charming book.

Another critique, quite different in tone—indeed, charged from
first line to last, with delicate irony—is a review in our July
number of Prof. R. S. Cotterell’s ‘History of Pioneer Kentucky,’
wherein its author declares in most sweeping fashion that
"probably never has history exhibited such prominent examples of incompetency and degeneracy as in Colonial Virginia," and, in consequence, felicitates himself on the fact (?) that Kentucky is not Virginian in origin, in customs, or in ideals, and that the majority of its settlers were from Pennsylvania, the Shenandoah Valley or the Western sections of the Carolinas. "He roundly," says the reviewer, "denounces the Virginia Myth." Then, with no scintilla of the "saeva indignatio" of the Roman poet, but in a vein of impish humor, the reviewer proceeds to show "the mighty, the hypnotising power" a mere myth may possess. "One would have supposed," he says, "that against the stern and virtuous ideals of Pennsylvanians and the Scotch-Irish, the power of the effete Virginians East of the Blue Ridge would have been as nothing." And yet, when these stern "Covenanters," "seething with resentment against a degenerate Eastern Virginia, set up for themselves, what did they do?" En bref, they proceeded to "choose the greater number of their national Senators and Representatives from men alien to them in birth and ideals, as men from East of the Blue Ridge were bound to be."

And so it was with the Governors. Of fifteen Governors, all but four were of known Virginia birth or descent. And so on and so on. The review, in Shakesperian phrase, is all "most admirable fooling"—its fine irony and delicate persiflage forming a delectable "setting" for the inexorable array of "cold facts" (as fatal as "cold steel"), with which the reviewer smilingly punctures the bladder of the Herr Doktor Professor's preposterous contention, and, with thinly-veiled sarcasm, teaches him the truth of Jowett's witty dictum that "None of us is infallible, not even, the youngest," and that 'tis a rash undertaking to flout a time-honored "Myth"—in this case, a "Myth," of which well-born Kentuckians have been proud for over a century—at least, not until the airy scoffer shall have attained, in some measure, a knowledge of his subject.

The article is not signed, but the reviewer's incognito is easy to pierce by those who have marked the sureness with
which, standing firm on his own familiar ground of historical and genealogical investigation, he has driven home his glittering point. To speak more plainly, we do not doubt that, if confronted with the direct question, our shrinking Editor, like "Mrs. Malaprop," would promptly "own the soft impeachment."

The Roll of Honor.

As, no doubt, many of readers remember, we adverted in our last Report to the proposed publication in our pages of a "Roll of Honor," comprising the names of the Virginia officers and men, who have made "the supreme sacrifice" in this stupendous World War, whether on land or sea, on field of battle or in hospital, or from any cause whatever—to the end, as we then said, that men and women, not alone of this generation, but of generations yet to come, might be certified that the fires of Virginia's ancient patriotism burned not less brightly in this driving storm of war than they have blazed down through all the heroic centuries from Nathaniel Bacon in 1676 to Robert E. Lee in 1861-65.

This "Roll of Honor" was begun in our July issue and will continue to be published until, so far as patient industry and sharp-eyed vigilance can compass it, the name of every Virginian, who died in service, shall find a place in this permanent record.

Our Editor, whose constitutional accuracy has become through rigid training a confirmed habit, and who, as Sidney Smith once wittily said of a friend of his, has "an ungovernable passion for work," is the ideal man for the pious task.

To the "Roll," he has appended a series of "War Notes," giving precise and minute details as to various officers and men in the service, their rank, promotions, decorations and other honors accorded them, their descent, etc., which have excited (and of this we receive steadily growing confirmation) the liveliest interest not only in the Commonwealth, but throughout the country wherever dwell men and women of Virginia lineage.
This bare statement, on our part, is all that is necessary here, and, indeed, all that is seemly. "Stella" said of Swift ("the great infamous Dean," as Thackeray calls him), in one of her rare bitter moods, that he "could write beautifully about a broomstick," and, doubtless, some glib rhetorician, quite "detached," might reel off pages of conventional eulogy in making this announcement; but, for ourselves, whose nearest and dearest went through that hell of shot and shell "over there," shoulder to shoulder with these dear dead comrades of theirs, we can only, in silence, "stand at Salute" in presence of this shining array of valiant souls, who, as the inspired seer of Patmos wrote, in words of flaming fire, "loved not their lives unto death," and, so, amid "lightnings and thunderings and the voices" of storming Captains, were "caught up to God and unto His throne."  

1919.

Our Editor's prospective programme for 1919 subject, as to modifications that exigencies may impose until our return to normal conditions, is as follows:

Various contributions noticed above and marked "to be continued," such as the "Minutes of the Council and General Court," "Virginia in 1681-82," "Letters of William Byrd First," "Papers from the State Auditor's Office," and, of course, the long established departments of "Notes and Queries," "Genealogy" and "Book-Reviews," will form part of the contents.

Necessarily a very large portion of our space must be devoted to the "Roll of Honor" and to the "War Notes." There are so many names in this sad, but glorious, "Roll," that they will have to be printed in instalments of five or six hundred in each issue of the Magazine.

While recording here, as is only seemly, our grateful recognition of the industry and fidelity of our working staff, whose courage rose higher with each fresh difficulty, your Committee desires once again to emphasize in an especial manner its high sense of the unflagging zeal, wide and exact learning and un-
tiring energy of our Corresponding Secretary, to whom more than to any other one man the Society owes its continued prestige and success.

**Necrology.**

**Life Members.**

H. M. Barksdale, Wilmington, Del.

**Annual Members**

Col. Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va.
A. A. Blow, Knoxville, Tenn.
Hill Carter, Ashland, Va.
Major J. F. Crocker, Portsmouth, Va.
Gideon A. Davenport, Richmond, Va.
William M. Hill, Richmond, Va.
Mrs. Potter Palmer, Osprey, Fla.
Gen'l John E. Roller, Harrisonburg, Va.
Mrs. Edith Symington, Brevard, N. C.
William E. Tyler, Norfolk, Va.
Mrs. Champe F. Thornton, Norfolk, Va.
H. M. Williamson, Portland, Oregon.
Prof. Henry A. Wise, Norfolk, Va.

If we consider not mere numbers, but the high personal and civic virtues of those whose names are inscribed on this mournful roster, this is the most appalling "Necrology" that has ever been chronicled in any single year in the whole history of this Society.

First on the dread roll stands the name of **Colonel Archer Anderson**, of this city, who died on January 4th, 1918—First Vice-President of this Society, universally regarded as the first citizen of the community, and held by many men of wide experience and sober judgment as the first citizen of the Commonwealth.
In respect of extraordinary native talents, he had no superior among his contemporaries, while in the number and variety of his accomplishments and activities, who, indeed, was his peer?—a brilliant and daring officer, who, enlisting as a private soldier, rose to be Chief of Staff of one of the great Confederate armies, and who might, in sober truth, have become the Napier of the momentous struggle in which he bore such conspicuous part, had not his invincible modesty impelled him to decline the mighty task—an exquisite classical scholar, who had been trained in the best universities at home and abroad and who to the day of his death could read his Plato and Tacitus in the original "with his feet on the fender," as Emerson aptly phrases it—a marvellous linguist, who wrote and spoke with elegance and precision most of the languages of Continental Europe—an orator of the very first rank, the power and witchery of whose eloquence thrilled and swayed multitudes on great historic occasions—"learned in the law," though he engaged in active practice but a few years in his young manhood—possessed of consummate mastery of scientific economics and scientific finance, which, in happy combination with robust common-sense (one of his salient characteristics), compelled the smiles of fortune in his long career as a commanding figure in the industrial life of this city—in short, "the Admirable Crichton" of our time, who touched and adorned life at many and widely varying points, and left every activity he essayed the better for his touch.

These were things that every Virginian (and, indeed, men and women far beyond our borders) could judge and admire. But to his countless friends among all sorts and conditions of men, to whom his genial presence on our streets was a familiar sight, to his colleagues on this Committee, to whom he was a sagacious counsellor for so many years, and, especially, to those who knew him yet more closely in the home-circle, admiration was unconsciously so dominated by affection, that one gave little thought to his varied attainments or his notable achievements in great affairs.

Who among us that does not love to recall his delightful personality—his impressive form, his clear-cut features, un-
touched by any shadow of ignoble thought, full of power and authority, and insensibly reminding one (as was said of him by a friend even in his life-time) of the august “presentment” of the noblest of the Antonines, as, yonder in the Louvre, he looks down upon us across the centuries in sweet and compelling dignity—his winning smile, and high-bred, gracious manners, that were but the visible promptings of a generous heart overflowing with unaffected “good will towards men”—his lambent wit and mellow humor, that flavored all his lighter talk among his intimates and gave an irresistible charm to his conversation—his genuine humility as to his own acquirements, his eager, generous, praise of the achievements of his friends—his utter lack of condescension in his intercourse with his humbler fellows—his quick, unfailing sympathies for all “afflicted or distressed in mind, body or estate”—his constant benefactions, which he kept studiously concealed even from his intimates—his playful tenderness with children—his real genius for hospitality, wherein he ever shone as the ideal host—recalling all this and countless other gracious characteristics, who shall wonder that he was admired of all men, alike the lofty and the lowly, who might call him friend, and that in the inner sanctuary of “the dearest spot on earth” to him, he was, in very truth, the idol of wife and children, or that he was loved with passionate fervor by those, who enjoyed the privilege of his intimate friendship and who felt subtly rebuked and humbled by the unconscious beauty and nobility of his stainless life.

Only thus much now, in few, halting, words, may one, who knew him through fifty years of closest friendship, that never once was dimmed by even a passing cloud, here set down in unbidden tears, but, in obedience to the express request of the Executive Committee, this same old friend proposes, in the near future, to prepare in such poor fashion as may be allowed him and to publish in these pages a more detailed and comprehensive sketch of this great Virginian, who by acclaim has won a lofty niche among the noblest and most illustrious of the “Worthies” that through the circling years
have adorned, in field and forum, the annals of this ancient Commonwealth.

Of the others, too (at least, of so many as were personally known to us), we fain would pay some passing tribute, but the imperative limitations as to space (to which we have already alluded in the early part of this Report) prevent more than the bare repetition of their names—the Rt. Rev. Alfred Magill Randolph, D. D., LL. D., D. C. L., of Norfolk, Bishop of the Diocese of Southern Virginia, and up to his death (as for many years before) a member of our Executive Committee—one of the most lovable of men, whom some of us, among the lingering few, knew from boyhood—"Sixty Years and After," as Walter Scott hath it—a great Churchman, without exaggeration of rhetoric—learned in all the learning of the schools—a keen dialectician, who with inexorable logic, whether in the pulpit or in discussion elsewhere, pierced through fallacies, however plausible, and with unerring directness went straight to the core of the matter—"an eloquent man and mighty in the Scriptures," as St. Luke says of Apollos—untiring in the varied activities of the ancient communion to which he belonged, yet always the simple, high-bred gentleman and delightful companion, blessed with a rare sense of humor and possessed of a rich fund of apposite anecdote—constant in silent benefaction to the poor and in ministering comfort and consolation to gentle and simple alike—doing the work of Christ's Kingdom here on earth in true humbleness of spirit as one of the least of all His servants, and so continuing to the very end, when he received the supreme plaudit, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant," and, exultant, entered into the joy of his Lord.—Major James F. Crocker, of Portsmouth, a dauntless soldier, who, in Pickett's immortal charge at "Gettysburg," fell stricken with grievous wounds just in front of the stone-wall on the crest of "Cemetery Ridge," yet survived for many years to adorn the bench with his learning and to enrich the literature of Virginia history and genealogy with not a few volumes of sterling merit.—William Maury Hill, of Richmond, always "Willy" to everybody, who unconsciously forgot the high place he held in the world of finance as they basked
in the sunshine of his irresistibly winning smile, that was of itself "like hearing good news."—Hill Carter, of Ashland, a brilliant and persuasive advocate before "gentlemen of the jury," whose dry humor and quaint quips made him the life of every company in town or country.—Prof. Henry A. Wise, of Norfolk, sprung of a long line of soldiers, statesmen and jurists, who, already a veteran ere the down was on his cheek, won fresh glory as "Commander of (V. M. I.) Cadets" (when his senior was disabled) at "New Market," May 15th, 1864, when, under his ringing orders to charge, those beardless lads, at the critical moment of the fierce combat, sprang forward with boyish cheers and stormed and carried Siegel's guns and saved the day—"Old Chinook," as then they fondly called him, and who, in his maturer years, became one of the foremost figures in the educational world.

Merely to call over the names of such accomplished and lovable associates stirs the sleeping sadness into life and renews the poignant grief that wrung the hearts of so many of us, when first flashed the dire tidings of their untimely end.

To some of these, we shall endeavor to pay hereafter some fitting tribute, when occasion serves.

For the present, we can only breathe over each and all a simple, yet fervent, "Avete atque valete."

Respectfully submitted.

W. Gordon McCabe,
April 3rd, 1919.

President.

At the conclusion of the Annual Report it was announced that the election of officers and members of the Executive Committee was the next business. On motion, a Nominating Committee was appointed. This Committee retired, and on its return, a temporary chairman of the meeting having been appointed, the Committee recommended that the following be re-elected:

President—W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents—E. V. Valentine, Richmond, Va., Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va., Philip A. Bruce, University, Va.
Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—D. C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert A Lancaster, Jr., Richmond, Va.


The question was put and the gentlemen named were unanimously re-elected.

A motion was made and adopted thanking the President for his Report and for his services to the Society during the past year.

Then, there being no further business, on motion the meeting adjourned.
ROLL OF HONOR

VIRGINIANS WHO HAVE DIED IN THE WAR FOR FREEDOM

This Roll of Honor was begun in the July, 1918, number of this magazine.

Of the abbreviations used k. = killed in action; w. = died from wounds received in action. Where not otherwise stated or place of death from disease not given, the subject of the notice was in the A. E. F. A * indicates a man in the navy who died during the war, but place, date and cause unknown to the compiler of this list. See XXVII, 2.

Haroutun Afarian, pr., disease. Gabriel T. Torosian, 1830 E. Main St., Richmond. (March 21)
Wallace Allen, pr., disease. Mrs Susie Allen, 841 Taylor St., Petersburg. (March 19)
Fervell Athey, pr., disease, in week ending Feb. 28, at Fort Bliss, Texas. Home: Manassas. (March 8)
Roscoe C. Atkins, pr., died. Mitchell M. Atkins, R. F. D. 2, Fries. (March 27)
Junius Bailey, pr., disease. Mrs Lou Bailey, R. F. D. 2, Wakefield. (March 21)
Edwin R. Bane, pr., w. Mrs Laura Bane, Tip Top. (Feb. 24)
Frank Barbary, saddler, disease. Mrs Nancy Brown, 609 20th St., Newport News. (March 25)
Champion Birdsong, pr., disease. Mrs Addie Birdsong, R. F. D. 1, Norfolk. (March 15)
Lawrence Blodget, pr., disease, in week ending Feb. 21, at Fox Hills, N. Y. Home: Wheelock. (March 1)
Estel G. Bloxom, pr., died. John W. Bloxom, Makemie Park. (March 24)
William Bowman, sergt., w. in Russia, March 5. Son of John R. Bowman, Goods' Mill, Rockingham Co. (March 7)
William H. Bowman, sergt., w. John R. Bowman, Penn Laird. (March 14). Possibly a duplication of the preceding
John L. Bradley, corp., accident. William T. Bradley, 1003 Dinwiddie St., Portsmouth. (Feb 26)
Henry Branch, pr., disease. Mrs Annie Branch, Monroe, Amherst Co. (March 21)
Walter Bratton, pr., accident. Mike Bratton, Pulaski. (March 24)
William H. Brooks, pr., k. Mrs Callie E. Brooks, 32 Arthur St., Lynchburg. (March 18)
Jessie Brown, pr., disease. Mrs Margaret Brown, R. F. D. 2, Richmond. (March 23)
James L. Bryant, Major, disease, Feb. 20. Home: Norfolk. (March 7)
Malcolm Hart Burton, pr., disease, Jan. 11. Home Richmond (March 14)
Homer Calloway, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Calloway, Henry. (Feb. 27)
James Frederic Carr, Lt., accident. Fred W. Carr, Bridge St., Hampton. (March 21)
Gilmore Carter, pr., disease, between March 8, 1918 and March 14, 1919, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Warner, (March 22)
Robert V. Chappell, pr., w. Mrs S. R. Chappell, Stony Creek. (March 13)
Morgan Cheek, corp., disease. Joseph Cheek, Ewing. (March 29)
C. Christensen, corp., disease. Home: Cherrydale. (March 21)
WILLIAM S. COBB, sergt., k. MRS JESSE L. JONES, 1300 Floyd St., Lynchburg. (March 14)
FRED H. COLLEY, pr., accident. THOMAS K. COLLEY, Birchleaf. (March 21)
HUGH C. COLLINS, pr., disease. JOHN H. COLLINS, Longspur. (March 24)
THOMAS W. COOK, pr., disease, Feb. 4. Son of MRS ISABELLE COOK, 1112 Queen St., Alexandria. (March 27)
ARTHUR G. CRESS, pr., k. JOHN L. CRESS, Atkins, Smyth Co. (Feb. 26 and March 29)
JOHN CURTIS, pr., disease, in week ending March 7, at Camp Wadsworth S. C. Home: Hamilton. (March 15)
JAMES P. CYRUS, pr., disease, Dec. 15. Son of J. K. CYRUS, Concord, Campbell Co. (March 16)
CICERO DANCY, pr., accident. MRS OLIVIA DANCY, 914 Salter St., Norfolk. (March 24)
BOISE DAVIS, pr., disease. Home: City Point. (March 9)
CLAUDE H. DELBRIDGE, aged 23, corp., k. Son of WILLIAM E. DELBRIDGE, Freeman, Brunswick Co. (March 24)
A. A. DEYERLE, pr., w. Home: Roanoke. (Feb. 20)
POSEY GROVER DICKERSON, corp., disease. WALTER DICKERSON, Floyd. (March 6)
WILSON B. DODSON, Lt., died. BERRY DODSON, 32 Aberdeen Apt., Norfolk. (March 29)
SAMUEL REMBERT EAGLE, pr., accident. MRS MARTHA J. EAGLE, Doe Hill. (March 5)
CHARLIE EASTER JR., disease. CHARLIE EASTER SR., Radium. (March 6)
OATY H. ELMORE, pr., disease. Home: Pearisburg. (March 5)
(The preceding were reported since the publication of names A-F, in the last instalment.)

MURDOCK FALTZ, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Sebrell. (Nov. 23)
JAMES EPPS, pr., disease. MRS BETTIE BRETT, Cumberland. (March 21)
ELISHA L. FARRAR, pr., accident. MRS MARGARET A. HARRIS, Jennings Ordinary. (Feb. 1)
EDWARD L. FARRIS, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Blue Ridge Springs. (Nov. 2)
WILLIAM V. FARMER, pr., disease. JAMES FARMER, Sycamore. (March 24)
RAYMOND C. FARTHING, aged 24, pr., disease, March 7. Son, of W. J. FARTHING, Witt. (March 23)
CHARLES B. FERGUSON, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 27, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: R. F. D. 6, Salem. (Jan. 4, 1919)
LEWIS C. FERNALD, sergt., disease, between March 8, 1918 and Jan. 10, 1919, at Marfa, Texas. Home: Lynchburg. (Jan. 18)
DEWEY FIELDS, pr., k. MRS MARY FIELDS, Madison Ave; Danville. (Dec. 13)
JOHN FIELDS, pr., disease. MRS FRANCIS FIELD, Boykins. (March 24)
GUY V. FINCH, pr., disease, Oct. 14. MRS SUSIE FINCH, Rustburg. (Nov. 18)
AUBURN S. FISHER, pr., k. MRS JULIA A. FISHER, Charlottesville. (Dec. 18)
CHARLES E. FISHER, pr., disease, in week ending Sept. 28, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Port Republic. (Oct. 5)
ARTHUR D. FITZHUGH, sergt., disease, Oct. 7, at Chester Pa. Son of late HENRY FITZHUGH, Richmond. (Oct. 7)
C. V. Fitzgerald, pr., disease. Home: Greenville. (Dec. 18)
Lawrence E. Flannagan, aged 54, Capt., Medical Corps, disease, Nov. 6, at Charlottesville. Home: Charlottesville. (Nov. 8)
Oscar Lee Fleenor, pr., w. Mrs Lizzie Fleenor, Gate City. (Dec. 26)
Theodore Fleenor, pr., k., Nov. 1. Son of Nicholas C. Fleenor, Russell St., Bristol. (Dec. 27)
Raleigh M. Fleet, pr., Marines, disease, Dec. at Naval Hospital, Fort Lyon, Cal. (Son of late Rev. Alexander Fleet). Home: Richmond. (Dec. 27)
Lynwood Norris Fleming, pr., disease. L. N. Fleming, 109 Lee St., Norfolk. (Oct. 14)
Saunders Fleming, Lt., w., Oct. 23. Son of George L. Fleming, Lynchburg. (Nov. 24)
Ernest A. Fletcher, pr., w. Mrs Martha Fletcher, Nickelsville. (Dec. 9)
John Lawrence Flippo, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Buchanan. (Nov. 23)
William Flood, pr., disease. Van B. Morgan, Enonville. (Nov. 26)
Robert E. Foiles, aged 27 pr., k. Son of C. E. Foiles, 522 Harrison St., Norfolk. (Nov. 14)
Daner G. Folden, pr., k. John Folden, Stewartsville. (Dec. 10)
Walter C. Ford, pr., disease, in week ending Jan. 3, 1919, at Camp Mills, N. Y. Home: 218 So. Lombardy St., Richmond. (Jan. 11)
Joseph E. Fortune, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Woodbury, N. J. Home: Hustler. (Nov. 16)
Alban H. Foster, corp., k. Mrs Martha Foster, Pamplins. (Oct. 31)
Henry L. Foster, corp., k. Mrs Pearl H. Foster, R. F. D. 1, Brookneal. (Nov. 9)
Herbert L. Foster, pr., disease. James B. Foster, Remington. (Nov. 29)
James J. Foster, pr., disease. G. V. Foster, Branand.  
(Oct. 11)
(Dec. 12)
Henry S. Fowlkes, pr., disease, in week ending Nov. 15, at 
(Nov. 23)
Fred D. Fowler, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, 
(Nov. 9)
Corliss M. Fox, pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 5, at Camp 
(Oct. 11)
Gerald W. Fox, pr., k. Mrs Emma Fox, R. F. D. 1, Carroll- 
ton.  
(Dec. 16)
John L. Fox, saddler, disease. Mrs Emma V. Fox, 305 35th 
St., Norfolk.  
(March 20)
C. L. Foxwell, pr., k. Home: Norfolk.  
(Feb. 11)
James Wayne France, Lt., k. Son of J. F. France, Charl- 
lottesville.  
(Nov. 11)
Waldon France, corp., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 
(Nov. 2)
Samuel F. Francis, pr., k. Home: Clarkton.  
(Jan. 7)
Mercer W. Franklin, pr., w. Oct. 17. Son of Mrs J. W. 
Franklin, 1612 Princess Anne St., Fredericksburg.  
(Dec. 16)
Robert H. Franklin, corp., disease, Sept. Mrs M. V. Frank- 
lin, Lynchburg.  
(Oct. 12)
Frank T. Freeman, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Barett Free- 
man, R. F. D. 1, Courtland.  
(Dec. 3)
Ben. Freeman, pr., disease. Mrs Arie Freeman, Suffolk.  
(Feb. 8)
George W. Freeth, sergt., disease. George C. Freeth, 
2615 Madison Ave., Newport News.  
(Jan. 4, 1919)
Clarence L. Fridley, pr., disease, between March 8 and 
(Oct. 26)
Jesse Frith, pr., k. Mrs E. T. Frith, Sydnorsville.  
(Jan. 10)
Frank M. Fritter, corp., k., Nov. 4. Son of John C. Fritter, 
Brooke Station, Stafford Co.  
(Dec. 11)
Fernander Frey, pr., disease. Mrs Ellen Nan Fry, Wolfstown. (Dec. 9)

James William Fry, pr., k. Nicholas F. Fry, Seven Mile Ford. (Dec. 2)

Jesse H. Fugate, Capt., disease, Jan. 1918, at Santo Domingo, West Indies. Son of J. H. Fugate, Pulaski. (Jan. 16)


Firman L. Fultz, pr., disease. Mrs Ida M. Fultz, R. F. D. 1, Slanesville. (March 18)

Andrew Funds, pr., disease. Mrs. Sarah Funds, Madison Mills. (Dec. 16)

Paul Stewart Furr, pr., disease. Stewart J. Furr, Strasburg. (Oct. 15)

Russell Gaines, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Gaines, Aspen. (Feb. 24)

Archie Galloway, pr., disease. Mrs Fannie C. Galloway, Monrovia. (Oct. 28)

Coley W. Gardner, pr., k., Oct. 11. Son of John L. Gardner, Onancock. (Jan. 19) (Another account gives emergency address as, Mrs Cora L. Gardner, R. F. D. 1, Melfa, Accomac Co.)

Rubin P. Gardner, pr., w. G. W. Gardner, Zuni. (Oct. 20)

John Gardner, Mechanic, k. Mrs Laura Gardner, Christiansburg. (Dec. 10)

Harry Garland, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Stanardsville. (Nov. 2)


Lucian F. Garman, pr., disease. William Garman, R. F. D. 1, Catawba. (Jan. 13)


Wilson D. Garner, pr., disease. Mrs Annie L. Garner, Hoadley. (Nov. 16)
JAMES GARNETT, pr., disease, between March 8, and Nov. 29, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Bruington. (Dec. 7)


JOHN GARTHRIGHT, pr., k., Sept. 29. Son of W. A. GARTHRIGHT, 2421 Venable St., Richmond. (Dec. 11)

BEN D. GASKINS, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Erica, Westmoreland Co. (Oct. 26)

CORNELIUS GASKINS, pr., disease. MRS SILLA CONWAY, Village. (Dec. 13)

JOHN GASKINS, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Westmoreland Co. (Nov. 23)

JOSEPH LEONARD GASKINS, pr., k. GEORGE T. GASKINS, 416 Charleston Ave., Portsmouth. (Dec. 2)

DAVID E. GATES, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: 212 E. 9th St., So. Richmond. (Oct. 26)

JOSEPH B. GATEWOOD, aged 26, pr., disease, Sept. 20. Son of Muscoe GATEWOOD, Hanover Co. (Nov. 5)

SIDNEY F. GATEWOOD, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indiana. Home: R. F. D. 5, Harrisonburg. (Nov. 23)

FRANK GEBEL, pr., disease. Home: Kent's Store. (Nov. 30)

ED. GEE, sergt., k. BETTIE FLOYD, Branchville. (Dec. 18)


ARTHUR GETER, pr., w. Home: Suffolk. (Dec. 25)

ALBERT M. GETZ, pr., w. Nov. Son of J. WILLIAM GETZ, Timberville, Rockingham Co. (Dec. 3)

BURNETT GIBBS, pr., k. MISS LAURA JOHNSON, 608 Janey St., Richmond. (No such street in Richmond, perhaps in suburbs) (Jan. 9)

JOSEPH GIBSON, pr., disease. MRS HARRIET GIBSON, Remington. (Nov. 29)
William W. Gibson, pr., disease. Philip W. Gibson, Concord. (Dec. 6)
George Giddings, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at Waynesville, S. C. Home: Eastville. (Dec. 14)
Charles Gilbert, sergt., w. George W. Gilbert, Saltville. (Dec. 2)
Ernest Gilbert, pr., disease. Mrs Hannah Watkins, Leesburg. (Dec. 4)
Robert A. Gilbert, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: 1015 Monticello Ave., Norfolk. (Nov. 2)
William A. Gilbert, aged 28, pr., disease. Son of J. A. Gilbert, Botetourt Co. (Dec. 4)
Oscar Gillenwaters, pr., disease in week ending Feb. 21, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: Wilder. (March 1)
Echel L. Gilliam, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Pike, Ark. Home: R. F. D. 1, Blackwater. (Nov. 9)
Isaac Gillian, pr., accident. Mrs Lena Gillian, R. F. D. 1, Blackwater. (March 31). Another report gives emergency address as Mrs Leo. Gilliam, R. F. D. 1, Fairview.
Elcana Johnston Gillispie, fireman, U. S. N. Home: Goodwins Ferry.*
Wesley L. Glass, corp., k., Sept. 26. Son of James H. Glass, Charlottesville. (Nov. 2)
Robert Goad, pr., k. Robert L. Goad, Hillsville. (Nov. 8)
William Godsey, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Jackson Barracks, La. Home: Lynchburg. (Nov. 23)
Luther Goin, pr., disease, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of C. C. Goin, Dillwyn. (Oct. 12)
John Goings, pr., k. Mrs Becky Goings, Rose Hill. (Dec. 2)
Monteroville Goings, pr., k. Walter Goings, Carters Mills. (March 12)
George A. Golden, pr., k. Mrs Lottie Golden, Basic. (Nov. 26)
Mitchell B. Gooch, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Greene, N. C. Home: 13 Davison St., Lexington. (Nov. 23)
James E. Good, aged 23, pr., w., Oct. 10. Son of James E. Good, Timberville, Rockingham Co. (Dec. 3)
Daniel Goodall, pr., k. Mrs Martha Goodall, Covington. (Dec. 18)
William Goode, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Jamaica P. O. (Nov. 23)
Cornelius A. Goodman, pr., k. Mrs N. E. Goodman, Lowry. (Dec. 2)
William E. Goodpasture, pr., disease. David Goodpasture, Atkins. (Nov. 16)
James Goodrich, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at West Haven, Conn. Home: Magnet. (Nov. 9)
Edwin S. Goodson, sergt., w. Mrs Fannie P. Goodson, Smithfield, Isle of Wight Co. (Nov. 9)
Edward Le Baron Goodwin, Lt., disease, Oct. 10, at Fort Niagara, N. Y. Son of Rev. E. L. Goodwin, Ashland. (Oct. 10)
James H. Gomer, pr., k. Irene H. Gomer, R. F. D. 2, Whaleyville. (Dec. 10) (Another report gives the name as Comer)
Edward Stewart Granger, 1st Class Yeoman, U. S. N., aged 29; disease, Oct. 2, at Naval Hospital, Portsmouth, Va. Son of H. L. Granger, 309 N. Meadow St., Richmond. (Oct. 3)

Russell L. Grant, sergt., w. Ike D. Grant, 1611 No. Main St., Danville. (Nov. 23)


Allison Gray, corp., k., in Russia. Mrs William A. Gray, South Boston. (Dec. 18)

Carrington Gray, pr., disease. Mrs Ella Gray, Jefferson, Culpeper Co. (Dec. 26)

Grover Cleveland Gray, pr., died. Mrs Cora Lee Gray, R. F. D. 4, Leesburg. (March 31)

Ira Van Dorn Gray, pr., w. Mrs Minnie D. Gray, R. F. D. 1, Austinville. (Nov. 9)

Newton L. Gray, pr., w. James B. Gray, Warrenton. (Jan. 22)

Walter S. Gray, eng. 2d Class, U. S. N. R. Home: 418 31st St., Norfolk *


Willie Greggs, pr., disease. Mrs Augie Greggs, Dry Fork. (Dec. 9)

Alexander Green, pr., disease. Home: Dawn. (March 5)

Bennie A. Green, Lt., k. Mrs Maggie Wilmarth, 750 College Ave., Danville. (Jan. 15)

Charles Green, pr., k. Son of John Green, Winchester. (Nov. 17)

Frank Green, pr., disease. Jack Green, R. F. D. 1, Haymarker. (Feb. 10)

Frederick Melvin Green, pr., k., Oct. 16. Son of Mrs Virginia Green, 26 E. 4th St., So. Richmond. (Nov. 23)

James A. Green, pr., disease. Joseph Green, R. F. D. 1, Faber, Nelson Co. (Nov. 13)

James E. Green, pr., disease. Mrs Louisa Green, 415 Hull St., South Richmond. (March 7)

James L. Green, pr., k. James Green, Amissville. (Nov. 22)
James M. Green, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Beulahville, King Wm. Co. (Nov. 9)
James R. Green, pr., disease. Home: Richmond. (March 8)
Lyman H. Green, pr., w. Mrs Marie Sealton, Lee Ave; Colonial Heights. (Nov. 4)
Booker W. Griffin, pr., disease. John L. Griffin, Cape-ville. (Jan. 15)
William Griffin, corp., k. Mrs Rose Griffin, Parksley. (Dec. 2)
Maryland V. Griffith, pr., k. Dr. Robert S. Griffith, Basic City. (Nov. 25)
George Barrow Grim, pr., disease. Joshua M. Grim, R. F. D. 1, Stephen City. (Dec. 11)
Charles A. Grimes, corp., k. James Gordon, Hillsville. (Oct. 15)
Fred Davis Grimes, pr., disease. Mrs Rosa Grimes, Norton. (Nov. 12)
William T. Grimes, pr., k. Mrs Lelhan E. Grimes, 600 Henry St., Portsmouth. (Nov. 26)
Charles Grimsley, corp., k. Mrs Jannie B. Grimsley, (Nov. 23)
Merle F. Gross, pr., k. Mrs Nora Gross, 153 Center St., Richmond. (Nov. 27)
Hansford M. Grow, pr., k. John C. Grow, R. F. D. 1, Buena Vista. (Dec. 13)
Robert Carl Grubb, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Cambria. (Nov. 16)
Albert P. Gum, pr., k. Mrs Lidia Gum, Hightown. (Oct. 6)
Clarence L. Gunnell, pr., w. Mrs Annie Gunnell, R. F. D. 1, Vienna. (Nov. 4)
Edward B. Gunter, pr., w. William T. Gunter, R. F. D. 1, Tower Hill. (Nov. 21)
Everett M. Guynn, pr., k. Mrs Cora Guynn, Fries. (Nov. 9)
Hugh G. Gwaltney, pr., w. Mrs Marie L. Gwaltney, R. F. D. 1, Waverley. (Dec. 26)
Hubert R. Hagy, pr., w. H. H. Hagy, 211 W. Valley St., Abingdon. (Nov. 26)


J. B. Hailey, pr., disease. W. F. Hailey, Alton. (Oct. 20)

Herbert Hale, pr., w. Home: Dodson. (Jan. 11)

Robert B. Hale, pr., disease. Home: Shumate. (Dec. 18)


Granville Hall, pr., k. Mrs Christine Miller, Front Royal. (Nov. 26)

Guy R. Hall, pr., k., Oct. 16. Son of Mrs Alma Hall, Fredericksburg. (Nov. 22)

James G. Hall, pr., w. John L. Hall, R. F. D. 1, News Ferry. (Dec. 21)

James Orbin Hall, fireman, U. S. N. Home: Pardee.*

James Samuel Hall, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: The Plains. (Nov. 9)


Vester D. Hall, pr., airplane accident. Mrs Lena Hall, Danville. (Oct. 20)

Lewis S. Hallan, pr., disease. Herman Hallan, R. F. D. 1, Shores. (Nov. 30)

A. L. Halterman, pr., w. Home: Hall. (Feb. 7)


Nevel Hamilton, pr., k. Mat. Hamilton, R. F. D. 1, Pleasant View. (Dec. 26)

Thomas C. Hamilton, pr., k. Mrs Annie E. Wilkins, R. F. D. 1, Holland. (March 11)

Tom Hamlín, pr., disease. Mrs Katherine Hamlín, Yale. (Dec. 2)
Samuel T. Hand, pr., k. Mrs Nannie Hand, North Emporia. (Dec. 2)
William E. Hancock, pr., disease, Oct. 6, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of W. E. Hancock, 12½ So. Rowland St., Richmond. (Oct. 7)
Joseph Clifton Harcum, pr., k. Mrs J. C. Harcum, Franklin. (Oct. 20)
William J. Hardie, aged 18, S. A. T. C., University of Virginia, disease, Nov. 6, at the University of Va. Son of R. C. Hardie, Victoria, Lunenburg Co. (Nov. 7)
Leon W. Hardin, pr., disease. Randolph T. Hardin, Peyton Ave., Del Ray. (March 10)
Sheridan Hardy, pr., k. Mrs Sarah Hardy, Randolph Ave., Pulaski. (Dec. 14)
Walter E. Hardy, pr., disease. Son of J. T. Hardy, 2401 Park Ave., Richmond. (Jan. 8)
Harmon Hargis, pr., disease. A. Y. Hargis, Murphy. (Nov. 7)
George W. Harkrider, mechanic, w. Mrs Mary Harkrider, Belsprings. (Dec. 3)
Cris Harlow, pr., k. Joe Harlow, Bristol. (Dec. 13)
Bill Harman, pr., disease. Mill M. Harman, Sayersville. (Jan. 20)
G. T. Harper, pr., k. J. T. Harper, Beaver Dam. (Nov. 5)
A Geo. A. Harper, of Bumpass, was later reported not dead.
Leon A. Harper, pr., w. Son of E. E. Harper, Crewe. (Nov. 15)
Tillman H. Harpole, Lt., k. Mrs Mary C. Harpole, 31 Libby St., Richmond. (Dec. 12)
Arthur Harris, pr., disease. Charles Harris, Breadford [Bedford?] (Oct. 20)
Charlie Harris, pr., disease. Mrs M. M. Harris, Prospect. (Oct. 10)
David Harris, Lt., Aviation, k., Sept 27. Son of E. A. Harris, formerly of Bristol. (Dec. 19)
David Harris, aged 23, pr., k. (Native of Fredericks Hall, Louisa Co). Son of Mrs N. C. Harris, 622 A, Dewey St., Richmond. (Nov. 12)
G. Ottoway Harris, pr., disease, Oct. 9, at home. Son of Mrs Maria Harris, 405 E. Clay St., Richmond. (Oct. 9)
Harmon W. Harris, pr., disease. Miss Grace Harris, Tip Top. (Dec. 3)
John W. Harris, pr., disease. Thomas Robinson, R. F. D. 3, Fairfax C. H. (Nov. 27)
Millard Harris, pr., disease, in week ending March 7, 1919, at Ellis Island, N. Y. Home: Hadenville. (March 15)
Robert A. Harris, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 20, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: 507 28th St., Newport News. (Dec. 28)
Robert L. Harris, pr., disease. Mrs Ogine Harris, Mill Gap. (Dec. 30)
William E. Harris, pr., k. Mrs Mary Jane Merida, R. F. D. 1, Hagan. (Nov. 25)
Daniel O. Harrison, corp., k. Mrs Eliza Harrison, Hardy. (Nov. 12)
James L. Harrison, pr., disease. Millard S. Harrison, Petersburg. (March 1)
Thomas Harrison, pr., k. Son of A. S. Harrison, Scottsville, Albemarle Co. (Nov. 10)
Robert Cephas Hart, pr., k. Milton Hart, Urbanna. (Jan. 10)
L. E. Harter, pr., disease. Mrs V. E. Harter, Floyd. (Oct. 7)
Charlie Hartwell, pr., k. Mrs Nacey Hartwell, New Canton. (Jan. 6, 1919)

William E. Harvey, pr., disease. Mrs Agnes K. Harvey, School. (Feb. 15)

William G. Harvey, aged 29, pr., disease, Jan. 20. Son of A. K. Harvey, Laurel. (Feb. 8)

Carter Haskins, corp., w., Oct. 4. Son of late Dr. Carter Haskins, of Brunswick Co. (Nov. 10)

Homer W. Hastings, aged 28, pr., disease, March. Son of Mrs R. T. Hastings, Melfa, near Onancock. (March 11)

Harold F. Hatch, pr., w., Oct. 6. Son of E. D. Hatch, Cobbs Creek. (Jan. 16)

Elbert M. Hatcher, pr., w. Mrs Margaret Hatcher, Troutville. (March 18)

Harry Hatcher, pr., w. Mrs Bertha Hatcher, Theological Seminary. (Jan. 10)


William F. Hasens, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Hoboken. N. J. Home: Rural Retreat. Nov. 16)


Allie B. Hawker, pr., disease. Mrs Ernesta X. Puckett, Keeling. (Dec.3)


James L. Hawkins, pr., disease. Mrs Ada G. Hawkins, Fredericksburg. (Nov. 13)

Rosco S. Hawks, corp., k. Mrs Nattie Hawks, 104 9th St., N. W., Roanoke. (Nov. 29)

Charles L. Hawley, pr., disease, at Camp Lee, Va. Son of W. L. Hawley, Charlottesville. (Oct. 10)

Gilbert L. Hawley, pr., drowned, Sept. 29, in France. Son of John T. Hawley, Nine Mile Road, Henrico Co. (Nov. 9)

Luther Hay, pr., disease. Wilson A. Hay, Haysi. (Dec. 5)
John R. Hayes, pr., k. Mrs Anna F. Hayes, Hampton. 
(Nov. 13)

James A. Haynes, pr., k. Mrs Caroline S. Haynes, Verdon. 
(Dec. 6)

Samuel J. Haynes, sergt., k., Oct. 7. Wife: Mrs Louisa
Kidwell Haynes, 420 No. Alfred St., Alexandria. (Nov. 6)

William Haynes, pr., k. Mrs Nerva Haynes, St. Charles. 
(Nov. 8)

J. K. Hayton, pr., k. Home: Bristol. (Nov. 30)

Frank Hazelwood, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct.

William Stanley Hazzard, pr., k., July 28. Son of J. J.
Hazzard, Heathsville. (Nov. 13)

Leonard Edwin Headley, seaman, U. S. N. R. Home: Cowart,
Northumberland Co.*

Charles G. Healey, pr., k. Mrs Vashti Healey, Church
View. (Nov. 26)

Joseph Heath, pr., k. Mrs Jennie Heath, R. F. D.2,
Hampton. (Dec. 3)

William J. Heatherstone, sergt., 1st Class, disease, between
March 8 and Oct. 18, at Norfolk, Va. Home: 814 Granby
St., Norfolk. (Oct. 26)

Kennie Heflin, pr., w. Mrs Susan Heflin, Midland. (Dec. 4)

Wade H. Heflin, pr., disease. Mrs R. Heflin, Tacketts
Mills. (Oct. 21)

Charles E. Heishman, sergt., k. James B. Heishman, Star
Route, Edinburg. (Dec. 3)

Flem Helem, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at

James Henderson, pr., disease. Home: Trevillians. (Nov. 30)

John B. Henderson, pr., accident. George M. Henderson,
Thessalia. (Feb. 17)

Linwood Vann Hendricks S. C., 2d Class, U. S. N. Home:
435 Overby St., Danville.*

Roy Hendricks, pr., k. Peter Hendricks, Lebanon. (Jan. 4,
1919)

George T. Henley, pr., k. Henry Lenley [henley?],
Virginia Beach. (Nov. 13)

George L. Hensley, pr., w. Ambers J. Henseley, R. F. D.1, Croseclose. (Oct. 23)

John Hensley, pr., disease, in week ending Jan. 10, at South Amboy, N. J. Home: R. F. D. 3, Benhams. (Jan. 18)


Arthur Herbert, pr., k. Home: St Albans. (Dec. 3)


Vernon M. Herrick, pr., disease. William M. Herrick, Jackson St., Suffolk. (March 31)

Perry Allen Herring, pr., k. Mrs Anna B. Herring, Nokesville. (Feb. 5)

Harvey D. Herron, pr., disease. John R. Herron, Watuaga. (Nov. 7)

Charley Ramsey Hess, corp., w. Lilburn Mack Hess, Della. (Feb. 24)

Hazel W. Hester, sergt., k. C. W. Hester, Chase City. (Dec. 3)

Floyd J. Hetzer, aged 22, corp., k., Oct. 27. Son of O. C. Hetzer, 311 So. Pine St., Richmond. (Nov. 27)

James R. Hevener, pr., k. Wesley Hevener, R. R. D. 1, Hightown. (Dec. 3)


Thomas H. Hickman, pr., w. Mrs S. V. Hickman, Eagle Rock. (Nov. 13)

Charles Hicks, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Keller. (Dec. 14)

G. L. Hicks, pr., k. Mrs L. N. Hicks, Diascond. (Oct. 21)

John R. Hicks, Major, Medical Corps, disease, January. Dr. Robert L. Hicks, Warrenton. (Feb. 1)

Joseph Raymond Hicks, aged 19, pr., k., Oct. 11. Son of Robert B. Hicks, Fulton, Richmond. (Dec. 9)

Joseph W. Hicks, naval recruit, accident, at Great Lakes, Dec. 25. Son of C. C. Hicks, Pulaski. (Dec. 30)
Melvin Hicks, pr., disease. Mrs Sarah Hicks, Rolling Hill. (Dec. 23)


Robert M. Higgins, pr., k. Myra Higgins, Richmond. (Nov. 26)

Raymond F. Higgs, recruit, disease, between March 8 and Oct 25, at Columbus Barracks, Ohio. Home: Shenendoah. (Nov. 2)

Willie D. High, pr., k. Mrs Mary E. High, R. F. D. 1, Crystal Hill. (Dec. 2)

Archie B. Hill, S. A. T. C., University of Va., disease, Nov. 9, at University of Va. Son of J. L. Hill, Parker. (Nov. 11)

Summerfield Hill, pr., disease. Mrs Irene Hill, Madison. (Nov. 11)


Thurston H. Himelright, pr., disease. Mrs Amanda Himelright, Strasburg. (Jan. 14)

Clarence R. Hinkson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Syracuse, N. Y. Home: 155 So. Jones St., Lockhaven. (Nov. 2)

Frank J. Hinton, sergt., k. Mrs Nannie Hinton, Clearbrook. (Dec. 2)

Edgar R. Hite, pr., disease. Robert Lee Hite, Greenville. (Dec. 13)

James A. Hoag, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct 25, at Taylor Field, Ala. Home: 903 High St., Petersburg. (Nov. 2) (It would seem, that though the dates and places of death are different there is most likely some error, and that these two notices refer to the same soldier.

J. Archie Hoag, aged 24, pr., aviation corps; disease, Oct. 12, at Wright Aviation Field. (Oct. 15)

Brown Hoback, pr., k., Oct. 17. Son of Lafayette Hoback, Wytheville. (Nov. 28)

Floyd A. Hoback, pr., k. Daniel L. Hoback, Wytheville. (Dec. 4)
John W. Hoback, Lt., U. S. N., disease, at home, Oct. 7
Home: 5 E. Main St. Richmond. (Oct. 7)
Harry Hobson, pr., disease. Mrs Sadie C. Hobson, R. F. D. 3, Richmond. (Oct. 14)
Alexander Evans Hockett, M. Att. 3d Class, U. S. N.
Home: Houston.*
Charles Preston Hodge, apprentice seaman, U. S. N.
Home Stuarts Draft, Augusta Co.*
Beaufort Hoen, pr., k., Nov. 5. Son of E. Weber Hoen, 2122 Grove Ave., Richmond. (Enlisted in Md.) Dec. 19
Freddie Hogens, pr., disease. Mrs Liza C. Hogens, Yale. (Dec. 26)
Norris E. Hogge, pr., disease. Thomas Hogge, Dandy. (Oct. 12)
George P. Hogwood, pr., k. Mrs Mary F. Hogwood, 916 Moran Ave., Norfolk. (Nov. 9)
Lloyd Holland, corp., k. Drewry S. Holland, Axton. (Nov. 20)
H. R. Holleman, Lt., k. Home: Suffolk. (Dec. 18)
George A. Holloman, pr., disease. Mrs Eva L. Holloman, Myrtle. (Dec. 23)
Richmond W. Holloway, pr., disease. Mary J. Hancock, R. F. D., Wakefield. (Oct. 21)
Robert R. Holloway, pr., k. Mrs Ellen Holloway, Messick. (Nov. 25)
Thomas A. Holly, pr., k. Mrs Mildred Allen, Oak P. O. (Jan. 6, 1919)
Frank S. Holmes, pr., k. Mrs Cora Holmes, Graden. (Nov. 29)
Jesse Holmes, cook, k. Mrs Betty Holmes, 319 St. George St., Farmville. (Nov. 5)
Ansley H. Holston, cook, disease. Charley Holston, Chattanooga. (Dec. 2)
Jesse A. Holt, sergt., disease. Mrs Barbara Holt, 604 Wörsham St., Danville. (Nov. 15)
Jason H. Honaker, pr., w. Witt Honaker, Draper. (Oct. 9)
Curtis R. Hood, sergt., k. Mrs Philopena Hood, Meltons. (Dec. 10)
Bledsoe B. Hooker, aged 19, pr w., Oct. 15. Son of James H. Hooker, Williamsburg. (Nov. 12)
Bledsoe B. Hooper, pr., w. Mrs Annie Hooper, Williamsburg. (Nov. 18) This and the preceding evidently refer the same man.
George D. Hopson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: 701½ St. James St., Richmond. (Nov. 23)
Forrest L. Hord, aged 26, pr., disease, Oct 4, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. Son of late Benj. H. Hord, Richmond. (Oct. 5)
Calip Horn, pr., w. Blair Horn, Marion (Oct. 12)
Granville M. Horn, pr., k. James Horn, Skeggs. (Jan. 15)
Luther C. Hornsby, pr., w. W. H. Hornsby, Seaford, York Co. (Dec. 9)
James Mason Hostetter, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Callietown. (Oct. 26)
Grover Tilden Housden, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Grant, I.s. Home: R. F. D. 1, Stanley. (Nov. 23)
Horace Howard, corp., disease. Charlie Howard, R. F. D. 1, Hampton. (Feb. 28)
William T. Howard, wagoner, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Fort Bayard, N. M. Home: 125 Randolph St., Portsmouth. (Nov. 9)
Rufus R. Hubbard, pr., disease. Mrs Mollie Hubbard, South Hill. (Oct. 28)
Samuel Hildreth Hubbard Jr., Lt., w., Oct. 16. Son of S. H. Hubbard, Forest. (Nov. 8)
Allen Hudnall, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Ophelia. (Oct. 26)
James W. Hudnall, sergt., k. Mrs Eva Hudnall, Critz. (Nov. 9)
James J. Hudson, pr., disease. G. W. Hudson, Max Meadows. (Dec. 5)
Chapman L. Huffman, sergt., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Newport, Craig Co. (Oct. 26)
Lahma Martin Huffman, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Maggie. (Nov. 2)
William Kent Hughes, aged 25, pr., k., Oct. 5. Son of Charles E. Hughes, 818 No. 24th St., Richmond. (Nov. 25)
Frank G. Hulcher, pr., w. Miss Nellie Hulcher, 120 W. Clay St., Richmond. (Nov. 21)
Albert R. Hull, pr., died a prisoner of war in Germany. Mrs Ida B. Hull, Rocky Gap. (March 11)
W. E. Humphries, pr., disease, Oct. 12, at Pulaski, Va. (Oct. 16)
Charles T. Humphrey, Lt., disease. Mrs E. S. Smith, Cypress Ave., Stampton. [Staunton?] (Jan. 15)
George Humphreys, sergt., w., Sept. 25. Home: Bristol. (Oct. 28)
William H. Humphreys, Capt., k., Oct. 5. Son of Mrs Verta Humphreys, Crozet. (Jan. 30)
Walter E. Hundley, pr., k. Mrs Lucinda Hundley, 435 Overby St., Danville. (Dec. 3)
Luther George Hylton, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Floyd. (Nov. 2)

Castillie Iddings, pr., k. Mrs C. B. Iddings, Ferryport, (Nov. 22) (A report of Nov. 25, says died of disease.)

Roy Inge, Lt., disease, Nov. 16, at Camp Taylor, Ky. Son of Thomas and Mrs Hattie Harnish Inge, So. Richmond. (Nov. 18)

Thomas Roy Inge, Lt., disease, in week ending Jan. 24, at Camp Jackson, S. C. Home: 3500 Forest Hull Ave., Richmond (Feb. 1) These two reports undoubtedly refer to the same officer; but it would seem each contains errors.

John W. Ingersoll, pr., k. Richard Ingersoll, Galax. (Nov. 26)

Henry W. Innes, corp., k. Mrs Mary Innes, Castlewood. (Jan. 24)

John F. Inscoe, mechanic, disease. Home: Chatham Hill. (Feb. 24)

Spriley E. Irby, pr., w. Robert Spriley, R. F. D. 1, Blackstone. (Jan. 22)

Henry Irving, pr., disease. Mrs Margaret Irving, R. F. D. 6, Tye River. (Oct. 29)


Stuart L. Ison, pr., disease. James A. Ison, R. F. D. 2, Galax. (Dec. 4)

Benjamin L. Jackson, wagoner, accident. Mrs Lula Junia Jackson, Pendletons, Louisa Co. (Jan. 20)

Cecil Earl Jackson, seaman, U. S. N. R. Home: 410 County St., Portsmouth.*

Charles H. Jackson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Moss Neck. (Dec. 14)

Charlie W. Jackson, pr., disease. Mrs Alice Jackson, Cape Charles. (March 7)

Eddie Jackson, wagoner, disease. Mrs Fannie Jackson, R. F. D. 2, Amelia C. H. (Dec. 10)

Edward Jackson, pr., disease. Miss Mattie Jackson, Culpeper. (Nov. 26)
Joe Jackson, pr., w. Mrs Susie Jackson, Wolftown. (Jan. 4, 1919)

Henry T. Jackson, recruit, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 29, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Berryville, Clarke Co. (Dec. 7)

Thomas A. Jackson, pr., accident. Mrs Linnie Jackson, R. F. D. 1, Pounding Mill. (Jan. 31)

Crosby F. James, pr., disease. Mrs Frances F. James, Shipman. (Jan. 2, 1919)

David M. James, pr., disease. Home: Mineral. (Dec. 17)

Farrow James, pr., disease. Fannie James, Cumberland. (Dec. 5)

Robert L. James, pr., disease. Richard Wallace James. Elmount, Hanover Co. (Oct. 22)

Cary F. Jarratt, pr., w. William N. Jarratt, Jarratt, (Dec. 16)

Charlie Jasper, pr., accident. Mrs Florence Jasper, 1326 W. Cary St., Richmond. (Dec. 20)


John Daniel Jefferson, pr., k., Oct. 4. Son of W. T. Jefferson, Sandy Level, Pittsylvania Co. (Nov. 15)

Julian Thomas Jefferson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Rockcastle. (Nov. 23)

Frank Smith Jeffries, pr., k. Louis Mason Jeffries, R. F. D. 1, Bestland. (Dec. 12)


George Jenjnjs, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: 301 E. Charlotte St., Norfolk. (Nov. 23)

Corbett J. Jenkins, pr., disease. John G. Jenkins, R. F. D. 3, Hillsville. (Oct. 29)

Edwin Thomas Jenkins, aged 22, pr., k., Sept. 20. Son of Soloman Jenkins, “Bellevue Farm”, Caroline Co. (Nov. 27)

Henry Jenkins, pr., disease. Home: Warsaw. (March 8)
Homer B. Jenkins, pr., w. James M. Jenkins, Stanley.  
(Dec. 5)
James Herbert Jenkins, pr., disease. Mrs Mary M. Jenkins, Eltan, Madison Co.  
(Feb. 15)
Luther Kelly Jenkins, pr., k. J. C. Jenkins, Speers Ferry.  
(Jan. 10)
Oscar Jenkins, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15,  
(Nov. 23)
Robert L. Jenkins, pr., accident. Mrs Mary W. Jenkins,  
Fredericksburg.  
(March 22)
W. L. Jenkins, pr., w. Mrs Annie Jenkins, Bena.  
(Nov. 10)
William O. Jenkins Jr., pr., disease, Nov. 3, at Camp Lee,  
(Nov. 6)
Britain Jennings, pr., w. William R. Harper, Shorts Creek.  
(Nov. 11)
Hugh McBryde Jennings, pr., disease, Oct. 6, at Camp  
Sevier, S. C. Home: 2021 Park Ave; Richmond. Son of late James Gwathmey Jennings.  
(Oct. 8)
Nathaniel H. Jennings, pr., w. Mrs Alva Jennings,  
Toano.  
(Feb. 17)
Henry V. Jernigan, pr., disease. William H. Jernigan,  
R. F. D. 1, Buckhorn.  
(Jan. 15)
Joe W. Jessie, pr., k. Archie Jessie, R. F. D. 2, Nickels-  
ville.  
(Dec. 11)
Jesse J. Jett, pr., w. Mrs Irene E. Jett, R. F. D. 2, Fredericksburg.  
(Jan. 24)
Harrison Johns, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Johns, Mehetrin.  
(Jan. 27)
(Dec. 18)
Arvel Johnson, pr., disease. Jake Johnson (father), Coeburn.  
(Reported to War Dept. March 15-May 17, published in Official Bulletin, Nov. 21)
Bailey B. Johnson, pr., disease. Son of Maizie S. Johnson,  
Fredericksburg.  
(Oct. 16)
(Dec. 2)
Clarence Johnson, pr., disease. Mrs Hatty Johnson, R. F.  
D. 1. Roseland.  
(Feb. 17)
George Woods Johnson, farrier, disease. Mrs Susie Johnson, Sperryville. (March 24)
Hal Johnson, pr., disease. Lee Johnson, Pulaski. (March 19)
John R. Johnson Jr., pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Bluff City. (Nov. 9)
Joseph C. Johnson, pr., disease. Mrs Nannie Johnson, Southerland. (Dec. 20)
Joseph H. Johnson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Blackstone. (Dec. 14)
Lewis Johnson, pr., disease. Mrs Emelie Johnson, Have lockdown. (Dec. 26)
Prince Algernon Johnson, mess attendant, N. S. N. R. Home: 424 Cumberland St., Norfolk.*
Robert Francis Johnson, corp., w., Oct. 4. Son of Mrs Edward S. Johnson, Charlottesville. (Nov. 6)
Robinson C. Johnson, pr., k., Oct. 10. Son of W. H. Johnson, Lynchburg. (Nov. 28)
Willie Johnson, pr., disease. Ellen Ashby, Birds Nest: (Oct. 23)
Champ L. Jones, pr., k. Mrs Emma V. Florence, R. F. D. 3, Bristow. (Nov. 26)
Charles Jones, pr., disease. Mrs Emma Austin, Blackstone. (Feb. 17)
Edward L. Jones, aged 21, corp., k. Son of H. W. Jones, Bristol. (Nov. 23)
Fines B. Jones, pr., k. Marshall L. Jones, Eagle Rock. (Dec. 5)
George Leonard Jones, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Sowers. (Nov. 16)
ROLL OF HONOR

George M. Jones, pr., k. Spice T. Jacobs, Summerduck. (Dec. 6)

John Ashby Jones, Lt., disease, between March 8, 1918 and Jan. 10, 1919, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Newcastle. (Jan. 18)

James R. Jones, pr., disease, in week ending Nov. 8, at New York City. Home: 415 Armstrong St., Portsmouth. (Nov. 16)

Jeter H. Jones, pr., k. Mrs Bette Jones, Boone’s Mill. (Nov. 29)

Pannel R. Jones, pr., w., Oct. 20. Mrs Cora Jones, 1908 Laurel St., Lynchburg. (Nov. 21)

Percy Howard Jones, aged 23, pr., k., Oct. 10. Son of Joseph H. Jones, Richmond. (Feb. 7)

Percy N. Jones, pr., k. Joe H. Jones, Buffalo Junction. (Jan. 14)


Rufus R. Jones, corp., k. Mrs Ann R. Jones, Red Oak. (Dec. 3)

Samuel O. Jones, aged 23, pr., k., Oct. 16. Son of Mrs Bertie Jones, 2300-A Burton St., Richmond. (Feb. 20)


William A. Jones, pr., k Tenney Spencer, R. F. D. 2, Ivanhoe. (Nov. 12)

William B. Jones, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Fort Monroe, Va. Home: 20 Court St., Hampton. (Nov. 9)


Patrick Joumette, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Hollins. (Nov. 2)

Henley B. Joyner, pr., w. Mrs Diana Joyner, R. F. D. 2, Zuni. (Jan. 16)
Mike Judd, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Shenendoah. (Nov. 2)

William L. Justus, pr., k. Mrs Laurinia Bell Justus, Hurley. (Jan. 14)

Moun M. Kannon, pr., accident. Mrs Nannie Kannon, Doswell. (Feb. 24)


Samuel H. Kasey, pr., disease. Mrs Beyer Casey, R. F. D. 1, Moneta. (Nov. 19)

Carroll E. Kay, sergt., disease. Mrs Lily D. Kay, Louisa. (March 5)

Perry Kearns, pr., k. Mrs Mary Kearns, Washington St., Petersburg. (Feb. 8)


Mason H. Keister, corp., disease. F. F. Keister, R. F. D. 1, Cambria. (Nov. 8)

Edward J. Keithley, pr., k. Mrs Sue Keithley, 240 W. Queen St., Hampton. (Jan. 16)

Charlie Thomas Kellam, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 22, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Machipungo. (Nov. 30)

Emmett W. Keller, pr., disease. Mrs Hannah S. Keller, R. F. D., Mt. Solon. (Jan. 9)


Edward Jerome Kelley, boilermaker, U. S. N. R. Home: 714 Middle St., Portsmouth.*

Walter W. Kelly, corp., k. Richard Kelly, Marion. (Nov. 27)

Grover C. Kenley, pr., k. Mrs Belle Kenley, R. F. D. 1, Indian Valley. (Nov. 26)

Harry B. Kennedy, pr., k. Mrs Mary Kennedy, Balesville, Elmore. (Dec. 4)
Horace Kennedy, pr., k. Wingfield S. Kennedy, Toms Creek. (Nov. 26)
Ralph W. Kent, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Colt, Pa. Home: Bradford. (Nov. 2)
Rosser H. Kent, pr., k. H. P. Kent, Mundy Point, Northumberland Co. (Dec. 2)
Homer Kerns, pr., disease, Dec. 2. Son of J. C. Kerns, Collinsville. (March 23)
Charles Otto Kersey, pr., k., Oct. 5. Son of Mrs Hedwig Kersey, 3009 E. Marshall St., Richmond. (Feb. 12)
Arthur L. Kesee, pr., w. Mrs Lizzie Kesee, 616 Norfolk Ave., Bristol. (Nov. 18)
William G. Ketterer, corp., S. A. T. C., University of Virginia, disease, June 8. Home: Lynchburg. (Dec. 3)
Clarence Key, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Yala. (Nov. 2)
Harvey R. Keyser, pr., w. Quigley A. Keyser, Hot Springs. (Nov. 30)
Alexander Killen, pr., w. William M. Killen, Osborns Gap. (Nov. 11)
Hezekiah Kilpatrick, pr., disease. Mrs Ruth N. Kilpatrick, Middleburg. (Jan. 22)
Heiner King, pr., disease. Mrs Sissie King, Figsboro. (Dec. 28)
Willie S. King, pr., disease. Edward King, Houston. (Nov. 30)
William J. Kirkland, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Lawrenceville. (Nov. 2)
John Kirkpatrick, Lt., w., Nov. 11. Son of Mrs B. F. Kirkpatrick, Lynchburg. (Dec. 4)
Leonard S. Klotz, corp., Marines, w., July 18. Mrs C. J. Hickey (aunt), 1212 Ashland St., Richmond. (March 6)
Alexander Knight, pr., k. John W. Knight, Lydia. (Nov. 12)
WALTER R. KNOWLES, pr., accident. MRS MAUDE K. KNOWLES, R. F. D. 2, Willis. (Feb. 18)


KONSTANTINOS KOUNTAKIS, pr., k. EMANUEL G. KOUNTAKIS, Hopewell. (Dec. 23)

WERNER KUTZEN, corp., marines, k., Oct. 6. Son of THEODORE KUTZEN, 112 No. Plum St., Richmond. (Nov. 12)

FRANK KOEING, pr., k., July 18. Home: Lynchburg. (Dec. 2)

ANTONIOS KOSTALOS, pr., k. JOHN KOSTALOS, 146 Fencer (?) St., Norfolk. (Dec. 11)

C. E. KREIDER, pr., k. T. E. KREIDER, Blackstone. (Oct. 6)

JUNIUS KYLE, pr., disease. SADIE G. KYLE, R. F. D. 1, Manteo. (Dec. 9)

ABNER L. LACKS, pr., disease. MRS FANNIE LACKS, Clover. (Dec. 11)

LOXIE LACY, pr., w. OMIE LACY, R. F. D. 5, Bedford. (Dec. 7)

MAURY M. LAKE, pr., k. WILLIAM L. LAKE, Lakota, Culpeper Co. (Feb. 24)

WILLIAM B. LAM, pr., w. ALFRED MILTON LAM, Lexington. (Nov. 11)

HARVEY LAMBERT, pr., died. HARVEY V. LAMBERT, Jonesville. (March 29)

RUFUS LAMBERT, pr., disease. WILLIAM C. LAMBERT, Pampa. (Dec. 3)

POSEY L. LAMKIN, k. THOMAS H. LAMKIN, Galax. (Dec. 20)

GROVER JEFFERSON LANCASTER, aged 22, sergt., k. Son of CHARLES LANCASTER, 724 So. Cherry St., Richmond. (Nov. 5)


HORACE A. LANDRUM, pr., w., Nov. 11. Son of H. F. LANDRUM, 1110 Dance St., Richmond. (Dec. 11)


EUGENE L. LANE, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Grant, Ills. Home: Christiansburg. (Nov. 23)
Herman [or Holman] Lane, pr., k. Sam V. Lane, Wayland. (Jan. 22)

Jesse Lane, pr., k. Mrs Betty E. Lane, Logan. (March 19)

George Martin Langton, m. m., 2d class., U. S. N.: Home Monroe Hotel, Portsmouth.*


Ernest C. Laphew, sergt., k Mrs Blanche Laphew, R. F. D. 2, Max Meadows. (Nov. 14)

Gaines Large, pr., died. Mrs Laura Wilson, Schoolfield. (March 27)

Meigs M. Lassiter, pr., disease. Mrs Rachel L. Lassiter, R. F. D. 1, Suffolk. (Nov. 19)

Milton A. Latham, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Amissville. (Nov. 16)

Charles H. Latimer, pr., disease. William J. Latimer, Bedford. (Oct. 7)

Isaac L. Lautz, pr., disease. Mrs Mary E. Lautz, Dovesville. (Nov. 15)

Frank B. Law, pr., k. Aaron J. Law, Warm Springs. (Dec. 7)


Walter Edward Lawrence Jr., h. a., 2d Class, U. S. N. Home: 531 Cumberland St., Norfolk.*


Lemuel Lawson, pr., disease. Mrs Lucy Lawson, Harmony. (Feb. 15)

William N. Lawson, pr., k. William J. Lawson, 7 Oak Grove, Oil City. (Dec. 9)

Henry H. Layman, pr., w. G. T. Layman, Indian Valley. (Dec. 20)


Robert Emmett Lea, aged 33, Major, Oct. 8, from accidental rifle shot at Camp Perry, Ohio. Son of George A. Lea, Danville. (Oct. 9)
JOHN C. LEAVELL, Lt., k. MRS JOHN B. LEAVELL, 140 Elm St., Salem. (Dec. 16)
EDWARD LEAL, sgt., disease. Home: Scottsville. (Dec. 1)
CHARLES H. LEBER, corp., k., Oct., 12. Son of FRED. LEBER, 1403 Stewart St., Richmond. (Nov. 15)
DAVE LEE, pr., k. JOHN M. LEE, 514 Upper St., Danville. (Oct. 2)
HERMON L. LEE, pr., k. SAM J. LEE, R. F. D. 1, Appomattox. (Jan. 6, 1919)
JOSEPH C. LEE, aged 26, pr., disease, Sept. 30, at Camp Merritt, N. J. Son of FRANK LEE, of Singer Glen. Rockingham Co. (Oct. 2)
LONNIE J. LEE, pr., k. DAVID O. LEE, 1512 Brown Ave., Norfolk. (Dec. 10)
ROBEN O. LEE, sergt., disease. MRS MARGARET LEE, Abingdon. (Feb. 24)
ROBERT E. LEE, pr., w. MRS ROBERT E. LEE, Reusens. (Dec. 28)
WILLIE L. LEE, pr., accident. MRS MALINDA LEE, 115 Smith St., Suffolk. (Nov. 7)
ALVEY R. LEFFEL, sergt., k. JAMES F. LEFFEL, 1125 Highland St., Covington. (Nov. 26)
CHRISTOPHER LEMON, pr., accident. MRS MARY FRANCES MAJAR, Sassafras. (Nov. 26)
GROVER C. LESTER, pr., w. WHEELER LESTER, Harrodsburg. (Jan. 7)
JESSE LESTER, pr., disease. Home: Big Rock. (Dec. 18)
CHARLES WHEELER LEWIS, aged 25, sergt., k., Oct. 4. Son of MRS M. A. LEWIS, Petersburg. (Nov. 19)
ERNEST L. LEWIS, corp., w. MRS DASIE L. LEWIS, R. F. D. 2, Williamsburg. (Nov. 26)
FRANK NELSON LEWIS, Capt., w. SON OF MRS JANE PAGE LEWIS, Cismont. (Jan. 24)
FRED L. LEWIS, pr., w. MRS GLADYS LEWIS, Arbanna. (Nov. 23)
JAMES LEWIS, pr., disease. MRS LIZA LEWIS, Spotsylvania. (March 6)
SAMUEL L. LEWIS, Ensign, U. S. N. R. Home: 300½ Middle St., Portsmouth.*
WASHINGTON LEWIS, pr., disease. MRS MARY E. LEWIS, R. F. D. 2, Crewe. (Dec. 18)

WILLIE O. LEWIS, pr., disease. WILLIAM B. LEWIS, R. F. D. 1., Sutherlin. (March 6)

PRESLEY GILES LEWTER, aged 25, pr. marines, w., Oct. 9. Son of MRS EVAMA L. LEWTER, 3315 Stockton St., Richmond. (Nov. 15)

ALVA L. LICHLITER, pr., k. MRS ANNIE LICHLITER, Kernstown. (March 12)

GEORGE F. LIFE, pr., disease. CHARLES M. LIFE, Elkton. (Nov. 26)


JOHN LIGHTFOOT, aged 21, U. S. N., disease at Norfolk, Va. Son of late JOHN LIGHTFOOT, Locustdale, Orange Co. (Oct. 9) (Possibly this entry, from a newspaper report, is a duplication of the preceding, containing an error as to the name.)

ALEXANDER LIGON, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Massies Mill. (Nov. 9)

ISAAC LIKENS, pr., k. MRS MARGARET HELTON, Wenonah. (Dec. 10)

CLONNIE W. LILLY, pr., k. RUSSELL C. REED, Hicksville. (Dec. 10)

DANIEL LINDSAY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home Newbern. (Nov. 2)

PAUL S. LINK, pr., w. MRS OLIVIA B. LINK, Mt. Solon. (Nov. 20)

TINEY J. LINK, pr., accident. MRS MARY ELIZABETH LINK, Chilhowie. (Jan. 20)


FRANKLIN CLAY LIPFORD, pr., w. W. P. LIPFORD, 862 Stake St., Danville. (Nov. 4)

WILLIAM D. LITTLES, pr., disease. MISS MOLLIE COX, R. F. D. 1, Hurt. (Nov. 29)

THOMAS G. LLOYD, pr., k. Home: Boyce, Clarke Co. (Jan. 5, 1919)
Mitchell F. Lloyd, pr., w. Mrs Maggie Lloyd, 105 Brewer Ave., Suffolk. (Nov. 27)

Charles Lawrence Locker, pr., accident. H. O. Locker, Glasgow. (Dec. 12)

William Lockett, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: R. F. D. 2, Danville. (Nov. 9)

C. H. Lohmer, pr., disease, W. J. Lohmer, Bedford. (Oct. 8)

C. A. Lohr, Major, disease. Mrs Bessie K. Lohr, Fort Monroe. (Feb. 10)


Thomas B. Long, University of Virginia Hospital Unit (No. 41), disease. Son of Lee Long, Harrisonburg. (Nov. 1)

Charles Burtle Looney, pr., disease, between March 8, and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. Haymarket. (Nov. 2)

Ethelbert T. Loving, wagoner, disease. Mrs Mary L. Loving, R. F. D. 1, Dillwyn. (Dec. 27)

Henry D. Lowery, pr., accident. Henry A. Lowery, Virgilina. (Oct. 3)

Andrew J. Lucas, bugler, k. Ham S. Lucas, Leesville. (Nov. 7)

W. S. Lucas, corp., k. Home: Pearisburg. (Feb. 10)


John J. Luckham, pr., k. Home: Downing. (Dec. 8)

Robert F. G. Lumber, pr., k. Home: 914 Glasgow St., Norfolk. (Nov. 14)

Clarence Lumsden, pr., w. Mrs R. A. Lumsden, Boones Mill. (Jan. 22) A report March 18, gives cause of death as accident and home: Naff.

Arthur M. Lumsford, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 9, at Hampton Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Diogline. (?). (Nov. 9)

Manning Lunce, pr., k. Anna Dunlap, 834 Clay St., Danville. (Dec. 5)
George H. Lundy, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: 1524 Green St., Portsmouth. (Nov. 16)

Smith Luttrell, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Shockeyville. (Nov. 9)


George O. Lynch, sergt., w. Patrick H. Lynch, Manassas. (Feb. 7)

James Lynch, ch. wt., U. S. N. Home: 14 Essex St., Portsmouth. *

Arthur Lewis Lynn, aged 24, capt., disease, at Presidio, Texas. Son of Mrs M. Mace, Petersburg. (Oct. 12)

John Lyon, aged 25, Lt., k., Oct. 16. (Dec. 5)

Kuper P. Lytton, pr., k. Jerry W. Lytton, 416 New York Ave., Norfolk. (Dec. 20)

Ernest McAlpine, pr., k. G. A. McAlpine, R. F. D. 1, Portsmouth. (Nov. 23)

Wm. Ellis McCabe, mechanic, artillery; disease, Sept 12. Son of J. W. McCabe, 2304 E. Marshall St., Richmond. (Oct. 10)

George McClanahan, pr., disease. Mrs G. McClanahan, Big Rock. (Oct. 12)

Steve A. McCoy, pr., w. Harvey McCoy, Clear Creek. (Dec. 12)

William L. McCullen, Lt., k. Mrs Hallie J. McCullen, Manakin. (Nov. 11)

Guy McDowell, wagoner, disease. Mrs Charles McDowell R. F. D. 1, Brookneal. (March 29)


Canton McFarley, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Rock Castle, Goochland Co. (Nov. 9)

R. A. McGuffin, sgt., k. Home: Staunton. (Jan. 6)

Daniel A. McIntosh, aged 22, pr., k. Son of A. E. McIntosh, Orange. (Nov. 8)
William McKeever, Cook, disease, between March 8, 1918 and Jan. 3, 1919, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Rosslyn. (Jan. 11)
Charles W. McLeod, pt., k. Mrs. Jane Short, R. F. D. 3, Marion. (Dec. 27)
Norman E. McLeod, pt., k. R. D. McLeod, Plant City. (Jan. 31)
Jesse J. McManaway, pt., disease. Mrs L. S. McManaway, Goodview. (March 1)
Frazier B. McMeans, pt., k. Mrs Mary J. McMeans, Gratton. (Dec. 5)
Franklin L. McPeak, pt., disease. Ephraim L. McPeak, Draper. (Dec. 4)
Oscar McRae, recruit, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Gloucester Co. (Nov. 23)
Robert J. Mackey Jr., aged 22, corp., disease, Oct. 17, at Wright Aviation Field, Dayton, Ohio. (Oct. 18)
Lee Magner, sgt., k., Oct. 25. Miss Louis Magner, sister, Alexandria. (March 8)
Glenn E. Maguet, Lt., U. S. N. R. Home: 413 W. 17st St., Norfolk.*
Leslie C. Marcuson, corp., w., Oct. 2. Son of H. F. Marcuson, Rawlings. (Nov. 26)
Irvin T. Mankin, pr., k. Oct. 15. Son of E. T. Mankin, 610 W. Cary St., Richmond. (Nov. 30)
FRANK MARKLEY, pr., k. MOSES F. MARKLEY, R. F. D. 1, Columbia Furnace. (Jan. 14)

EARL M. MARSH, mechanic, k. MRS EARL M. MARSH, Vinton. (Nov. 13)


CARL E. MARSHALL, pr., k. MRS LILLIE MARSHALL, Earleysville. (Nov. 29)

ROBERT B. MARTIN, aged 23, pr., disease, Sept 30, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. Son of MRS B. MARTIN, 2300 W. Main St., Richmond. (Oct. 2)

R. B. MARTIN, pr., k. MRS E. S. MARTIN, Sutton. (Nov. 12)

THOMAS J. MARTIN, pr., k. TOM A. MARTIN, Dillwyn. (Nov. 25)

WILLIAM MARTIN, pr., k., Oct. Son of L. J. MARTIN, Louxville, Amherst Co. (Nov. 13) (Another account gives address as Tye River)

RAYMOND MASON, aged 20, S. A. T. C., University of Va., disease, Nov. 12, at University of Va. Son of W. H. MASON, Nola near Rocky Mount. (Nov. 13)

WALTER J. MASON, pr., disease. MRS FRANCES MASON, South Emporia. (Nov. 8)

CLIFTON S. MASSIE, pr., disease. MRS MINNIE A. MASSIE, Stuarts Draft. (Nov. 20)

JOHN F. MASSIE, pr., w., Oct. 1. Son of J. P. MASSIE, Louisa. (Nov. 2) a report March 1 states that a John F. Massie, died of disease.

EARNEST R. MATNEY, pr., accident. MRS MAGGIE MILLS New River. (March 19)

ROSS MATTENY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Toledo, Ohio. Home: Stacy. (Nov. 9)

EVERETT T. MATTHEWS, sergt., k. MRS K. O. LEGG, Kenbridge. (Nov. 8)

HAROLD NIXON MATTHEWS, Lt., disease, between March 8, 1918 and Jan. 10, 1919, at Virginia Beach, Va. Home: Virginia Beach (Jan. 18)

HENRY ALBERT MATTHEWS, aged 24, corp., w., Dec. 5. (Son of H. L. MATTHEWS, 143 Colonal Ave., Richmond) MRS ADELIA HOWLAND MATTHEWS (wife), 3100 A, Hanover Ave., Richmond. (Dec. 21)
Robert L. Mawyer, pr., w., Oct. Son of Parker Mawyer, Lynchburg. (Dec. 1)
Robert A. Mayes, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Ewers, 702 Filmore St., Lynchburg. (Dec. 7)
Ellis Mayo, pr., disease. Mrs Mahilla Mayo, Cartersville. (Oct. 20)
Aubrey A. Mayo, pr., disease between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Sheridan, Ala. Home: 237, 27th St., Newport [News?] (Nov. 23)
Robert Artie Mays, pr., disease, Oct. 1. Mrs J. W. Ewers (sister), Lynchburg. (Dec. 2)
John W. Meade, pr., disease. Mrs Sallie Meade, R. F. D. 2, Nickelsville. (Dec. 6)
Thomas B. Meade, pr., k. Thomas W. Meade, Drill. (Nov. 20)
Claude F. Meador, aged 26, pr., disease, Feb. 11. Mrs Claude F. Meador, R. F. D. No. 2, Richmond. (March 13 and 19)
George W. Meadows, pr., k. Miss Beulah L. Meadows, 1118 2d Ave, N. W., Roanoke. (Dec. 3)
Albert James Medlin, corp., accident. Mrs Helen L. Medlin, West Point. (Dec. 5)
Henry C. Medlin, pr., disease. Mrs Anne Medlin, Danville. (Oct. 3)
James C. Meekins, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. Tunstall, New Kent Co. (Nov. 9)
John Meloni, pr., w. Pete Meloni, Hopewell. (Jan. 29)
Clifton Lee Melton, sergt., k. Son of Charles E. Melton, Glen Allen. (Nov. 28)
Lawrence J. Melton, aged 26, pr., d., Nov. 15, of w. received Oct. 6. Son of J. E. Melton, Atlees, Hanover Co. (Jan. 15)

Walter A. Menzel, corp., k. George E. Menzel, Toano. (Nov. 25)

Warren H. Mercer, aged 18, corp., disease. Son of Mrs W. H. Mercer, Richmond. (Oct. 6)

James Merritt, pr., disease. Mrs Mary Elder, Charlie Hope. (March 21)


William Henry Merritt, corp., disease. Mrs Alice Merritt, R. F. D. 2, Dry Fork. (Oct. 15)

Victor Sharp Metcalf (aged 22), U. S. N. (in training for commission); disease, Oct. 3, at Naval Base Hospital, Norfolk, Va. Son of Professor J. C. Metcalf, University of Virginia. (Oct. 4)

Clarence E. Metz, pr., k. John Metz, Poages Mills. (Dec. 13)

Will Midnight, pr., k. Home: Petersburg. (Dec. 13)

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT
—1622-1629.

From the Originals in the Library of Congress.

(Continued)

Wheras by ye complaint of Thomas Weston, Merchant, it doth appear to ye Court that John Bainham of Elizabeth City hath paid unto James Carter master of the Anne, Deceased, seventy and foure pounds of tobacco w:h was of ye estate of Edward Maunder now in England & was appointed by order of Court to be paid unto the said Thomas Weston as to him belonging of right, therefore the Court hath ordered that the said Bainham in regard that yes aid paim't made to James Carter was without warrant or order shall repay againe ye said seventy foure pounds of tobacco to ye sid Mr Weston.

Robert Dennys, mariner, sworn and examined sayth that ye will of Edmond Pritchard produced in Court by Patricke Kennede was ye true will & testam't of ye said Edmond Pritchard, & that he ye said Edmond was at ye making therof in perfect sense & memory.

Wm Cadwell sworn & examined sayth as much as the said Robert Dennys hath done

Patrick Kennede sworn & examined sayth that ye Inventory of ye estate of Edmond Pritchard, Purser of ye Marmaduke is a full true & perfect Inventory.

At the Court Robert Edmonds (1) hath leave given unto him to remove from Warosquoyacke & plant himselfe at Elizabeth City.

(1) At the Census of 1624-5, Robert Edwards, who came in the Mary-gold in 1619, was living at the Treasurer’s Plantation, James City.
Uppon proffe made in ye Court by bills and other testimonyes recorded it is thereupon ordered that Patricke Kennede shall pay for ye debt of Edmonde Pritchard, deceased, unto Wm Claybourne Esq one hundred & fifty weight of tobacco for one hogshead of tobacco w'ch ye said Edmond Pritchard about two years since carried away for England belonging to ye said Wm Claybourne. (See Record folo. 60) And it is also ordered that he satisfy such debts as are owed unto George Menefy, merchant, from ye said Edmond Pritchard.

At this Court George Menefy, of James Citty, Merchant, did acknowledge himself & Thomas Bransby of Archers Hope, gent., to stand indebted by their bond under their hands & seals unto John Harrison of London, gent., one thousand weight of tobacco, to be paid unto ye said John Harrison or his Assignes here in Virginia, And now ye said George Menefy, hath here in Court tendered the paim't of ye said onethousand weight of tobacco to any who shall on may in ye behalfe of ye said John Harrison receive the same & give then a sufficient discharge, and that is thought good to be herby certified at ye instance & request of ye said George Menefy and Tho. Bransby.

Richard Dolphenby (2) sworne & examined sayth that whereas there is a bill produced by John Davis hee this deponent did about three dayes since read the said bill concerning two hundred weight of tobacco, and saw the seale & hand of Mr Thomas Boise putt therunto.

At this Court Henry Gainye was presented before ye Governor & Council by ye Provst Marshall for drunkness, wherupon it is ordered that hee should enter into bond of his good behavior in 300 l. Tob & pay the provst marshall twenty weight of tobacco as being the half his fine & due for information.

The same time Robert Adams was presented likewise for drunkness by ye Provst Marshall & ye like censure inflicted on him as uppon ye said Henry Gainy.

William Pilkinton sworne & examined sayth that the Inventory by him presented & brought into the Court is a true,

(2) Richard Dolphenby, who came in the Guift, in 1618, was in 1624-5, a resident of Archer's Hope.
just, full & perfect Inventory of all the goods & debts of John [?] Parsons, (3) deceased.

(The following is a part of the manuscript, misplaced. It is believed to be in 1626 or late in 1625.)

he now liveth belonginge to Capt John Huddleston, he desireth to remove & plant uppon the ground of Capt francis West at Chapooks Creek (4). The Court hath given leave & permission for him & his company liveing with him so to doe.

A Court at James Citty the 12th of January 1626 being present
S'r George Yeardley, knt Governo' &c
Capt. West Mr Claybourne
Capt. Smyth Capt. Tucker
Capt. Mathewes Mr ffarrar
Mr Persey
At this Court James Tooke (5) had permission given him to remove fro' the Maine w'thout James Citty & plant at Mulberry Island.

At this Court the Governor moved that same good course might be taken concerning the cattle belonging to ye Society of Bartley Hundred (7), wherupon it was thought good that

(3) In 1624-5 John Parsons, who had come in the Marygold, 1619, lived at the Treasurer's Plantation. William Pilkinton also lived there.
(4) Chippaoks Creek, which flows into James River on the south side is the dividing line between the present counties of Prince George and Surry and also divides the old Brandon and Clermont estates.
(5) James Tooke, or Tuke lived at the Maine 1624-5. He afterwards lived in Isle of Wight County when his will is of record. It was dated Feb. 1, 1659, and included bequests to his daughter Dorothy, wife of John Harvey and sons William and Thomas, to the last he gave his signet ring. He was a member of the House of Burgresses for Isle of Wight Co. 1639-40.
(7) Berkeley Hundred in the present Charles City county. It was established in 1618-19 by a company compared chiefly of Gloucestershire men, John Smythe of Nibley, Richard Berkeley of Stoke, George Thorpe, son of Nicholas Thorpe of Wanswell Court, Sir William Throcmorton of Totworth, William Tracy and others. Capt. John Woodliffe who came first to Virginia in 1608, was the first manager of the plantation. Many of the papers of the Berkeley Hundred Company are now in the collection of the New York Public Library and have been published in the Bulletin.
Mr Wm ffarrar should require an account of the said Cattle from such in whose custody they have remained, and signify to the Court what number there is of them, that soe some course might be taken for better preserving of them Capt. Nathaniell Basse sworne & examined sayeth that about this time twelve month this deponent being at Keacoughtan w'th Capt. Tucker, the said Capt. Tucker desired this deponent to tell Henry Woodward that he should take three men of Capt Stones remaining w'th him untill that he heard fro' Canada fro' Mr Rastell, or untill Capt John Stone shoul come in, and then he should have all ye content he could desire. Benjamin Drury sworne & examined sayeth that about June last past one Samuel Aiton servant unto Henry Woodward who received him of Capt. Tucker as being one of the servants of Capt John Stone, showed unto this deponent a noate under written by Capt. Tucker, the contents wherof were as followeth Benjamin Drury & Samuel Tabott. I desire you to goe w'th Henry Woodward to Warosquoyacke, & to remaine w'th him there, till you heare further fro' your master Mr Stone out of England. And Henry Woodward shewed the noate to tis deponent before he went w'th him to Warosquoyacke

At this Court Mrs Alice Boise bought in an Account of the cattle depending in controversy betweene Capt. John Martin & Capt Bagrave(8) and desired to deliver them upp out of her hands for that shee was unable to give in security for the same. Wherupon Capt Will'm Tucker in ye behalfe of Mrs Bargrave, her kinsman, the wife of Capt Bargrave deceased did proffer to give in security to ye Court & take the said cattle into his possession, and to deliver upp the same when he shalbe therunto required wherefor Court hath herunto condescended

(8) A paper published in this Magazine VII, 146, shows this to have been Capt. John Bargrave, of Patricksbourn, Kent. Robert Bargrave, of Bridge, Kent, had a number of children. One of the daughters Ingle or Angel, married Rev. John Boys, afterwards Dean of Carterbury. The sons were Rev. Thomas Bargrave (who came to Va. about 1619 and died here in 1621, leaving his library, valued at 100 marks, to the College at Henrico), Capt. John, Robert, Capt. George, and Rev. Isaac, afterwards Dean of Carterbury. Capt. George Bargrave and Capt John Bargrave were both interested in the settlement of Virginia. See Brown's Genesis 823, 824. Capt Tuckers "kinswoman," Capt. Bargrave's wife, was Jane, daughter and co-heiress of Giles Crouch, of London.
& doe order that ye said Capt Tucker shall take ye said Cattle into his possession, & this is the rather done because Capt John Martin cannot, as hath bee dismanded of him, deliver in sufficient security as aforesaid.

Upon a suite preferred in Court by Henry Woodward against Capt. John Stone concerning the performance of Covenants made betwene the said Henry Woodward on ye one party & the said Capt. John Stone & Humphrey Rastell on ye other party, touchinge the delivery of fourte men unto ye said Henry Woodward w'th other conditions therin contained. Wheruppon it is ordered as followeth, that wheras ye said Henry hath formerly receaved & accepted three men servants of ye said Capt Stone & hath alsoe fayled in performance of ye pain't of 600 l. waight of Tobacco by him due, that he ye said Henry shall accept of ye said three servants receaved in full satisfaction of three of those foure servants w'ch were conditined to be delivered unto ye said Henry. And it is also ordered that ye said Capt. Stone shall deliver unto ye said Henry one other servant appareled according to ye said conditions w'thin twenty dayes after the date of these presents, w'ch order being performed the said conditions & all covenants & bonds to be utterly voide. It is ordered that ye charges of this suite shalbe layd uppon ye said Henry Woodward.

Henry Bysant, Boatswayne of the Marmaduke, sworne & examined sayeth that in England their shipp riding at an anchor at ye Cowes one boy that was shipped for ye account of Mr Capps, was one day, about to goe ashore, but that this deponent stayed him, then their Chirurgeon Richard Hewes spake to this deponent that hee should let ye boy to goe ashoare for he would warrant his coming aboard again & this deponent sayeth that ye sayd boy did afterwards come aboard againe, and after he did aften goe ashoare & come aboard againe. William Kedwell, sailor, sworne & examined sayeth that Richard Hewes their Chirurgeon did say to this deponent that when one boy of Mr Cappes was going ashore at ye Cowes, hee wou'd warrant his coming aboard againe & ye boy afterwards came aboard againe.
It is ordered that Mr Partrick Kennede pay & satisfy unto Edward Waters, of Elizabeth City, gent., two hundred weight of merchantable Tobacco in recompense for the losse of one boy servant belonging unto Will’m Capps, who ran away out of their shipp at the Cowes they permitting the said boy to goe ashore of his own will, whereby he was lost & therefore it is thought fit that restitution be made made unto ye said Edward Waters as being the lawfull deputy & Attorney unto ye said Willi’m Capps.

Thomas Ward(9) sworne & examined sayth uppon the thirtieth day of March last past hee this deponent being in ye woods at Martins Hundred with one Henry Elyott & Richard Crocker they two being in speech together about nailes Henry Ellyott sayd that John Day at Hog Island sold nailes for a barrell of ears a Thousand, but hee will sell noe more soe because Capt Hamor sells nailes for a barrell of corne & 10l. of Tobacco a thousand, then Richard Crocker answered I, there are two of two of them that are not fitt to sitt at ye Councill table w’ch is Capt. Hamor & Mr Persey the merchant for they deale uppon nothing but extortion.

In regard of divers inconveniencies w’ch appeare to have happened by ye graunting of generall warrants in this colony too large to relate it is ordered that there be none herafter graunted but that it may be lawfull to put as many in any single warrant as shall be inhabiting w’thin any one plantation.

The 13th day of January 1626, all being present as the day before The Governor & Councill taking into their consideration the unconveniencies that myght happen uppon the arrivial of any forreine enemy w’thout some speciall order taken what course should be followed if any suche thing should come to passe, upon full debate herof had, have ordered & appointed that as concerning the Inhabitants of Elizabeth City these instructions following be observed viz., that uppon the arrival of any such number of shipps uppon w’ch the Com’ander there

(9) In 1624-5, Thomas Ward, aged 47, who came in the Warwick, was a servant of John Jackson at Martins Hundred. Richard Crocker, the rash talker who was to be so severely punished, is not named in the Census of 1624-5, but is named as a child, living at Hog Island in 1623.
Capt. Will’m Tucker shall such occasion of suspect shall forthwith speed away a boate to ye Governor & then give present Com’and to all the inhabitants that all his best & most able men be w’th all possible hast assembled & drawne together to their Colours to w’thstand & hinder the landing of any enemy by all possible means, And that he appoint another partye out of ye rest in his best discretion & give them instruction to gather ye women & children & unserviceable people & all their cattle together & by their best means to repair to Mathews Mannor, where they shall receive further order; And a third party amongst whom to be some honest discreet men that may be allways ready to carry of into ye woods all provision of what kind soever to save it from the enemy & uppon order fro’ ye Com’ander to fire any houses & to give their attendance about him for such services. It is alsoe thought fitt that the Com’ander uppon any suspect as aforesaid of a forrein enemy, doe cause a.l the boates & shalops to be fitted w’th such provisions as ye people have & to send then pr’sently up to Newports Newes where they may be ready uppon order given to to run up to Mathewes Mannor there to be disposed & orders for their best safetye. And it is further agreed uppon & resolved that strict proclamation be published there & through the whole Colony that noe person whatsoever doe parly or speake any wordes or make any signs or shewes of parly uppon paine of death. And if any man shall dare to parly or speake to ye enemy it shall then be lawfull for the Com’ander in Chiefe there pr’sently to call a marshall’s court & doe pr’sent execution. And if the said Com’ander there doe find the enemy to be of noe greate force then he may thinke himselfe able to w’thstand that hee doe not then rashly give order for the firing of any houses but to loose them by degrees at as high a rate as hee can, still preventing nevertheless the enemeyes firing on them by firing first.

The Court taking into consideration that the next ensuing yeare there well be many Tenants & servants freed unto whom after their freedome there will be noe due whereby they may w’thout some order taken to the contrary settle & seat themselves dispersedly & in no such convenient order wherby to
be a strenth to the Colony, have hereuppon thought fitt & accordingly ordered that the Governor & Councell may give unto the said servants & Tenants leases for terme of years of such quantityes of land as shalbe needfull proporcionably to ye familyes of such as in that nature shall take leases of any com' on lands as yet untaken up by any adventurers or planters w'thin the Colony; yeilding & paying yearly for every acre one pound of Tobacco

The Court hath alsoe thought fitt w'th ye first means for many considerations to seat a sufficient party at Kiskyacke, both in regard of the opportunity we shall thereby have to among the Indians & of a good retreat in case wee may have been overpowered by too powerfull a forreine enemy. And further doe resolve that noe people shalbe suffered to sitt downe in discomodious places wherby they shall not consist of sufficient strength

Wheras there is a controversy depending in Court betweene Doctor John Pott ph'ssion & Mr Claybourne Secretary concerning certeyne cowes belong to theire places and for that it is not yett proved by the Doctor that those cowes were delivered him absolutely belonging to the phisisions place and for that Mr Secretary remayneth as yett altogether unprovided for of those cowes w'ch should formerly have been dele'd unto his place the Court have resolved that he shall have delivered him tenne of those cowes w'ch doe belong to the publique & are now to be delivered up by Mr Horwood of Martins Hundred and doe as much as in them by estate to the place of Secretary requiring the said Mr Claybourne to make good the number of seven cowes to his successors reserving the increase to him selfe his heares ans assignes.

It is ordered that Richard Crocker of Martins Hundred for his offence in taxing Capt Hamor, deceased, & Mr Persey unjustly of extorsion & saying that they were unfitt to sitt at the Council shall suffer one month's imprisonment & shalbe at the end thereof sitt in the pillory & have his eares nailed & shall farther give fined of 300 l. of Tob; w'th sufficient suretyes

(10) Kiskyacke was the neighborhood of the present Yorktown on York River.
for his good behavior & to appeare at the next quarter Court.

At this Court Capt. Samuel Mathewes moved to have leave & permission graunted unto him to go into ye bay & trade for corne wherupon the Court taking into their consideration the great losse & damage that happened this harvest by ill wether & great wind, wherby a very great part of o'r Cropps fayled & it is to be feared that some scarcity of corne may ensue in this Colony, have thought fitt & accordingly ordered that notwithstanding all former proclamations published & sett forth to ye contrary it shall & may be lawfull for such as shall be in want of Corne, having obtained leave to go into the Bay & there trade for Corne. And in particular doe think fitt that ye said Capt. Mathewes haveing sufficiently furnished himselfe w'th a good company of men & boates, munisscion, armes offensive & defensive to go a trading into any part of ye Bay of Chesapeake & that he shall have Com'ission fro' the Governor for the said purposes

The Order in w'ch the Tenants of ye Company are distributed to the Governor & Council the 22th of November 1626

To the Governor

Thomas Harvey  Christ. Windnill  Edward Marshall
Will'm Baker  Robert Goodman  Nicolas Wesell
John Lankfeild  Fletcher Person  Tho. Harding
Edward Johnson  Francis Hill  John Jaxon
Walter Fowler  John Gibbs  Tho. Bennet
John Warde  Will'm Evans  John Smyth

To ye Surveyor
Wm Joyes  & 200 l. Tob.

To Capt. West
Ralfe Asborne  Wm Hampton  John Jefferson
To Capt. Smyth
Francis Fowler
Christ. Lawson
Steven Webb

To Capt. Mathewes
Christ. Redhead
John Butterfeild
Rich. Alford

To Mr Persey
Will'm Pilkinton
John Tios
Isaewel Hill

To Mr ffarrar
Tho. North
John Hany

To Capt. Tucker
Tho. Dunthorne
John Penrise
Will'm Games

To ye Provost Marshall
Reynold Gidwine

(To be continued)
FRANCIS TERRELL, citizen and grocer of Lond.

Dated 13 Aug. 1609.  
Proved 19 Sept. 1609.

To Christes Hospital, Lond, £5; To St. Thomas Hospital in Southwarke, £3; To the poor prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the Fleet, the two Counters in Wood Street and the Poultry, the Kings benche and the Marshalsey, 40s. to each prisone house. To the poor of St. Olaves in Southwarke, £20, St. George's in Southwarke £5. St. Mary Overies, also St. Saviours in Southwarke, £5, St. Giles without Creeplegate, London, £20, St. Sepulchres without Newgate, £10, St. Buttolphs without Algate, £10, St. Buttolphs without Bishopsgate, £10. To the poor of the parish of Croydon, co. Surrey 40s. yerely to be paid out of the profits of my dwelling house there. To the parisioners of the town of Croydon, £200 to be paid unto WILLIAM MORTON, of Croydon, gentleman, to the intent that he with the advice of my friends EDWARD ARNOLD & THOMAS WOOD shall cause to be erected a new market house upon Market-hill in Croydon, "where the cage now standeth." Also £40 to provide a new Sayntes-bell to be hanged up in the Church. To the poor in my Lord of Canterbury's Almshouses in Croydon, £5 amongst them. To ANNE, my sister THAIRES mayd, 10s. To Mr. FINCH, vicar of Croydon, £4. To ELLEN GILBERT, 20s. To EDWARD SHANKES, of Croydon, £3. 6. 8. To goodman TWYNER, of Croydon, dwelling in the old town, 15s. To goodwife SHANKE, widow, 20s. To goodman CASSY, dwelling in butchers rowe,
20s. I forgive the widow EVE, and JOHN EVE, clothier, of Suffolk, all they owe me. I forgive AMBROSE BRIGGES, sometimes Schoolmaster at the free school at Croydon, all he owes me. To each of my godchildren, vizt., FRANCIS SHUTE, Junior, sonne of FRANCIS SHUTE, goldsmith, SAMUELL PRICE, sonne of PETER PRICE, GILBERT, sonne of THOMAS GILBERT of blackwell hall, THOMAZINE ARNOLD, daughter of EDWARD ARNOLD, brewer, FRAUNCIS POTTERTON, daughter of JOHN POTTERTON of Woodmansterne, HENRY PERKINSON, sonne of HENRY PERKINSON, and to FRAUNCIS LOVEDAY, sonne of JOHN LOVEDAY, £3. 6. 8. To my sister EMME THAIRE, widow, £300. of which one bond wherein HENRY PARAMOUR & FRAUNCIS BUTLER stand bound to her for the the payment of £105, shalbe in part of the said £300, for that the said money is my own and the bond made in her name of trust. To her sonne, HUMFREY THAIRE, £50. To my cosen, SUZAN TAYLOR, widow, £50. To THOMAS WEEKS, my sister's sonne, £200, and to his wife a mourning gown, and to his two children £20 each. To ALICE WEEKES, my sister's daughter, £200. To my cosen, THOMAS TERRELL, £100 and a mourning gown to his wife. To each of his two sisters, ELIZABETH & FRAUNCIS, £50. To my cosen, ROBINSON and his wife, a mourning gown, each. To my cosen, ANNE RAMSEY, widow, a mourning gown, and to her sonne JOHN RAMSEY, a mourning cloke. To th dayghter of the said ANNE RAMSEY and her husband, a mourning gown each. To Mr. WILLIAM WILLIAMSON, vintenor, and to his wife mourning gowns. To EDWARD ARNOLD, £3. 6. 8. and to his wife a pair of gloves, value 6s. To JOHN AUSTEN, haberdasher, £3. 6. 8. To EMANUELL DROME, leather seller, £10. To EDWARD JAMES, merchanttailor, £3. 6. 8. To ANNE WHITEHEDD, sometime servant to Sir THOMAS RAMSEY, 40s. To WILLIAM HANCORNE, servant to JOHN DORINGTON a mourning cloke. To my mayd servant JUDITH JENKLY, £13. 6. 8. If I be buried in London I give to 100 Batchelers that shall attend my funeral, a pairs of gloves of ls. 6d. the payre. To
ROGER MAYDEN, haberdasher, £13. 6. 8. To my cozen, WILLIAM EVANS, £3. 6. 8. To WILLIAM POTTERTON my servant, 40s. To my godsonne, ANTHONY HAWKINS, sonne of WILLIAM HAWKINS, of London, Merchant tailor, £3. 6. 8. To THOMAS HILL and his wife, mourning gowns. To EDWARD SMYTH and his wife, mourning gowns. To the daughter of THOMAS WEEKES, £20. To the Master and Wardens of the Company of Grocers, London, 1,000 markes, to remain as a stocke in the Grocer's Hall for ever, to the intent that they every year provide 40 chaldron of seawoles, 26 chaldron thereof to be distributed at Christmas to the poor within the parishes of St. Giles without Creeplegate, St. Sepulchers without Newgate, St. Olave's in Southwarke and to the poor at the further ende of Barmondsey streete in Southwarke and St. Buttolphs without Aldgate. I forgive RICHARD DANE, grocer of London, the debt he owes me. Residuary Legatees: sister EMME THAIRE, THOMAS TERRELL "my brother's sonne," cosin THOMAS WEEKES, cozen ALICE WEEKES, and the three children of said cosin THOMAS WEEKES

Executors:-WILLIAM HAWKINS, Merchant tailor and EDWARD BATES, haberdasher, citizens of London. To the said WILLIAM HAWKINS, a bond of £109 wherein he with one Mr. JEFFREYS standeth bound to me, and to the said EDWARD BATES, one other bond of £105 wherein with his cozin HENRY BATES' standeth bound to me. Overseers:-my friends, EDWARD SMITH & THOMAS HILL, THOMAS HILL, Scr; EDWARD SMITH; THOMAS WOOD; EDWARD ARNOLD. WITNESSES.

Mem. 30 Aug. 1609.

My executors to deliver to Mr. EDWARD ARNOLD two bills of debt, one for £50 and the other £55, for the payment whereof I have taken a bond, and given him till 1 Sept. 1610. THOMAS HILL; EDWARD SMYTH. WITNESSES.

Proved 19 Sept. 1609 by the Executors named. 86 Dorset.

[Francis Terrell was a younger son of George Terrell, of Thornton Hall, and his wife, Eleanor or Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Montague, Chief Justice of England. He (the testator) was great uncle of Richmond and William Terrell, who emigrated to Virginia.]
WILLIAM T O D D. Will 11 November 1625; proved 4 January 1626. To my two children REBECCA and ANN all whatso-
ever, wages, adventure or anie else in said (sic) Ship. After
debts paid the rest to be put out for my childrens use. One
jar of grene ginger between my servant GILES WADSLEY
and DRUE DOBSON and one jar of Racke to RICHARD
WOOD chirurgion of said Ship All things in England to be
divided between my wife REBECCA TODD and my two
children above named. Witnesses: THO: GOLLEY, WM
GIBSON, RICHD GILLSON, RICHD WOOD, Overseer
Skynner, 5.

THOMAS Tod of Ratcliff in the county of Middlesex, mariner.
Will 15 April 1649; proved 18 May 1653. I give to my wife
JUDITH all my estate both real and personal, if she survive
me and have no issue by me; but if she have issue by me, I
give one half to her and one half to the issue. If she die before
me, I give my estate to ROBERT BRIDGETT and SUSAN
TODD, my brother and sisters, equally. And I make my wife
my executrix. (signed) THOMAS TODD. Witnesses: HENRY
COLBRON, JOHN ELLIS, JOHN PARREY. Proved by

[Thomas Todd was probably the man of the name who appears in
the early records of lower Norfolk. He was evidently a mariner and ship-
wright.]

SIR FRANCIS SWANN of Denton, county Kent, knight. Will
8 December 1622; proved 14 February 1622. Body near my
wife in parish church of Nonnington. To my son F R A U N C E S
£100 at 24,years. To my son P E T E R £100 at 24 years. To
my son W I L L I A M £100 at 24 years. To my son J O H N annuity
of £20 towards maintenance hoping he will become a scholar
To him also presentattion of “avoydance” (sic) of Church of
Denton. If he fails in scholarship then gift void and £100 to
him at 24 years. To my son R O B E R T £100 at 24 years. To
PAUL my youngest son £100 at 24 years. To MARY my
elest daughter £300. To ANN my daughter £150 at 18 years.
To DORTHY my daughter £100 at 18 years. To E L I Z A B E T H
my daughter £100 at 18 years. To ANNE my youngest daught-
er £100 at 18 years. Towards performace of my bill all my goods with the revenue of my lands at Lye, Mydley and Old Romney for ten years to be received by my executor and afterwards said lands to my son EDWARD and heirs. My younger childrens portions to go for maintenance and education, until placed by my executor. My son EDWARD SWANNE sole executor and all unbequeathed to said executor. My brother Mr. ROBERT BOYS, Overseer, to him 20s. in gold for a ring. Witnesses: THOS BLESSHENDEN, JOHN BUTCHER, WM DAVIS. Swann, 10.

Merriell Swan late of Southfleete, county Kent, singlewoman. Nuncupative will 10 July 1633; proved 16 October 1633. "I have been very sick, and if I should have such another fit I sould not live and delivered her mind before credible witnesses. To my brother WILLIAM SWAN £100. To my brother GEORGE SWAN the accompts which grew due to her from her father in law Mr. ROBERT WTHSHERS (sic) thought would amount to near £100. To Mrs. MERRIALL HILL her cousin £40. To JANE STONE her servant £30, To WILLIAM HILL £10. To THOMAS BERKETT £10. To her sister in law the Lady SWAN all her plate. To her brother Sir THOMAS SWAN all the rest of her estate. Being asked by said JANE STONE whether she had given to her godson son to Sir Thomas anything she says that which I give to the father will come to the son, and that she did give it to buy him a farm of Sir JOHN SEDLEY which she did think would cost £900. Being further demanded wherefore she did give her brother WILLIAM no more replyed I give him the £100 for a remembrance and that he was sickly and that he had maintenance for she did verily belive that he would never marry Witnesses: JANE STONE, MERRIEL HILLES. Proved Sir THOMAS SWAN fictri nat. et leg was granted administration Russell, 91

Thomas Swan of Southfleete, county Kent, knight. Will 1 March 1638; proved 11 June, 1639. My Body to Church of Southflete. To poor of said parish 40s. To my youngest son
THOMAS SWAN and to my two daughters ELIZABETH and MEREILL SWAN as much yearly as will serve for their education to be allowed by my two brothers GEORGE SWAN and WILLIAM SWAN to whom I shall, for a term, bequeath my estate. To my said son THOMAS £200 to be invested by my said brothers for his benefit. To my eldest daughter ELIZABETH £200 to be invested for her benefit. To my youngest daughter MEREILL SWAN £200 to be invested for her benefit. To my dear wife I give my horses, coac hand furniture. To her the use of all my household stuff while she continues a widow. If my wife Marry then my eldest son WILLIAM SWAN shall have the goods for ever. If my wife prove to be with child at my decease then £100 to such, child to be invested. To my brothers GEORGE and WILLIAM SWAN all my lands until my eldest son WILLIAM SWAN come of age then all my lands tenements etc to said son WILLIAM and heirs. And for default to my youngest son THOMAS and heirs. And for default then to such issue male as my wife may happen to be in at tyme of my decease and heirs. And for default then to the use of my several daughters and at their marriages, they to have £500 apeece. After such sums paid then to my brother GEORGE SWAN and heirs males And for default to my brother WILLIAM SWAN and heirs males. And for default to my right heirs. To my said brothers for their paines in said Trust £10 apeece. My well-beloved wife sole executrix. I desire that Sir ANTHONY WELDON of Swanscombe county Kent, RALPH WELDON seq his son and heir will be assistant to my wife and brothers. I ordain them Overseers To each of them £5. Residue to my eldest son WILLIAM SWAN. Witnesses: WM LAY, ANTHO: DABITOTT. Harvey, 105.

[William Swann emigrated to Virginia, patented land in the present Surry County and and died in or shortly before, 1638. His son, Col. Thomas Swann, of "Swan's Point", Surry, was long a man of prominence and died Sept. 16, 1680. There are several things apparently connecting the family with Kent. The tomb of Col. Thos. Swann, and seals on old letters &c, bear crest: a demi-talbot salient, g.; arms: az., a chev. ermine, between three swans ar. These are the arms and crest of Swann of Southfleet and Denton, Kent. In the will of Thomas Butcher, of Medhurst, Kent, dated July 22, 1646 (printed in this Magazine XV, 60), he makes a bequest to his first cousin, Margaret, daughter of William Delton, "wife of Mr. Thomas Swanne, now resident in Virginia."
A George Butcher married Ursula, sister of Sir Francis Swann (the testator). The pedigree of the Swanns of Denton, Court, in Berry's Kentish Genealogies, does not give the date of the birth of William Swann, 4th son of Sir Francis, but from other dates given it must have been about 1609 or 1610. Col. Thomas Swann, however, was a Burgess in 1645, and must have been, at least, 21 years old. He was born, at the latest, in 1624 could not have been the son of a man born in 1610. If William Swann, the brother of Sir Thomas, was unmarried in 1633, he could not have been the father of Col. Thomas. The pedigree in Berry does not give the branch to which belonged Sir Thomas and his sister Muriel Swann, whose wills follow; but Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronstage states that Sir Thomas (who was knighted 1630) was a son of Sir William Swann, living in the time of James I, and that he had a son, Thomas, of Hook Place in Southfleet, Kent, who was created a baronet 1666. Sir Thomas also had a brother, William, who might have been the emigrant. It is not likely, however, that a man in England would put a man of Virginia in charge of his estate. William Swann, the emigrant to Virginia, may not have come to the colony at the date of Sir Thomas' will. His stay here was, evidently, very short. These wills are published as clews and suggestions for further research. It should be added, as an additional indication of Kentish connection, that an old manuscript genealogy handed down in the American family, states that the second wife of Col. Thos. Swann was named Codd—a Kentish name.]
PRESTON PAPERS.

(From the originals in the Virginia State Library)

(Continued)

J. BRICKINRIDGE (1) TO COL. WILLIAM PRESTON.

Fort Chiswell June 25th 1780

Dr Uncle

Yesterday an Express was Sent you informing you that the Tories were about to rise up New River & that they had killed some persons: The same accounts have since been brought to the Mines & confirmed, so that I believe there is no disputing

(1) This family, whose name is spelt, variously, Breckenridge and Breckinridge, and frequently, in the Augusta records, Brackenridge, is said to have been forced by religious persecution in the reign of Charles II, to fly from Ayrshire to the North of Ireland.

Alexander Breckenridge came to America in 1728, remained some years in Pennsylvania and was in Augusta Co. Va. (then Orange) in 1738, where, he made his first purchase of land. On Feb. 21, 1738, Alexander, George, James, Robert and Adam Breckenridge entered warrants for 100 acres each with Benjamin Borden. In 1740, Alexander Breckenridge proved in Orange County the "Importation" of himself and family. The names of three of the children are illegible. It is probable that one of them was Adam Breckenridge. In 1751 there is a suit which states that Adam Breckenridge, who was in debt to the plaintiff, had gone to Carolina in 1750. On March 16, 1758, the will of Adam Breckenridge was proved.

On May 24, 1744, Jane, widow of Alexander Breckenridge, relinquished administration on his estate to her eldest son George Breckenridge.

Alexander and Jane Breckenridge had issue: 1. George2. On April 20, 1748, ther is reference to his wife Ann. A suit begun by him in August 1747, abated March 1748, on account of her death. He is said to have married Ann Doak. He died in Wythe Co. 1790; 2. Col. Robert2, was a justice of Augusta 1751 &c., sheriff 1753, was one of the first trustees of Staunton in 1761, removed to what was later Botetourt and when that county was formed in 1769–70, was one of the first justices and lieutenant colonel of militia. Various papers preserved among the Augusta records show that he was in active service on the frontier 1759–61. In 1779 his heirs received bounty land for his services in 1756 commanding a company attached to the 1st Va. Regiment, and also under Col. Andrew Lewis against the Shawnese. He married 1st Mary, daughter of Robert Poague, of Augusta (mentioned as his wife in 1752) and 2d Lettice, daughter of John Preston. Col. Robert Breckenridge died in Botetourt in 1772; 3. James (?). In 1742 a James Breckenridge bought
the certainty of it. Yesterday there was one Husk came to the Mines who Capt. Quirk supposed to be a Spie & detained him he informs them of a Body that is gathered up the New River near the Glades; and also that the Chief of His friends are with them & of nine Light horsemen that was killed who attempted to take a parcel of Tories in Carolina.

There was also a Captain of the Militia taken by them of the name of Swift who brings the same accounts, adding that there was a good many British Officers among them but could not ascertain the number. All these accounts seem to alarm


the people very much and are chiefly believed. I make no doubt but some of your neighbors will be very active upon this occasion. I am doubtful there is something astir among them now, as Sam'l Ingram has been up in this Quarter and has just returned.

The Express who was sent you is a relation of James Bain and I suppose will give them the news before he reaches you.

I am your very affectionate Newphew

J. Breckinridge

June 25th 1780

[Addressed] Col'o William Preston
To the care of Capt. Byon


JAMES McGAVOCK TO COL. WILLIAM PRESTON.

Fort Chiswell, June 30th 1780

Dr' Sir

Last night I read Intelligence from a person on whom I can depend who gives me such information that alarms me much & which I think if not properly guarded against will be followed by evil consequences. He gives an account of John Griffith being upon Walkers Creek Encourageing the Tories, & getting them in readiness; he has now left that place and gone to their place of Rendezvous at Ramseur's Mill, he is to be back however in about two weeks time in company with a large body of Tories that are to come upon the Inhabitante of this place and to be joined by all those upon Walkers Creek. He has also promised that whoever would take some of the principal men of this County, (your name and mine being particularly mentioned) should be rewarded with a large number of Gunias.

Among the descendant's of Hon. John Breckenridge (the writer of the letter in the text) were John Cabell Breckenridge, Vice President U. S. and Lt. General and Secretary of War C. S. A.; Wm C. P. Breckenridge, Col. C. S. A. and M. C. from Ky; Clifton R. Breckenridge, M. C. from Arkansas; Judge Samuel Miller Breckenridge, of Mo., Brig General Joseph C. Breckenridge, Inspector General U. S. A.
The person who gave me this Information being afraid whilst Griffith was in the County to inform me of it, sent his wife last night who gave me the above information.

Col'o Campbell stopt a few minutes here this morning and to whom I was mentioning these particulars with some others; desired to tel you by the first opp'y that by the Tories not moving any of their property away & of many particulars he heard since he left your house; he has the greatest reason to beleive that the Tories will shortly be back, that it is his opinion if it is in your power to get more assistance from the neighboring Counties, it would be necessary that he is convinced they will make a vigorous attempt to distress the people in this County. He promised he would immediately raise a hundred men and Keep them in Readiness to. march upon the shortest notice, to our assistance.

I am Sir, your very hu'ble St James McGavock

[Adressed] Col. William Preston
To the care of Capt. Byrn
[Endorsed] James McGavock to Col. Preston
   June 30-1780-Tories
Mr. McGavocks Letter-June 30-1780
Abt. Insurgeuts

-------------------------

Col. Arthur Campbell to Col. Wm Preston.
Camp in Bakers Settlus* July 3. 1780

Sir

Our Militia have proceeded this far up New River in pursuit of the insurgents under Roberts and I have here received certain intellegence of their being several days march ahead that we have given over hopes of overtaking them, besides the total defeat given at Ramseurs Mill (2) to their main army

(2) The Battle of Ramseur's Mill on the South fork of the Catawba River in North Carolina, was fought June 20, 1780 between a force of about 1300 Tories under Col. John Moore and another of North Carolina state troops and militia under Col. Locke. Late in the action other state troops under General Rutherford arrived. The fight was hard contested, neighbors and relations frequently attacking each other; but the Tories was completely defeated and dispersed.
under Ferguson & Bryan the 22d of last month have given Gen'l Rutherfords Militia so much leisure as I hope will enable them to intercept Roberts

We have picked up some of the party which I believe to be runaways after hearing of their disaster at ye Mill. I have sent partys 20 miles further south than this and intend to send partys different routs on our return to disarm, distress, and terrify the different Settlements that have been the most active in joining and conutenancing our enemies.

By a letter from Gen'l Rutherford to Col'o Cleveland it appeare the English have called in all their out-posts, broke up their main Camp near Camden, and retreated with precipition towards Charlestown; a formidable French and Spanish Fleet having blocked up that Bay.—The prisoners I have, or or may take in this State I purpose to have sent to North Carolina—those that may be taken in our own, to be confined at the Lead Mines. The property taken the men insist on being sold for their benefit, but they have agreed to give the money up for the use of the State if so required by the Governor.

I am Sir, your Obd & H'b Serv*
Arthur Campbell

P. S. By ye Commissaries Book it appears there was 1500 Tories at ye Mill the morning of their defeat, our men engaged was only 350 commanded by Col. McDowal, the enemy lost their whole Camp 500 killed and taken on the spot many drowned in ye Mill-pond, and 500 of Gen. Rutherford Horse coming up towards the end of the Action pursueded them several Miles until they all dispersed slaughtering all before them. this I trust will put and end to toryism in this Country. A. C.

Public Service

[Addressed] To Col'o William Preston
[Endorsments] Col'o Campbell to Col'o Preston
3rd July 1780
John Martin (3) to Col. Preston.
Long Island ye 9th Aug. 1780

Dear Coll

having only one moment to spare embrace the opportunity of Sending you a few lines—Ther is now with me about sixty Cherokee Indians there is the greatest probability of peace form the old Towns bamme came in yesterday with the following intiligans that there is Seventy Creek Indians at Chickamagga one hundred more Daily Expected to fall on our frontiers. We are nor preparing to Receive them we are in high Sprits not the least Dismay'd Should be glad to hear from you by every opertunity pray excuse the Shortness of this as there is Company all Round me & this moment inteferes

I am Dr Sir, With great Regard
Your most ob't Ser'

Joseph Martin

[Address] Col'o William Preston
Montgomery—
[Endorsement] Jos. Martin to Col'o Prston
9 August 1780

Peter Kinders Confession on the Torys, August 17th 1780

He said John Griffith listed him about twelve months ago and he further said that our James Duggliss was concerned Living on Cripple Creek. also one Brittin & Cox & Martin Walkers Creek also our Joseph McFarling on Reddy Creek and the said Kinder further says that he poylated [piloted] the said Griffith through the Busshey Mountain to Walkers Creek and he further says that our Sam'll Tompson on New River was concerned and also young Grissom was concerned on New River living near the mouth of peak Creek and the said Kinder further says one Leonard Huff was concerned and further said that one Griffith Lewis was concerned on the South fork of holston River also that one Richard Oney on the head of Clyucle in the Baptist Valey is about to raise a company for

the King or has done it, and he further says that one Leoward Huff told him that David Ross was a torry also that John Hook was****also the said Kinder further says that Leonard Huff logged in his barn about 3 weeks ago the said Huff told the said Kinder that David Ross & John Hook had sent two men to the British camps to see how they was agoing on****also that Roger Stats told him that George Forbush was in the club*****—Also that Charles Debrick told him was one of the club also that our John Gilleham was in the club is know a living on nolichuckey

The said Kinder further says that our Nicholas Darter told him that he went through The tory camps when they was embodying themselve at Ramsures' Mill in North Carolina****also the said Kinder told that the said Griffith told him that our George Cag ley was in the club, also one Andrew bault on Cripple Creek**Kinder furthur said that Cowley at John Boyds place told him that he had a warm Side to the English and Siginified that the King would git the Country and Griffith said that Andrew Liday on Wolf Creek**is engaged in some Company under his Command Griffith further says our Lambert on Wakers Creek was concerned***And that Richard Wood was concerned in the club—Said Kinder saith that Joshua Jones was in Company with John Griffith at his house and that he Piloted them both over the Mountain to Wakers Creek—Kinder further saith that Griffith told him that William Clevings on holstons River was in Commission under the King.

[Indorsed] Kinders Confession
17 Aug* 1780—TORIES

Col. Lynches.
William Christian(4) to William Preston.
Mahanaier, the 30th of Aug*: 1780

Sir

Last week Col. W. Campbell sent a young Negro Fellow of his here. On Sunday he set off to go home and in about three Hours he returned and told us that near the Sinking Spring about four men armed and one unarmed, all on Horse back came up with him and said they must see what letters he had & know his news; that ten of them had been watching Col. Christians all Day on Saturday for him; that they would hang him as soon as they reached peek Creek, where the rest of their Company men waiting; that his master injured them therfore they would destroy his Property wherever found and kill him self and his wife, and tht they were then on their way to his House. On the Information, I hurried up with Dan. & Stephen Trigg(4a); we could make no Discovery—We

(4) William Christian, another leading man of Western Virginia. See this Magazine VII, 14, 243, 244; XVI, 170, 171; XVII, 52 et seq; 169 et seq. 
(4a) The Trigg family first appears in Virginia in Middlesex County in the latter part of the Seventeenth Century. The register of Christ Church parish there shows that Daniel Trigg and Susan his wife had issue: Abraham, baptised May 4, 1684; Sarah baptised Dec. 26, 1686. There may have been other children. Thomas Kidd and Alice Trigg were married Sept. 18, 1690. A Daniel Trigg died Aug. 13, 1716. Whether he was the Daniel above, or his grandson could probably be ascertained by are examination of the Middlesex records.

Abraham^2 Trigg (son of Daniel) married 1st Dec. 14, 1705, Elizabeth Guest, 2d Judith Clarke on Jan. 11, 1710.


About 1750 the family began its westward movement going to King and Queen and Spotsylvania. Daniel Trigg witnessed a deed in Spotsylvania in 1752, and on Oct. 1, 1759 bought 500 acres in the same county for £60. Daniel, William and Mary Trigg were witnesses to a deed in Spotsylvania 1764. Daniel Trigg died intestate and on March 6, 1769, Mary Trigg, his widow, qualified as his administrator. And on Sept. 4, she qualified as guardian of William, Nancy and James Trigg, infant orphans of Daniel Trigg. The will of John Trigg was dated Feb. 17, 1776 and proved in Spotsylvania May 21, 1778. His legatees were his sister Ann Carter and his brother Thomas Trigg. He states that his brother William Trigg, who was them his fathers administrator had not given him his part of the estate. There is in Spotsylvania a deed in regard to certain slaves between William Trigg of Spotsylvania, of the 1st part; James Trigg of King and Queen of the second part, and Mary Trigg, widow, of Spotsylvania guardian of Thomas Trigg, of the 3d part: These were probably the widow and some of the children of Daniel
I have desired this man to send this Letter by some Opp'o from Fort Chiswell or thereabouts, as I hear you are at the Mines.

The French Armament arrived the 11th of July some where in the Jerseys; and Admiral Graves the 13th with six British Ships of the Line. I have not heard the French Force. The lower country have chiefly raised their men, & are in good Spiritis. I hear Col. Crocket is to march down this River directly, with four or five hundred Men.—

Our poor little Childe's still sick having different Disorders.

Adieu

Wm. Christian—

[Adress] For Col. William Preston
30 Augt 1780

WALTER CROCKETT TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

October 2d 80.

Dear Col'o

I have try'd all in my power to raise the Militia of this County, but never saw them so backward before, I have got with great difficulty about one hundred and fifty including the two light horse Companies, which I have sent under the command of Major Cloyd, and have repeated my Orders to the Several delinquent Captains to meet me at the Lead Mine the ninth Instants with what number they can raise them I shall March myself as fast as possible and join Col'o Cleveland

Among later generations have been: Connally F. Trigg, born at Abingdon, March 8, 1810, who removed to Tesuessu in 1856, and who, on July 2, 1882, was appointed U. S. Circuit and District Judge for Yan., and died near Bristol April 25, 1880.

Connally F. Trigg born at Abingdon, Sept. 18, 1841, M. C., 1885-1887, and Daniel Trigg (son of Dr. Daniel Trigg and his wife Ann Munford, daughter of Dr. Alexander Tompkins) who entered the Naval Academy, resigned in 1861, and entered the U. S. Navy, where he rose to the rank of Lieutenant. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Washington County-1882.

This account of the family from Southwestern Virginia was gathered from rather vague information and there may be errors. If so, corrections are desired.
Where he is incamp'd about twelve miles this side Wilk's Courthouse. Major Cloyd has gone the same Route, and Express having arrived, that informed the Enemy was still at the Quaker Meadows, three men I sent to Col'o Cleveland's Express were fired upon at Fishers Gap, the men returneed and are now with Major Cloyd

Sir I am yr H'ble Servt
Walter Crockett

[Address] Col'o William Presron
[Endorsement] W. Crockett to Col'o Preston
2 Octr 1780

---

, ROBERT FRISTOE TO WM PRESTON.
Sir
I have come to your House according to your appointment in order to March on Duty. I pursued after Lawrence Murry and in three Days after I had your orders I came of with him But Capt. Mastin had taken him Before me; I have taken every measure to get a deserter I have Bin with the Lite Horse pursuing them and hav Exerted my Influence to Bring in the Out Lyurs some of them is comin and I think they will Chiefly all be got in and I shall Do my Endeavour to git them in as for my Circumstance I have Acquainted you with and hope you will Remember what you Inform'd me at Sam'l Thousons: the Losses I must sustain and to Leave my Family Expos'd to every Distress is what I hope you will consider—and I Remain your Hu'be Sr

Robt Fristoe
Oct. 2d 1780

[Addressed] To Col. Wm Preston
[Indorsement] Robt. Fristoe to Col. Preston
2 Oct-1780
(To be continued)
LETTERS OF WILLIAM BYRD, FIRST.

(From his letter book in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

To Jonathan Walke
Virg’a Octob’r ye 23th 1690

Sr
Yesterday I rec’d ye’s of ye’s 5th 7b’r by Easterson, wth Macklenahan’s bill of Ex’ca: I much wonder you would not p’test itt, Since you thought not fitt to pay itt, for as you Sent itt I could not any ways recover itt here by Law, for want of a p’t test, Macklenahan being gone out of ye Country, by Col’o Coles persuasions yo’r Bro: hath given mee his note to see itt pd, I hope you’l not put mee to the trouble hereafter, if they will not pay their Bills p’test, then I have ye Collecto’r & hee commonly hath Security.

Muscovado Sugar is much wanting, therefore I hope to hear from you Suddenly, & please to Send mee 20 or 30 more of Muscovado Sugar & ye Remainder in Rum. If possible oblige those you Send by to deliver my Goods up James River as high as Westopher, itt being above where the Lond’n ships Ride usually:

ffreight is not here to bee had, neither for Europe nor your pts to So no hopes of Sending any goods, I desire to hear from you as oppertunity p’mits, & w’t due respects take Leave
Sr
Yo’r Humble Serv’t

W B

Inclosed is also Ex’ca
Hen’y Baker on Cap’t Dan’l’l Hooper 29
& Cap’t Edw’d Burke for £29
w’t I desire you to returne as above
To m’r Jonath Walke
Barbados
To Josiah Bacon

Virринia Oct’b' r y e 29th 1690

Sr

By my Last I gave you an Acco* of what there come to my Knowledge of Havericombs land Since w°h on a more Strict inquirey I find ye report confirmed of it being of very little Value. Mr° Thurston Sold itt under £20 after hee had been att 3000 Tob’o: charge to Esch. itt beside I find Havercomb had Lost itt by nott p’forming the Condition of Plantation in Seating itt within three years w.h hee never did, upon the whole matter I have P’suaded Mr° Thurston (who hath Sold itt w°th a generall Warranty) to ship four H°s of Tob.to weight at least 1600 on board Some London Ship (att ye usual rate fraight goes) & consigne them to your Selfe allso to pay me £5 in Aprill next upon w°h payment & producing bills of Ladeing for ye 4 H°s of Tob: I have promised to make over Havercombs right to him & on receipt of ye money shall remitt ye* Same to you. This I hope may be acceptable itt being what I could possibly doe in this Case, for had I gone to Law theare had been a certain charge ye° Case had been dubious had I recovered the land I understand its of very little value being most of itt Sunken Swampy land & lyeing from ye° water side, if I have done you any Serves hearin I have in ye° End & being on all Occasions My best respects & Service to all friends

Sr

Yo°r Humble Serv°

W: B:

To m° Josiah Bacon

Brady

(To be continued)
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

WAR NOTE.

The following Virginians have received the Distinguished Service Cross since the last Magazine was issued:

Alexander N. Stark Jr., Major, 61st Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Cote St. Germain, France, November 7, 1918. His battalion being stopped by machine-gun fire in the attack of November 7, 1918, Maj. Stark personally led it in a renewed attack and thus succeeded in gaining the Cote St. Germain. Maj. Stark personally captured a machine gun and 13 prisoners, his personal example of fearlessness encouraging his men to advance against odds.

Major Stark, whose home is in Norfolk, is son of Col. Alexander N. Stark, U. S. A., Medical Corps.

Sergeant Gilmore C. Tomlin, Company E., 6th Infantry, was given the D. S. C., for extraordinary heroism in action near Reignieville, France, Sept. 12, 1918. Facing heavy machine-gun fire Sergeant Tomlin, alone, charged a machine-gun, which was causing his company many casualties, killed the gunner and captured the gun. Son of T. G. Tomlin, Lynchburg.

Private Harry B. Miles, 318th Infantry (posthumously), for extraordinary heroism in action, Oct. 5, 1918, at Bois des Ohons, France. He volunteered to carry a message through a heavy barrage and was killed by a shell. William E. Miles (father), 119 No. 21st St., Richmond.

First Lieut. Thomas R. Royster, Medical Corps, 30th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Crezancy, France, July 15, 1918. When casualties during offensive of July 15 had become so great that it was necessary to work in the open, Lieut. Royster exposed himself to the severe fire for 10 hours, dressing and caring for the wounded. Home address, C. B. Royster, Virgilina.

Major James B. Nalle (XXVI, 406) received, posthumously, the D. S. C. His citation is as follows:

Maj. James B. Nalle (deceased), 4th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at La Tieulerie Farm, France, July 22-23, 1918. While making an inspection of the two leading battalions of the regiment on the night of July 22-23, Maj. Nalle entered La Tieulerie Farm and found it occupied. As his party was leaving the farm persons were heard approach-
ing, and fearing his men might fire upon friendly troops, he stepped from behind the wall and challenged the party. He was immediately fired upon and killed. Next of kin, Mrs James B. Nalle, wife, McCook, Nebr.

First Lieut. George W. Sadler, Chaplain, 30th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Cunel, France, October 9-18, 1918. Throughout this period Chaplain Sadler, regardless of his personal safety, gave first aid and assisted in the evacuation of the wounded from the field under heavy machine-gun and shell fire and gas. Home address, W. B. Sadler, father, Lane View.

Sergeant William T. Johnson, Company A, 318th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Fay, France, Oct. 5, 1918. While leading a patrol, Sergeant Johnson encountered terrific machine gun fire, which forced him to order his patrol to cover. He then advanced alone, working his way to the nest which he destroyed, and allowed the continuance of patrol. Later the same day, he braved the perils of an extremely heavy barrage to bring to safety a wounded comrade who was lying 300 yards in advance of the lines. Home address, Mollie E. King, mother, Waverly.

Pvt. George J. Kite, Company B, 102d Machine Gun Battalion. For extraordinary heroism in action action near Verdun, France, October 24, 1918. After several runners had been killed in the attempt Pvt. Kite volunteered and delivered an important message under a hail of fire. Home address, David C. Kite, father, Grove Hill.

Frank Vaial, of Richmond, a corporal of marines, received the Distinguished Service Cross for gallant action during the battle of Chateau-Thierry. Corporal Vaial took command of the Eighty-second Company of Marines when it had lost its officers and had been cut off from the main body. He brought it back to its place in the line, being severely wounded by shrapnel during the operation.

Private (first class) George O. Bishop, Company G, Thirty-eighth infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Mezy, France, July 15, 1918. Against the advice of his companions, Private Bishop advanced through an intense artillery and machine-gun fire against an enemy machine gun, which was maintaining a damaging fire on his company. Single-handed, he killed the crew of this gun, returning to our lines with the captured gun. Home address: Joe Hundley, stepfather, Salem, Va.

Private Samuel C. Hirst, Company H, Fifth marines. For extraordinary heroism in action near Blanc Mont Ridge, France, Oct. 5 1918. Together with another soldier, Private Hirst successfully completed the capture of a machine gun, destroying it, and killing two of the crew. Fighting his way back to his own lines, he furnished valuable information concerning enemy machine-gun emplacements. Home address, Katherine Hirst, mother, Purcellville.

Private Charles Galloway Hammond, 117th Train Headquarters and Military Police, Forty-second. For extraordinary heroism in action
near Vadeny, France, July 15, 1918. During the heavy shelling of Vadenay on the morning of July 15. Private Hammond voluntarily left a place of safety, went to the aid of a wounded French soldier, and brought him to shelter through heavy fire of large-caliber shells. Home address, Mrs. F. E. Hammond, mother, South Roanoke.

Captain Dalton E. Brady, Sixtieth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Cunel, France, October 14, 1918. In the face of heavy machine-gun and shell fire Captain Brady left a sheltered position to go to the rescue of First Sergeant Kenneth Romaine, who was lying wounded some distance away in a shell hole upon which the enemy was directing a heavy machine-gun fire. His home is in Newport News.

Major Rice McNutt Youell of Norton, has received the Distinguished Service Cross.

Major Youell was cited for extraordinary heroism near Verdun, France, October 1 to 12, 1918. Taking command of his battalion after the battalion commander had been mortally wounded, Major Youell, with one company and no artillery support, pushed forward two millimeters under heavy fire, driving back a force of enemy infantry, superior in number to his own, and capturing important positions.

The Distinguished Service Cross has been conferred upon Corporal John P. Jordan, Company A, First Gas Regiment, "for extraordinary heroism in action near Nantillors, France, October 5, 1918. After other means of communication had failed, he voluntarily carried messages from the regimental post of command to an advanced position through several enemy barrages of gas and high explosives. He contained on duty, even after being wounded until he was exhausted." Corporal Jordan is a native of Loudoun County, and is a son of Mrs. E. I. Carruthers of the University of Virginia.

Sergeant Lawrence M. Lumpkin, First Division, Quartermaster's Corps, Army of Occupation, has been awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for devotion to duty in action on October 4. He showed extraordinary heroism in the battle of Argonne by driving supplies through a German counterbarrage fire and within view of the enemy's lines. Five of his ten mules were shot down, so he returned and brought up five more and proceeded to his destination, under fire all of the way. He is a son of J. B. Lumpkin, Pittsylvania County.

The Distinguished Service Cross has been given to Major Lindsey McD. Silvester, Thirtieth Infantry, a Portsmouth man, for extraordinary heroism in the Bois D'Aigremont, France, July 15, 1918.

The citation is as follows: "During the intense bombardment preceding the drive of July 15, when the wounded were so numerous that it was impossible to care for them in the dressing station, Major Silvester voluntarily gave up his dugout for the use of the wounded and exposed himself to heavy fire during the ten hours' terrific bombardment."
After leading his command across the Marne, this officer directed the reduction of a number of machine gun nests and advanced his lines for four kilometers, despite the determined resistance."

Lieutenant Franklin W. Carter, of Warrenton, and Private Walter Moore of Alexandria, have been awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, but their citations are not now accessible.

The following are the names of additional men of the 116th Infantry to whom Distinguished Service Crosses have been awarded:


Captain Alfred D. Barksdale, 116th Infantry. For repeated acts of extraordinary heroism in action near Sagmoneux, France, October 8, near Molleville, France, Oct. 12, and in the Bois de Grand Montagne, France, October 15, 1918. Commanding a support company during the attack of October 8, Capt. Barksdale discovered that his battalion had advanced ahead of the unit on the right flank, and was suffering heavy losses from machine-gun fire. Without orders, he attacked and captured the guns, taking many prisoners. On October 12, he worked for over an hour exposed to a terrific bombardment, binding the wounds of his men. On October 15, he advanced alone into a thick wood and with the aid of his pistol, put out of action a destructive machine-gun, which was pouring such a deadly fire that his men could not raise their heads. Home address: Judge W. R. Barksdale, father, Houston.

Corpl. Joseph W. Reid, Company I, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in Bois de la Grande Montagne, France, October 15, 1918. When his platoon was held up by machine-gun fire Corpl. Reid fearlessly led them forward and captured machine-guns and prisoners. He later organized and consolidated the position won. Home address, Joseph A. Reid, father, Winchester.

Sergt. George W. Sibbold, Machine Gun Company, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Consenvoye, France, October 10, 1918. After his platoon commander had become a casualty, and while he was suffering from gas poisoning, Sergt. Sibbold, led his platoon forward and reported to his company commander, after which he fell from exhaustion. Home address, Mrs George G. Sibbold, Sixth Ave. Roanoke.

First Sergt. Wiltshire C. Davis Company G., 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Haumont, France, Oct. 11, 1918. After the loss of all his officers and his company was becoming disorganized Sergt. Davis took command and reassembled the company bringing it to the objective at the most opportune moment. He commanded it for a period of 10 days thereafter and successfully continued the operations by his leadership and exceptional courage under fire. Home address, Andrew J. Davis, father, 201 Second Ave., Farmville, Va.

Brief references to the citations of Sergeants Davis and Sibbold and Corporals Reid and Allamong were given XXVI, 85.

The following Virginia officers received the Medal of Honor:

Brig. Gen. W. C. Neville—For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. While in command of the 5th Regiment, U. S. M. C., and later of the 4th Infantry Brigade, he participated in the battle of Chateau-Thierry, the advance near Soissons and the operations of St. Mihiel, Blanc Mont Ridge and the Argonne-Meuse. In all of these he proved himself to be a leader of great skill and ability.

(For General Neville see XXVI, 409; XXVII, 96)

Colonel T. Bentley Mott—For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As Chief Liaison Officer of the Commander-in-Chief. American Expeditionary Forces at Allied General Headquarters, he performed the important duties with which he was charged with marked ability, and by his tact and sound judgment he materially assisted in insuring close co-operation between the French and American armies.

Colonel A. N. Stark—For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. He served as Chief Surgeon of the First Army, during all its offensives, charged with the organization and direction of the medical service, involving the treatment and evacuation of many thousands of sick and wounded under most adverse conditions. In this important capacity he performed his duties with marked ability. With good judgment, furthered by high professional attainments and tireless energy, he solved the difficult problems which arose, prevented much suffering, and saved the lives of many among the American and French wounded soldiers.

(For Col. Starke, see XXVII, 96)

Colonel Philip B. Peyton—For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished service. He took command of a regiment which had under-
gone six days of shell fire and commanded it with such unusual skill as to enable the regiment to capure Aincreville, Bois de Babiemont, Bouicon, and after crossing the Meuse, to capture Hill No. 292, Dun-sur-Meuse. Milly-devant-Dun, Lion-devant-Dun, Cote St. Germain, Chateau Chami-
mois, and Mouzay, thereby displaying the highest order of leadership and exhibiting the masterful qualities of a commander.

(Col. Peyton, a son of A. Newman Peyton of Charlottesville, is a graduate of the V. M. I., class of 1901. He has been in the regular army fourteen years.)

Colonel Guy L. Edie—For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished service. He was placed in charge of the Medical Service at Brest at the time when it became the chief port of debarkation for American troops and at a period when the arrival of troops in unprecedented numbers, and with many sick, overwhelmed all medical arrangements for their care. By his great resourcefulness he successful overcame the many difficult problems that were presented.

Colonel John L. DeWitt—For exceptionally meritorious and distingui-
shed services. He organized the supply section of the General Staff of the First Army, and successfully administered this important section during all the operations of that command. The results obtained by his untiring efforts and brilliant professional ability had a marked influence on the successes attained by the First Army.

Colonel James D. Fife—For exceptionally meritorious and distinguish-
ed services. In command of Base Hospital No. 21, he served with dis-
tinction with the British Expeditionary Forces. He was later assigned to duty in the office of the Chief Surgeon, in charge of hospital planning and construction, procurement of permanent buildings establishment of hospitalization, liaison with the French authorities, the General Staff, and with the engineers. In the performance of these multifarious duties he displayed conspicuous ability.

(Col. Fife is son of R. Herndon Fife, of Charlottesville, and a brother of Prof. Robert H. Fife Jr, of Wesleyan University)

Brigadier General Samuel D. Rockenback, formerly of Lynchburg, has received from the French government the Croix de Guerre and the Cross of the Legion of Honor General Rockenback graduated at the V. M. I. in 1889 and entered the army as lieutenant, taking part in the Cuban Campaign.

On April 7, at Norfolk, Captain T. S. Whiting (of Hampton), Marine Corps was presented with the Croix de Guerre by Admiral Fechteller, of the French navy. He was cited for leading his men into action in the face of heavy fire at Chateau Thierry where he received eight shrapnel wounds. (see XXVII, 75)

Sergeant Robert H. Goodwin, Sergeant Sam Hugh Cartwright and Private App Smolly, all of Bristol, have been decorated for acts of ex-
traordinary bravery by the British government. They were awarded the military medal. They were members of the One Hundred and Seventeenth Infantry.

Captain O. B. Mitchell, formerly of Lynchburg, has been decorated with the Medal of Military Merit. The decoration was given him by the King of Greece.

When war was declared by the United States he was with the Southern Bell Telephone Company, in charge of their taxes. He at once resigned his position and entered the first training camp at Fort McPherson. He was appointed as aid to Brigadier-General W. P. Burnham at Camp Gordon, and went over to France in April, 1918, with the Eighty-second Division. In France he was raised to the grade of captain, and was with the Eighty-second Division in the St. Mihiel sector. When General Burnham was ordered to Greece as the military attache of the inter-allies' legation he was ordered with him. After the armistice he was appointed as military attache to the legation.

The English government has conferred on Major General William Lassiter, the rank of Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. (See XXVI, 410; XXVII, 93, 94.)

James Lewis Montague, aged 26, who was commissioned Lt. Colonel on Feb. 27, is probably the youngest Virginia officer of that rank. He is a son of W. C. Montague, of Christiansburg and a graduate of the V. P. I., class of 1915. He attended officers training schools at Fort Myer and Fort Sill, and was commissioned Major just before leaving for overseas with the 319th Infantry, 80th Division. He was cited by Major General Cronkhite for gallantry, especially before Sedan.

Lieutenant Morgan R. Mills, Jr., of Richmond, who entered the marines immediately after graduating from Virginia Military Institute, went overseas in September, 1917, and saw long and active service. He was at Verdun, Chateau-Thierry and Belleau wood, was twice wounded and also gassed. He was cited for bravery at Belleau wood, recommended for the distinguished service cross and wears the French Croix de Guerre with palms, which is equivalent to four citations.

Major R. M. Goolrick, of Fredericksburg, who served more than ten months with the A. E. F. has received the Croix de Guerre.

Major Bennet Puryear, Jr., son of the late Professor B. D. Puryear, of Richmond College, who was among the first of the A. E. F. to arrive in France, served in the Second division and was in the fighting at Chateau-Thierry and Belleau wood.

The last year of the war Major Puryear was on the staff of the Second division, under Major-General Lejeune, U. S. M. C. Since the armistice he has been in the army of occupation. He was awarded a Croix de Guerre with palms.

Lt. Col. S. R. Hopkins, of Warsaw, received the Croix de Guerre, with star, for gallantry under fire in the Meuse fighting.
Captain N. H. Massie (of Danville), 53d Company, 5th Regiment of Marines, has received the Croix de Guerre.

William Beech of Concord Wharf, Eastern Shore, has also received the Croix de Guerre.

William Thomas Jones, Private Company C, 56th Engineers, received the Croix de Guerre for gallantry at Amiens. He is a son of W. T. Jones, South Richmond.

The Croix de Guerre has been awarded to L. H. Cocke, Jr., of Roanoke, by the French government.

Major S. R. Dishman, formerly of King George County, has received the decoration of the cross of the Legion of Honor, of France, conferred on him by Marshal Pétain. Major Dishman has been in France for nearly two years, being the first American quartermaster to land on French soil. He enlisted more than two years ago.

The decoration of the Legion of Honor has been recently bestowed upon Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel W. Harmon, of the medical corps, the presentation being made by Marshal Pétain. Colonel Harmon's family resides at Charlottesville.

A citation for bravery for Captain Henry A. Wiseman, Medical Corps U. S. Infantry, of Danville, was recently awarded him by the commanding general of the Blue and Gray Division.

Following is given the text of the citation:

"Captain Henry A. Wiseman, Medical Corps U. S. A:

"I have read with much pride the report of the commanding officer One Hundred and Thirteenth Infantry regarding your courage and devotion to duty on October 10, 1918, north of Verdun, when, with utter disregard for personal safety, you remained in a position of great danger in order to care for the wounded, and have ordered your name and deed inscribed upon the record book kept at headquarters for that purpose.

"C. G. MORTON,

"Major General Commanding Twenty-ninth Division"

Captain Wiseman is a physician. Upon the declaration of war he recruited to the strength of nearly 150 Battery "E" Eleventh Field Artillery, which he left in command for Camp McClellan. Captain Wiseman was assigned to the medical corps some months after he had left Danville.

The name of the late Lieutenant Allan Lile Campbell, son of Mrs. Allan R. Campbell, of the University of Virginia, is included in the list of those members of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment of Field Artillery specially cited in general orders recently issued by Colonel Harry S. Berry, commander of the regiment. The citation is as follows:

"First Lieutenant Allan L. Campbell (deceased): For able leadership and devotion to duty on the night of September 12, 1918, near Noviant, Toul sector. This officer put up a 155-millimeter howitzer into an advanced position very near the enemy lines, which was a very haz-
ardous and dangerous undertaking, because the road over which the gun
was taken was being constantly shelled. In this shell fire, Lieutenant
Campbell, by his courage and devotion to duty, succeeded in quieting
the fears of his men, who were under shell fire for the first time, and put
his gun into position in time to accomplish its mission."

Lieutenant Campbell died at Treves, Germany, on the 8th of January
last.

Dr Rosalie Slaughter Morton, a native of Lynchburg, who has been
engaged in volunteer war work with the A. E. F., has received the order
of St. Salvo, a Siberian decoration

In general orders No. 50 of the Eighty-first Division, Major-General
Charles G. Bailey commanding, Captain Harry B. Vaughan, of Norfolk,
V. P. I., class of 1911, is cited for efficiency and untiring efforts during
the whole period of operations for his work in providing the needed
bridge material and maintaining the limited motor trantransportation
so as to keep supplies and rations on hand when needed. Captain
Vaughan’s aid was also cited for gallant conduct under fire and for con-
ducting the officer to a place of safety under heavy fire and gas and over
shell-torn roads. Captain Vaughan lives in Norfolk.

Captain Frank Nelson Lewis, of Albermarle County, who died from
wounds (XXVII, 72), received, posthumously, the Distinguished Service
Cross. His citation is as follows:

Capt. Frank N. Lewis, deceased 4th Infantry. For extraordinary
heroism in action near Counel, France, October 5-6, 1918. Although
severely wounded in both arms and both legs during the advance of
his company on the night of October 5-6, Capt. Lewis continued in com-
mand, and by his bravery and courage contributed materially to the
complete success of the attack. Emergency address, A. C. Lewis, Brother
Memphis, Tenn.

In addition to other well-known Virginia connections Capt. Lewis was
a descendant of Dr. Thomas Walker, of “Castle Hill”, Albermarle Co.,
who was probably the first white man to enter Kentucky and who for
twenty years prior to the Revolution played a prominent part in Virginia
affairs. Dr. Walker has many descendants in the Great War. Judge
R. T. W. Duke Jr., of Charlottesville, Va. (a member of this Society) son
of Col. R. T. W. Duke, 46th Va. Infantry, C. S. A. has three sons in service:
1st Lt. R. T. W. Duke, who was wounded in the Argonne fight, and on
return to duty was gassed in the second battle in which he engaged; a
second son who is a lieutenant in the Aviation Corps, and a third 1st Lt.
William Eskridge Duke, 80th Field Artillery A. E. F. C. C. Walker,
of Richmond, son of Brig. General Lindsay Walker, C. S. A., has two
sons in service: Lt. C. C. Walker Jr., Observation Corps and Commander
Lindsay Walker of the Navy. General Merewither Lewis Walker (XXVI,
411) is another descendant of Dr. Walker and so is Capt. Davin Walker, son of Thomas N. Walker, of Washington, D. C.

The order granting the Distinguished Service Cross, posthumously, to Private Henry G. Costin (XXVII, 79) has been rescinded as the Distinguished Service Medal has been given instead. The citation for the latter is as follows:

Henry G. Costin, private, Company H. 115th Infantry. For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity above and beyond the call of duty in action with the enemy near Bois de Consenvoye, France, October 8, 1918. When the advance of his platoon had been held up by machine-gun fire and request was made for an automatic-rifle team to charge the nest, Private Costin was the first to volunteer. Advancing with his team under terrific fire of enemy artillery, machine guns and trench mortars, he continued after all his comrades had become casualties and he himself had been severely wounded. He operated his rifle until he collapsed. His act resulted in the capture of about 100 prisoners and several machine guns. He succumbed from the effects of his wounds shortly after the accomplishment of his heroc deed. His home was Cape Charles.

A ribbon and diploma for the Medaille d’Honneur, conferred by the government of the French republic upon Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart McGuire and his hospital unit has been forwarded to Dr. McGuire by the chief surgeon of the American expeditionary forces in France through the office of the surgeon-general at Washington. The medal has not yet been struck and will be sent later. Accompanying the diploma and ribbon was the following official announcement:

"On March 18, 1919, at Paris, France, the minister of war of the republic of France conferred upon you the 'Medaille d'Honneur en Argent'. The ribbon and diploma were accepted by me, in your absence, and it is a pleasure to me to forward them herewith with a copy of the address made by the Chef du Cabinet du Sous-Secretarie d'Etat du Service de Santa on that occasion.

"Accept my hearty congratulations for this well deserved honor which has been conferred upon you.

(Signed) "WALTER D. McCaw,

"Brigadier-General, Medical Department, U. S. A.

"By Direction of the Surgeon-General:

(Signed) "C. R. DARNALL,

"Colonel, Medical Corps."

This communication also gives the first information, published here that Col. W. D. McCaw has been promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. See XXVII, 94, 97.

Dr. C. K. Richardson of West Point, received recently the French Croix de Guerre, which was awarded by the French government to his son, the late Sergeant Charles S. Richardson, Sixth Regiment Marine
Corps. During the assault of the machine redoubt in the Belleau Wood, June 10, 1918, the commander of the machine gun having been wounded and the order to retreat given, he was the last to leave.

The fact that Dr. Richardson lived for a time at Urbanna caused duplicate entries in regard to his son on p. 346, Vol. XXVI.

That Lieutenant (now Captain) George G. Munce, of Richmond, an officer in the Marine Corps, has received the Croix de Guerre with a palm, has been noted in this Magazine (XXVII, 93). The full record is given below.

GRAND QUARTIER GENERAL
Des Armees
du Nord et du Nord-Est
ETAT-MAJOR

BUREAU DU PERSONNEL ORDRE No 11.768 "D." (EXTRAIT)
(Decorations)

Apres approbation du General Commandant en Chef les Forces expeditionnaires Americaines en France le Marechal Commandant en Chef les Armees Francaises du Nord et du Nord-Est, cite a l'Ordre de l'ARMEE.

 Lieutenant George G. Munce, du 60 Regiment de Marine:
 "Le 9 Octobre 1918, sous un violent feu d'artillerie et de mitrailleuses, a conduit sa section avec une bravoure et une audace remarquables. A conserve la position contre des forces bien superieures, et bien qu'ayant reçu sa deuxieme blessure, jusqu 'au moment ou sa section fut retiree sur une position de reserve."

Au Grand Quartier General, le 20 Novembre 1918.
Marechal Commandant en Chef
P. O. Le Major-General
Signe: BUAT.

Pour Ex trait Conforme.
Le Lieutenant-Colonel,
Chef du Bureau du Personnel,
LAMOYE.

TRANSLATION:
Citation.

Lieutenant George G. MUNCE, 6th Regiment, Marines:
 "On the 9th of October 1918, under a violent artillery and Machine Gun Fire, led his section with remarkable bravery and audacity. Held his position against much superior forces, notwithstanding he had received his second wound just as his section was withdrawn to a position in reserve."


"Lieut. Munce:

I indeed consider it a great privilege to parade my regiment on this occasion. In this great struggle when millions of men were engaged in battle, acts of heroism must have been plentiful and it is only in cases of exceptional bravery that a "Croix de Guerre" is awarded. That you are entitled to this great honor is evidenced by the order which I will read and now as a slight token of France's gratitude, I am bidden to place upon your breast this medal which I am sure you have every reason to be proud to wear. Allow me to extend my heartiest congratulations and as a further mark of respect the regiment will now pass before you in review.

A bronze tablet, suitably inscribed, has been erected in Grace Episcopal Church, at Berryville, in memory of Major Lloyd B. Williams, United Marine Corps, who was killed June 11, 1918, at the battle of Belleau Wood, in France. "Leave me and go to my men," he is quoted as having said to an attending surgeon. He was born in Clark County June 5, 1887, and was a graduate of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute.

Col. E. R. Warner McCabe, of the 17th Artillery, is now in command of the famous castle of Ehrenbreitstein, on the Rhine, and a district surrounding it. The newspapers have given an account of the imposing military ceremonies when Col. McCabe raised the United States flag over the castle. This distinguished artillery officer inherits his talents in that branch of the service. His father, Capt. W. Gordon McCabe (now President of this Society) commenced his service in the Confederate Army in the 3d Company of Richmond Howitzers and was afterwards Adjutant of Pegram's Battalion, one of the most famous artillery commands in the Southern Army.

In addition to the members of this Society formerly mentioned as doing especial service during the war, may be added the names of Col. Charles De Lano Hine, U. S. A.; Col. John S. Mallory U. S. A.; Kirkwood Mitchell and C. C. Pinckney, Red Cross workers at Camp Lee and elsewhere; Lt. Col. John Pegram U. S. A., and Mrs Howard T. Willson, who was state chairman of the Woman's Liberty Loan Committee of Illinois.

Sergeant Earl D. Gregory, Headquarters Company, 116th Infantry, was presented at Camp Lee, on April 24, by Major General Omar Bunday, a Medal of Honor for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity beyond the call of duty, in action at Bois de Consenvoye, north of Verdin, Oct. 8, 1918. With the remark "I will get them," Sergeant Gregory seized a rifle and a trench-morter shell, which he used as a hand grenade, left his detachment of the trench-morter platoon, and advancing further, captured a machine gun and three of the enemy. Advancing still further
from the machine gun nest, Gregory captured a 7.5 centimeter and entered the dugout in the immediate vicinity; when single-handed he captured nineteen of the enemy. On Oct. 11, three days after his distinguished fighting he was wounded in action. He is a son of Mrs. W. J. Gregory, of Chase City.

If would be pleasant, if space permitted us, to give the war records of the sons of our members who were themselves above military age. Of course we have not space for a full list. Such records will appear in the history of the war to be prepared by the State Historical Commission, while we must, as a rule, confine ourselves to Virginians who have been killed, badly wounded, or have received special honors. We give here as an example the services of the sons of two members. Their records could be repeated at great length.

We have already noticed (XXVI, 311; XXVII, 74) Major Albert Sidney Johnston Tucker, son of Hon. Henry St. George Tucker, of Lexington. Following is the record of another son, Henry St. George Tucker, Jr., of Lexington:

He enlisted in Roanoke, Virginia, December 13, 1917, in the Air Service (Aeronautics), was called into active duty March 23, 1918. Between December 13, 1917, and March 23, 1918, studied at John Marshall High School, Richmond, Virginia. From there went to Princeton March 23, 1918, took the course in the aviation school and left there July 3, 1918. From July 4th to July 20th was at Camp Dick, Dallas, Texas. From July 21, 1918 to October 11, 1918, was at Ellington Field, Houston, Texas. From October 11, 1918 to January 11, 1919, was a San Leon, Ellington Field, Houston, Texas. While in Texas he was in training as a bomber in the Airplane Service, and was discharged January 11, 1919, from Ellington Field, Texas. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant, Air Service (Aeronautics) in the United States Army, October 25, 1918.

Henry St. George Tucker, Sr., is a son of John Randolph Tucker, former Attorney General of Virginia, and a first cousin of Rt. Rev. B. D. Tucker, who had seven sons in service (See XXVI, 311, 406).

For notices of this family, see Slaughters "Bristol Parish" 158-163, and this Magazine XVII, 394-397.

Colonel John S. Mallory U. S. A., who has long been a member of this Society, graduated at West Point, and entered the army as 2d Lieutenant in 1879. At the outbreak of the war he was commanding an Infantry Regiment in the Canal Zone; but was recalled to the United States and served in various training camps, part of the time with the temporary rank of Brigadier General. Colonel Mallory is a son of Charles K. Mallory, of Hampton. Captain C. S. A., and a first cousin of Colonel Francis Mallory, 55th Virginia Infantry C. S. A., who was killed at Chancellorsville. For account of the family, see this Magazine, Vols. XII-XV, inclusive. Following are the records of Colonel J. S. Mallory's sons in the recent war:
The following extract from a 78th Division General Order citing Major Henry R. Mallory, 312th Infantry, eldest son of Colonel John S. Mallory U. S. A. of Virginia has been received.

Major Mallory is a graduate of Culver Military Academy 1910 and of Cornell University 1915. He attended the first Training Camp at Madison Barracks N. Y., and on its completion was appointed a Captain of Infantry and assigned to the 312th Infantry at Camp Dix, N. J., and made Adjutant of the Regiment. He went with his regiment to France via England in May 1918. As a Captain, he commanded a battalion on the St. Miehie offensive and later was promoted Major by selection. He was commanding his battalion, which was the assault battalion of the regiment, when wounded. He was invalided home on account of wounds, returning to the United States on the Transport, Northern Pacific, which grounded off the coast of Long Island, N. Y., about New Year's Day, 1919. the passengers being taken off by other vessels.

"General Orders No. 6.

Headquarters 78th Division,
March 17, 1919.

1. The Division Commander desires to record in the General Orders of the 78th Division some of the deeds of men of this command which were marked by the display of the highest of soldierly qualities—initiative, dauntless courage, self-sacrifice and steadfast devotion to duty which offered a constant inspiration to all who came to have knowledge thereof and which contributed largely, in the aggregate, to the success of the division's operations against the enemy;

* * * * *

Major Henry R. Mallory, 312th Infantry, commanding the 2d Battalion on October 16, was directed to relieve a Battlion of the 77th Division which was supposed to be occupying the town of Grand Pre. After the disposition of the troops in a portion of the town, casualties from machine gun and shell fire began to occur. With a small patrol, Major Mallory proceeded at once to reconnoiter in advance of his front line. It was necessary for him to pass through terrific artillery and machine gun fire. Two members of his patrol were killed, one was wounded, and the officer himself severely wounded. Members of his patrol wished to give him assistance but he refused, his only thought being to get the remainder of the detachment forward and into comparative safety, while he himself remained under fire until he could, unaided, get to the rear. The surgeon who dressed his wound insisted upon the Major's evacuation. In order, however, that the limited number of stretchers available could be used for enlisted men, he made his way back on foot to the evacuation station through the mud and over difficult terrain. The ambulance service was limited and slow. There were many wounded at the evacuation
station which was under intermittent shell fire. Whenever an ambulance arrived an effort was made to evacuate the officer but he absolutely refused to enter an ambulance until the last wounded enlisted man had been evacuated. As wounded were constantly coming in, it finally became necessary to hide them in order that the Major might see none and submit to evacuation. He thus laid for an afternoon and practically the entire night in the rain an a muddy road and in constant danger.

* * * * *

By command of Major General McRae:

A. J. L’HEUREUX, H. N. COOTES,
Chief of Staff, Adjutant.

First Lieutenant John S. Mallory, Infantry, Regular Army, younger brother of Major Henry R. Mallory, a graduate of Culver Military Academy 1912 and of West Point, August 1917, was severly gassed October 11, 1918 in the Bois de Fay during the latter stages of the Argonne offensive while serving as Division officer of the 7th Infantry Brigade, 4th Regular Division.

He was promoted Captain by selection and assigned to the 47th Infantry. He is now serving with the Army of Occupation on the Rhine.
GENEALOGY.

GRYMES of "BRANDON" &c.

In addition to the family here treated of there were several early settlers named Grymes or Grimes, not known to be related. It should be understood that in such cases "i" and "y" were the same and were used indifferently.

In 1650-55 Edward Grimes patented four tracts of land in Lancaster county, aggregating three or four hundred acres. William Grimes patented 100 acres on York River, June 18, 1663. John Grimes, on March 21, 1675-6, patented 200 acres in the Lower parish of Nansemond, being part of a tract granted, May 17, 1637, to Francis Hough which by various assignments and conveyances came to said Grimes. In 1682 John Grimes was one of the church wardens of the Lower Parish of Nansemond. Robert Grimes patented 300 acres of land on the Western Branch of Elizabeth River, May 6, 1652. He was possibly ancestor of the family, one of whose members gave the name to the Grimes Battey, of Portsmouth, which is now in France as Battey C. 111th Field Artillery, and which has been for more than one hundred years a gallant and efficient artillery company.

"In The Collecta Topographia Genealogica", Vol III, 155, 156, is a pedigree of Grymes, of Peckham, dated 1694. Sir Thomas Grymes, of Peckham, knighted Jan. 2, 1603, M. P. for Surrey 1623, married Margaret daughter of George More, of Loseley. His grandson Sir Thomas Grymes born 1638, had an eldest son Sir Thomas and also a son William "living in Virginia and having issue a daughter (1694)." This was doubtless William Grymes, of Gloucester County, who owned land there in 1704. There is on record in Essex county a bond, dated Feb. 20, 1722, from Nicholas Smith and Robert Jones to Edward Waller, reciting that they are bound to make payment to George Grymes, infant son and heir of William Grymes, late of Gloucester deceased, on account of a judgment obtained by Edward Waller, next friend of the said George Grymes, against the said Nicholas Smith, executor of Nicholas Smith who was executor of Dr William Grymes, in a chancery suit between said Dr William Grymes and Nicholas Smith. The entire destruction of the Gloucester records makes it impossible to learn anything more in regard to this family. An entry in the Middlesex Co. records shows Dr Wm Grymes, living in 1682.

The arms of the family of Grymes, of "Brandon", as shown on their seals and plate are: A bordure, on a chief three escallops. Crest: two
wings addorsed. Burke ascribes this coat to Grimes of Bonchurch, near Newport, Isle of Wight, and Grimes, of Coton House Warwickshire.

The first of the family of Grymes, of "Brandon", to emigrate to Virginia was REV. CHARLES GRYMES, who is shown by various references in the York County records to have had a parish there as early as 1644. In 1651 appears the record of a judgment in favor of "Mr Charles Grymes" as administrator of Thomas Grymes, deceased. He soon afterwards removed to Gloucester County and as its records are entirely destroyed there is no more information in regard to him except what is given in certain land grants and deeds. These grants are as follows: (1) Charles Grymes, clerk, 1000 acres in Lancaster County on the northwest side of Moraticon Creek, adjoining the land of Thomas Stevens. Due for the importation of 20 persons: Ralph Waddington, Thomas Sanders, Provess Nelson, Thomas Grymes, Ralph Duwbrigg, William Stretfield, Robert Stone, John Woodgean, John Willoughby, Anto. Hegmone, John Workman, John Elwick, Mingoe a negro, Thomas Faulkner, William Miller, Marke Galpin, Law. Stoukes, Samuel Spicer, John Rolland, William Foreman, John Robusins. Date of grant, Oct. 18, 1652. (2) Charles Grymes, 600 acres in Lancaster County on Nymcock Creek, due for the transportation of 12 persons: William Ward, Henry French, Thomas Wills, Thomas Bauldwin, Henry Day, Richard Foard, Edward Ashburnham, Andrew Wakington, Arunges Whithome, Mathew Welbourne, Richard Sorton, John Fowler. Date of grant, Nov. 6, 1653. (3) Mr Charles Grymes, 600 acres in Lancaster County on the South side of Rappahannock River "over against the Dugoes land", about Nanze-mum, and extending along the river. Due for the importation of 12 persons (names not given). Date of grant; Sept. 4, 1654. In 1656 and 1661 Chas. Grymes obtained renewals of these grants. Various deeds show that John Grymes, of Middlesex was son of Rev. Charles Grymes. At the date of these grants Lancaster County included both sides of the Rappahannock indefinitely westward.

1. REV. CHARLES GRYMES had issue: 2 JOHN2; 3 Daughter, married Robert Taliaferro, first of that family in Virginia. In 1672-3, there was a grant for a tract of land on the south side of Rappahannock, adjoining the lands of Henry Corbey and "Mr Grimes", which was due Robert Taliaferro Jr, as the grandson of Mr Grimes. A deed shows this was Charles Grymes.

2. JOHN2 GRYMES, born (according to a deposition) in 1660. "Col. John Grymes deed Aug. 28, and was buried Aug. 31, 1709" (Christ Church Register). He lived first in Gloucester and removed to to Middlesex where he lived at "Grymesby" on the Pianketanke River. He was a justice and Colonel of Militia of Middlesex County and a vestryman of Christ Church parish. He married Alice, daughter of Lawrence Townley and granddaughter of Augustine Warner Sr, of "Warner Hall", Gloucester Co. (Hening, VIII,
John Grymes, his wife and their daughter Anna were buried at “Grymesby” where their tombs remain. The Epitaphs are as follows:

Here lieth Interred
The Body of Mr. John
Grymes, who departed
This Life in the Year
Of our Lord 1709.

Here lieth Interred the
Body of Mrs. Alice
Grymes, who Departed
This Life in the Year of
Our Lord, 1710.

Here lies the Body of Mrs.
Anna Grymes, Daughter of
Mr. John & Mrs. Alice Grymes,
Who lies near this Place. She
Departed this Life the 17th day
of December Anno Dom. 1735,
In the 16th year of her Age.

Following is a copy of the will of John Grymes:—In the name of God, Amen. I John Grymes, of ye County of Middlesex, being sick & weak but of perfect memory praise be to God, therefore do make declare and publish this my Last will and Testament revoking Renouncing utterly annulling [?] all other wills by me formerly made.

Impr's. I surrender & give up my Soul unto ye hands of God that gave it hoping to find mercy though Jesus Christ my Saviour, and my body I recomend to ye Grave to be Interred by decent and Christian Buriall at ye will & discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned.

Item. I give and devise to my son Charles Grymes one thousand acres of Land lying near the head of Maraddico Creek in Richmond County to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise unto my said son Charles Grymes one thousand acres of Land lying near ye head of Rappahammock Creek in ye said County of Richmond to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give & Derise to my Son John Grymes all ye rest of my Lands Lying in Middlesex, Gloster, King & Queen Countys (or elsewhere in the world) to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Anne Grymes one Chest of drawers and dressing box with all ye Silver plate that came in this present year and is now on board the Churchill frigate Excepting six silver spoons.
Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Anne Grymes one negro boy and one negro girl. I desire she may have her choice of all ye young negroes at my home house.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said Daughter Anne Grymes five hundred pounds sterl. to be paid her by my Executors within twelve months after my death or after when she shall demand the same.

Item. I give and bequeath a mourning Ring of twenty shillings price to each of my Daughters in Law Elizabeth Darrell and Sarah Gibbons.

Item. I give and bequeath all ye rest of my estate personall and negroes that I have in the world to be equally divided between my dear and Loving wife my son John Grymes and my son Charles Grymes.

My will and desire is that my estate be neither appraised nor Inventoryed but that when either of my sons comes to ye age of one and twenty years they make an equal Division of my estate and if they cannot agree amongst themselves that they choose Each of them a friend to assist them in ye division, and if my wife should marry before Either of my Sons come to ye age of one and twenty that then a division of my estate be immediately made by my Trustees herafter named that my sons estates be ye better secured.

Item. I nominate and appoint my dear and Loving wife and my son John Grymes my Executors of this my Last will and Testament untill my son John Grymes attaine to ye age of twenty one ye yeares and then I appoint him my whole and sole Executor.

Item. I nominate and appoint my good friends John Holloway Esq., John Smith Esq., and John Lewis Esq. my trustees to aid and assist my Executors.

Item. I give and bequeath to each of my trustees a mourning rings of fifteen the price. In witness wherof I have herunto put my hand and seale this first day of July in the year of our Lord 1708.

My desire is that if any of my Children to whom I have given ought of my estate should die before they be possessed of their part of ye estate their part to be equally divided between ye surviving children: Thomas Syme, John Odey William Tignor, his mark (Proved 1709)

(To be continued)

THE GORSUCH AND LOVELACE FAMILIES
(Continued)

(By J. H. P., Baltimore, Md.)

CHILDREN OF THE REV. JOHN GORSUCH (DANIEL, WILLIAM) AND HIS WIFE ANNE LOVELACE. (Continued):

9. CHARLES GORSUCH OF BALTIMORE COUNTY AND HIS DESCENDANTS
(Continued):

19. Robert Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4). He was born August 7th, 1757, and died "18th. of Jan. 1828 in his 72 year" (Robert Gor-
such-Bryan Family Bible). He married August 8th, 1782 Sarah Donovan (Bible) (See also Balto.Co. marriage license). Family records state that she was the daughter of Lieut. Richard Donovan of Waterford, Ireland, and Sarah Ann Delafeld of Dublin, and that she was born in 1765 and died December 1st, 1826. Robert7 Gorsuch lived in Baltimore at 8 N. Frederick Street. He was prominent in local public affairs. He was Collector of Taxes in 1792 and 1793, Sheriff in 1795 and for several years thereafter, and for many years a Justice of the Peace and Judge of the Levy Court. He died at Homestead on the Harford Road near Baltimore, where he spent his latter years. The following children of Robert9 Gorsuch are named in the will of his brother Richard7 Gorsuch, 1829, and in the Robert-Bryan Family Bible.

Issue of Robert7 Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4) and his wife Sarah Donovan:


ii Harriet8 Gorsuch (Robert7, John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Married John Perkins by license April 13th, 1809 (Balto. Co. Licenses). John Perkins, who was of Prince George's County. was dead in 1823 (Balto. Deeds W.G. 190;404). Left issue.

iii Maria8 Gorsuch (Robert7, John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Married by license September 30th, 1813, Edwin Dew. He died before January 26th, 1828 (Bllto.Deeds W.G. 190;404). She married a second time as the Baltimore American, March 19th, 1833, records the death March 18th of Mrs. Maria consort of James Bellington and daughter of Robert Gorsuch.


20. Richard7 Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Probably born as early as 1765. His father deeded him in 1786, Charles's Mistake, 100 acres, on Beaver Dam Run (Balto.Deeds W.G.,N.N.,405). He was apparently in Kentucky in 1802 (idem W.G.,No.73,610), but was later in Baltimore County again. The land records show that he purchased numerous tracts in the upper part of Baltimore County. His will, dated April 9th, 1829, and proved May 15th, 1834, names no children but refers
to a grandson Robert Gorsuch whom he appointed executor, but whose appointment he revoked in a codicil. He divides most of his lands among his nieces and nephews, naming Robert Gorsuch, Elizabeth Hutchins, Harriet Perkins, Maria Dew, Sarah Gorsuch and July Ann Beckett, children of his brother Robert Gorsuch; he also names Jerit [Gerard] Gorsuch and Sarah Dew children of his brother Nicholas Gorsuch.

21. John Merryman7 Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4). He was born about 1767. He died June 4th, 1845, aged 78 years (Balto.American June 7th, 1845). He was administrator of his father's estate, 1808. He married 1st Sarah (Stansbury) Bowen, by license Sep. 26, 1804. She was the daughter of Tobias Stansbury, and the widow of Josias Bowen (Md. Hist. Mag. 9:84-see also Balto. Adm. Accts. 18:38). He married 2nd, Arianna Stansbury by license November 28th, 1811. She was the daughter of Thomas Sollers and his wife Arianna Dorsey, and was the widow of the Rev. Tobias Stansbury, whom she married December 10th, 1799. Her first husband by whom she had issue Nathaniel, Catherine Partridge and Sarah Bowen Stansbury was a brother of John Merryman9 Gorsuch's first wife (Md.Hist.Mag.9:87). In his will dated November 7th, 1840, and proved August 14th, 1845, John M. Gorsuch describes himself as residing "19 miles from the city of Baltimore on the Yorktown Turnpike" on the tract Gorsuch's Retirement. He leaves his lands to his nephew Edward and to the latter's sons John S. Gorsuch, Dickinson Gorsuch and Thomas Gorsuch; and names Edward's daughters Mary S. Gorsuch and Belinda Gorsuch. He also names his sister Eleanor Merryman, his sister Deborah Bryan, his niece Sarah McVey, daughter of his late brother Robert Gorsuch, and his step-son Nathaniel Stansbury of Patapsco Neck. He, therefore, would appear to have left no issue.

22. Nicholas7 Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4). He acquired lots in Baltimore City in 1784, 1789 and 1794. He married between 1785 and 1795 Mary Lavely, the daughter of William Lavely of Baltimore County, and the widow of Andrew Granchett (Balto.Deeds W.G.,No.92, 571). He may have made an earlier marriage. Andrew Granchett's will was probated in 1785. Nicholas Gorsuch was buried May 5th, 1796 (St. Paul's Register). His estate was administered upon by his brother Robert7 Gorsuch July 6th, 1796 (Balto. Admins.1796). The St. Paul's Register contains the records of the birth of a posthumous daughter Sarah, "daughter of Nicholas Gorsuch, deceased, and his wife Mary, born May 29th, 1796." The guardian's account, November 8th, 1797, names Gerard and Sarah Gorsuch, orphans of Nicholas Gorsuch (Balto. Guard.Acct.3, 236).
Issue of Nicholas Gorschuch (John, Thomas, Charles) and his wife Mary (Lavely) Granchet:

i Gerard (Jerit) Gorschuch (Nicholas, John, Thomas, Charles). In 1829 he inherited from his uncle Richard Gorschuch with his sister Sarah a lot at Fells Point. His name is sometimes spelled Jerit or Jared. 1816, Gerard Gorsuch and his wife Jane make a conveyance of property (Balto.Deeds W.G.No.139;224). It was probably this Gerard Gorsuch who was a 3rd Lieutenant in the War of 1812 (Marine’s British Invasion of Maryland). He was said to have been living in New Orleans about 1840.

ii Sarah Gorsuch (Nicholas, John, Thomas, Charles). Born May 29th, 1796 (St.Paul’s Register-Balto.Deeds W.G.No.139;222). Married Frederick Dew by license November 6th, 1815. Living in 1829 when she is mentioned as Sarah Dew in her uncle Richard Gorsuch’s will. She and her husband were living in Hamilton, Ohio, August 5th, 1828 (Balto.Deeds W.G.No.200;511).

23. Joshua7 Gorsuch (John, Thomas, Charles). Born about 1770. He was successively a sea captain, a Baltimore merchant and a farmer. He died August 9th, 1844, on his farm near Hereford, on the Yark Road 19 miles from Baltimore. He married first Ann Smith by license June 24th, 1795. He may also have been the Joshua Gorsuch who married Ann Diamond, by license, May 26th, 1797. Mrs. Ann Gorsuch, widow of Captain Joshua Gorsuch, died February 10th, 1803, aged 35. Joshua7 Gorsuch married as his last wife, Eleanor Lynch, the daughter of Patrick Lynch, by license October 23rd, 1806. Joshua Gorsuch’s will, dated July 2nd, 1844, and proved September 2nd, 1844, leaves his dwelling farm to his wife Eleanor, and divides the remainder of his estate between the five sons and four daughters named below. His widow Eleanor Gorsuch’s will, dated November 6th, 1858, was proved June 9th, 1863 (Balto. Co. Wills 2; 287).

Issue of Joshua7 Gorsuch (John, Thomas, Charles).and his last wife Eleanor Lynch:

i John Lynch Gorsuch (Joshua, John, Thomas, Charles). Married Mary Ann Stansbury, January 25th, 1837, by license. His estate was administered upon by his widow July 11th, 1844. He left issue two sons Joshua L. and William Stansbury who were living in 1853 in Patapasco Neck. His widow apparently married William H. Haynes by license November 19th, 1846.

ii James M. Gorsuch (Joshua, John, Thomas, Charles). Lived in Carroll County. He married Marry Green by license Mar. 15th, 1836. Died about August, 1852. His administration account, 1852,

*There is a Baltimore County license for the marriage of Garret Gorsuch and Elizabeth Thomas, December 1st, 1802. If this individual is identical with Gerard Gorschuch, the latter must have been a child of Nicholas Gorsuch by an earlier wife than Mary Lavely, whom he did not marry until 1785 or later.
shows that he was survived by a widow Mary and by eight children, viz: Eveline, Sarah A., Henry C., Henrietta S., Susanna H., Thomas T., Ellen M., and James (Carroll Co. Admn. Accts. 4; 423).

iii Joshua M. Gorsuch (Joshua7, John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Living 1858 when he is named in his mother’s will. He married Mary Jane (Ensor) Gorsuch, widow of his brother George R. Gorsuch. Living near Hereford in 1853.

div George R. Gorsuch (Joshua7, John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Died prior to 1858. Married Mary Jane Ensor by license March 24th, 1846. Living near Hereford, Baltimore County in 1853. His widow married his brother Joshua M. Gorsuch.


viii Ellen Maria Gorsuch (Joshua7, John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Living 1844. Married Abraham Stansbury, June 16th, 1842.


24. Dickinson7 Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4). He married Mary Talbott of Baltimore County by license March 24th, 1794. He lived a few miles north of Cockeysville. He died Jan. 12th, 1815. His estate was administered upon by [his wife] Mary and [his son] Edward Gorsuch (Balto. Admin. 1815) The baptism of five children, viz: Elizabeth, Belinda, Thomas Talbott, Dickinson and Mary, are found in the St. James’s register. The final distribution account, November 16th, 1826, shows the marriages of the daughters. Mary Gorsuch, widow of Dickinson Gorsuch, made her will September 15th, 1820, and it was proved June 30th, 1821 (Balto. Wills 11, 267). She died May 22nd, 1821, in her 54th year (Balto. American May 30th, 1821). The will of Dickinson Gorsuch’s brother John Merryman Gorsuch, 1840, makes the children of Edward Gorsuch his beneficiaries.

Issue of Dickinson7 Gorsuch (John6, Thomas5, Charles4) and his wife Mary Talbott:

i Edward8 Gorsuch (Dickinson7, John6, Thomas5, Charles4). Born April 17th, 1795. He married February 1st, 1820, Sarah Bowen Stansbury. She was the daughter of Tobias Stansbury (Balto.
Deeds W.G.No.167, 166). He married 2nd Mary G. Talbot by license Feb. 17, 1846. Under the will of his uncle John Merryman Gorsuch, 1840, Edward Gorsuch and his five children "by his first wife", viz: John S. Gorsuch, Dickinson Gorsuch, Thomas Gorsuch, Mary S. Gorsuch and Belinda Gorsuch, received all of the former's land. By his 1st wife he had a sixth child Mary Sollers Gorsuch. No issue by his 2nd wife. Edward\(^8\) Gorsuch was killed, and his son Dickinson and his nephews Joshua Gorsuch and Dr. Thomas G. Pearce were wounded in the riots at Christiansa, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, September 11th, 1851, in an attempt to recover several run-away slaves, who had escaped from his plantation near Hereford into Pennsylvania. The incident created a great stir throughout the entire country. (See Hensel's Christiansa Riot; Lancaster, Pa.; 1911)

ii Elizabeth\(^8\) Gorsuch (Dickinson\(^7\), John\(^6\), Thomas\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Baptized April 2nd, 1797 (St.James's Register, Balto. Co.). She married by license January 5th, 1820, Philip Pearce. She died before July 15th, 1826, leaving at least one child Thomas T. G. Pearce (W. G. No. 183, 1).

iii Belinda\(^8\) Gorsuch (Dickinson\(^7\), John\(^6\), Thomas\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Baptized May 25th, 1799 (St. James's Register, Balto.Co.). She married John Pearce by license Feb. 14, 1818.

iv Thomas Talbott\(^8\) Gorsuch (Dickinson\(^7\), John\(^6\), Thomas\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Baptized November 1st, 1802 (St. James's Register, Balto.Co.). Named as one of the executors of his uncle Joshua\(^7\) Gorsuch. He appears to have lived near Glencoe, Baltimore County (Scharf's Baltimore City and County, pp.880-881). He married September 16th, 1829, Elizabeth Anne\(^8\) Gorsuch (Balto.American, September 18th, 1829). She was the daughter of his uncle Joshua\(^7\) Gorsuch, and died at Glencoe October 4th, 1874, in her 64th year (Balto.Sun October 5th, 1874). Thomas Talbott Gorsuch's will, dated November 8th, 1878, was proved February, 1879 (Balto.Co.Wills 5;467). It names issue Joshua L., Thomas T., Eleanor Ann and Elizabeth Frances Gorsuch. His name \textit{Thomas Talbott} was, of course, derived from his mother's family. By a curious coincidence a wealthy Englishman who died in London about 1820, bore the name \textit{Thomas Talbot Gorsuch}. There is no reason to believe that there is any connection between these two persons, certainly it would be necessary to go back at least as far as the Rev. John\(^3\) Gorsuch in search for a common ancestor. There seems little doubt, however, that it was this coincidence as regards names, which was the foundation of the story of the mythical "Gorsuch fortune", the pursuit of which was so costly to numerous
members of the Maryland family of Gorsuch many years ago.*
v Mary⁸ Gorsuch (Dickinson⁷, John⁶, Thomas⁵, Charles⁴). Baptized July 24th, 1809 (St. James's Register, Balto.Co.). Died unmarried prior to November, 1826 (Balto. Deeds W.G.No. 183;1).

25. Charles⁷ Gorsuch (John⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). He was born about 1736. He received under the will of his father John⁶ Gorsuch, 1788, the dwelling plantation and portions of Cole’s Chance, etc. on Western Run. "Charles Gorsuch of John" married September 1st, 1763, Eleanor Bond (St. Thomas’s Register). She was the daughter of John and Keturah Bond, and was born October 22nd, 1726 (St. Thomas’s Register). The children of Charles⁷ Gorsuch received the share of their deceased mother under the will of John Bond, dated December 8th, 1792, and proved Dec-

*"The Gorsuch fortune in Chancery" was extensively exploited about sixty years ago by various unscrupulous English "claims agencies" to swindle unsophisticated American victims of this name. The "claim" was based upon certain trusts created under the will of a Thomas Talbot Gorsuch, surgeon of Queen’s Square, Westminster, London, dated June 3rd, 1818, which disposed of a large estate. A copy of this will, has been examined by the writer. The testator refers to himself as the son of the Rev. William Gorsuch who died in 1781, and who had been the rector of the Church of Holy Cross and St. Giles, where both his father and mother were buried. He directs that he be buried in Barkway, Herts. He mentions a portrait of the late Rev. Dr. Thomas Talbot, rector of Wellingswick. After providing for his sister Mary, wife of the Rev. John Rowland, of Shrewsbury, he leaves the bulk of his estate in trust to a "lad James Thomas on condition that he change his name to Gorsuch", and if he fails to do so, then to the heirs male in his father’s paternal line named Gorsuch. The testator recommends to the kindness of his executors, three brothers, viz: John, Thomas and William Gorsuch of London "in the watch line of business of a family of Gorsuch, in the parish of Clerkenwell, claiming relationship", but of which he knows nothing whatever, except that their family comes from Roby and Hayton near Liverpool, where the testator’s grandfather was apprenticed, and where his father resided. It would appear from the correspondence between the London claims agents and their American victims that the terms of certain of the trusts provided for under the will had not been complied with, in that the "lad James Thomas" had died without changing his name, and that those to whom the estate had been turned over were not the only Gorsuch heirs, and that the funds had, therefore, been improperly distributed. It was suggested that if a relationship could be established and a suit instituted, a part of this large fortune could readily be obtained by the "American Gorsuch heirs". Several victims are said to have paid liberal retainers to these claims agents. While it is just possible that Thomas Talbot Gorsuch of London, was a descendant of either Daniel⁴, John⁷, or William⁴ Gorsuch, elder sons of the Rev. John⁵ Gorsuch and Anne Lovelace, of this there was no evidence ever produced, and even if he were, the nearer English relations had the prior claim. An echo of the "claim" may be found in Notes and Queries; series ii; pp. 249, 355, 382, 443.
ember 29th, 1792 (Balto.Wills 5, 75). The administration account of the estate of John Bond, March 14th, 1795, (Balto'Adm.Acct. 11, 530) and the guardian's account (Balto.Guard.Acct.1,359), name all the children as given below. The will of his mother Mary Gorsuch, 1805, also names several of his children. Charles\textsuperscript{7} Gorsuch October 22nd, 1805, conveyed parts of Cole's Chance, etc. to his sons Stephen and Charles B. Gorsuch (Balto.Deeds W.G.No.101; 254, 303). The date of Charles\textsuperscript{7} Gorsuch's death has not been learned. He left no will, nor was his estate administered upon in Baltimore County.

Issue of Charles\textsuperscript{7} Gorsuch (John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}) and his wife Eleamor Bond:

i Mary\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1764. Married by license April 27th, 1785, Joseph Peregoy.

ii Keturah\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1766. Married by license November 8th, 1790, Norman Gorsuch. See Norman\textsuperscript{7} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{6}, John\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}).

iii Rebecca\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born March 6 1767. Married by license December 30th, 1786, David Gorsuch. See David\textsuperscript{7} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}).

iv Rachel\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1770. Married by license November 3rd, 1792, Stephen Cole.

v Stephen\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1772. Married by license February 15th, 1798, Tabitha Johnson. She was the daughter of Jacob Johnson (Balto.Adm.Acct.11;397). Not traced.

vi Sarah\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1774. Living 1813. Not traced with certainty. It was probably this Sarah Gorsuch who married Thomas Rutledge by license April 18, 1804

vii Eleanor\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1776. Married September 19th, 1801, Thomas Price.

viii Ruth\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5}, Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born about 1778. Living and unmarried March 14th, 1795. It was doubtful this Ruth Gorsuch who married James Peregoy by license August 11th, 1795.

ix Charles Bond\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch (Charles\textsuperscript{7}, John\textsuperscript{6}, Charles\textsuperscript{5} Charles\textsuperscript{4}). Born November 14th, 1777. Married Mary Wheeler by license, November 25th, 1799. She was the daughter of William Wheeler. Charles Bond\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch died July 29th, 1862 at "Spruce Hill" [on the York Road just above Western Run], Baltimore County Md., in his 85th year (Balto. Sun July 30th, 1862). His wife was born February 12th, 1778, and died January 19th, 1864. His will dated July 10th, 1856, was proved August 5th, 1862 (Balto.Co.Wills, 2; 217). His widow's will dated September 10th, 1862, was proved January 26th, 1864 (Balto. Co. Wills, 2; 322). Charles Bond\textsuperscript{8} Gorsuch, his
Genealogy

195

wife and several children are buried at Jessops Church, on the York Road. Issue: Charles D.

Gorsuch, born 1802, died 1830, married Elizabeth Brunner; John Gorsuch, married Sarah L. Street; Noah Gorsuch, born 1807, died 1894, married Arianna H. Cole; William Gorsuch, married Anna Maria Thomas and moved to Peoria, Ill.; Rezin H. Gorsuch, born 1814, died 1895, married Elizabeth Matilda Hoffman; Nelson R. Gorsuch married Angeline Peregoy; Mary Elizabeth Gorsuch, born 1817, unmarried; Eleanor J. Gorsuch, born 1820, died 1881, married James H. Bosley.

x Elizabeth Gorsuch (Charles, John, Charles, Charles). Born about 1782. A minor in 1795 when she was unmarried. This may be the Betsey Gorsuch who married Stephen Cole, by license, February 4th, 1803.


xiii Belinda Gorsuch (Charles, John, Charles, Charles). Born about 1788. There is a marriage license, May 9th, 1807, for the marriage of Belinda Gorsuch and Benjamin Wheeler, which probably refers to her.

26. John Gorsuch (John, Charles, Charles). Born about 1740. He received under the will of his father John Gorsuch, 1788, portions of Cole's Chance, etc. on Western Run. He married shortly before 1770 Belinda Bosley. She was the daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Cox) Bosley. John Gorsuch was a farmer. The date of his death is not known, although he was living in 1813. Neither he nor his wife left wills, nor were their estates administered upon. The names of four sons, viz: Charles, Stephen, Micajah and John, are learned from a deed January 25th, 1802, from their father conveying portions of Cole's Chance, etc. to each (Balto. Deeds W.G.No.73, 72). It is probable that there was at least another son Elijah, and possibly a son Jarret, and that there were also daughters.

Issue of John Gorsuch (John, Charles, Charles) and his wife Belinda Bosley: (order uncertain)

i Charles Gorsuch (John, John, Charles, Charles). Born about 1760-1770. Married August 9th, 1809, by license, Susanna Paul. He may have made a former marriage. His father conveyed, January 25th, 1802, portions of Cole's Chance, etc. to him (Balto. Deeds W.G.No.73;72). Not traced further. It was probably his wife Mrs. Susanna Gorsuch who died Dec. 29, 1841, in Baltimore.

ii Stephen Gorsuch (John, John, Charles, Charles). His
father conveyed to him, January 25th, 1802, portions of Cole's Chance, etc. (Balto. Deeds W.G.No.73; 72). Not traced.

iii Micajah\(^8\) Gorsuch (John\(^7\), John\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). He married September 30th, 1805, by license, Sally Andrews. His estate was administered upon May 21th, 1806, with George Barnett and Jarret Gorsuch sureties. The account shows that the widow received all of his estate (Balto. Adm. Accts. 16, 575) His father conveyed to him, January 25th, 1802, portions of Cole's chance, etc. (Balto. Deeds W.G.No.73;72).

iv John\(^8\) Gorsuch (John\(^7\), John\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born 1770. He married by license October 27th, 1791, Elizabeth Price. She was the daughter of Stephen Price. His father conveyed to him. January 25th, 1802, portions of Cole's Chance, etc. (Balto.Deeds, W.G.No. 73;72). In his will, dated September 27th, 1842, and proved May 1st, 1843, he describes himself as "John Gorsuch of John now in my 73d year of age", and names his daughter Rebecca Willoughby and granddaughter Charlotte Constance Gorsuch. (Balto. Wills 19, 316). His farm was on the York Turnpike 15 miles from Baltimore.

27. Thomas\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born January 5th, 1750-1 (St. Paul's Register). He married Kesiah Wheeler, by license, March 29th, 1779. She was the daughter of Benjamin Wheeler of Baltimore County. His estate was administered upon December 10th, 1800, by his widow. The names of his nine children are learned from the administration account (Balto. Adm. Accts. 15; 208) and the guardian's account (Balto. Guard. Acct. 2; 188). A suit in regard to the division of Gorsuch's Hills and Dales, 1827, shows the marriages of his daughters, Ann, Elizabeth and Kesiah (Balto. Chancery Record, W.G. 6; 434). This tract, on the western side of the upper Gunpowder on Walker Spring branch was patented by Thomas\(^9\) Gorsuch about 1795.

Issue of Thomas\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)) and his wife Kesiah Wheeler:

i Ann [Nancy]\(^8\) Gorsuch (Thomas\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born about 1780. Married Stephen Collet by license, September 19th, 1801. Living 1827.

ii Benjamin\(^8\) Gorsuch (Thomas\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^7\), Charles\(^4\)). Born about 1782. Living 1816. Was apparently dead without heirs in 1827.

iii Sarah\(^8\) Gorsuch (Thomas\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born about 1784. Not traced. Was apparently dead without heirs in 1827

iv Nicholas\(^8\) Gorsuch (Thomas\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\); Charles\(^4\)) Born about 1786. This may be the Nicholas Gorsuch who married Jane Ensor by license, September 4th, 1813. Not traced. Living 1827.
v  Elizabeth8 Gorsuch (Thomas7, Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Born about 1788. Married by license, August 18th, 1826, Thomas Creighton (or Clayton.)

vii Joshua8 Gorsuch (Thomas7, Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Born about 1792. A minor in 1815. He married Mary Bosley by license October 26th, 1825. He and his wife Mary in 1830 sold a portion of the tract Gorsuch's Hills and Dales, which had been his father's plantation, and which he had purchased in 1829. (Balto. Deeds; W.G. 202;242).


28. Charles7 Gorsuch (Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Born February 1st, 1753-4 (St. Paul's Register). He received a shilling under his father's will, having been previously provided for. He lived on his farm Charlesborough situated on the Harford Road at Fork. He married about 1777. His wife's name was Hannah. Tradition says that her family name was Bosley. She died May 18th, at Charlesborough in her 61st year (Balto. American May 22nd, 1810). Charles7 Gorsuch's will, dated February 9th, 1813, and proved February 24th, 1816, names his son Charles and his daughters Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Belinda, Elizabeth, Hannah and Rachel, the last three being under sixteen years of age. He left his farm (Charlesborough), 500 acres, to his wife Hannah, then to his son Thomas. He left Clayton's [Claxton's or Clarkson's] Hope, where his "son Joshua now lives", to the children of the latter by Joshua's present wife. He left £1000 to his son Joseph. His administration account, 1818, by his son Thomas Gorsuch, executor, (Balto. Adm. Accts.21,198), the will of his brother Nicholas7 Gorsuch, 1835, (Balto. Wills 17;341), and a deed, March 23rd, 1849, (Balto.Deeds A.W.B. No.411;445) show the marriages of several daughters. Issued of Charles7 Gorsuch (Charles6, Charles5, Charles4) and his wife Hannah [Bosley ]:


ii Charles8 Gorsuch (Charles9, Charles6, Charles7, Charles4).
Born June, 1780. Died August 16th, 1873. Married by license January 8th, 1809, Ann Meredith, She was the daughter of Thomas Meredith. He lived on his farm at Black Horse, near Jarrettsville, Harford County. He left issue ten children, viz: Wesley M.⁹, William⁹, Sarah Ann⁹, Thomas⁹, Luther Meredith⁹, Susan⁹, Ellen⁹, Mary Elizabeth⁹, Joseph⁹ and Nicholas⁹.

iii Thomas⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born 1782. Died December 14th, 1864. He married May 29th, 1828, Hannah Juliet Onion (St. John’s & St. George’s Register). He inherited Charlesborough. His will, dated 1864, and proved January 3rd, 1865, names his sons Thomas B., Joseph H., and Edwin A. Gorsuch, and his daughter Elizabeth A. League. His wife, Hannah J. Gorsuch, died August 15th, 1861, in her 54th year.

iv Joseph⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born 1790. He married Elizabeth Merryman by license, July 30th, 1817. He died March 4th, 1822, in his 32nd year. He lived in Long Green Valley on what is now known as the Patterson-Dyer farm. Issue Charles⁹ of Winchester, Va. and Eleanor⁹.

v Mary⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Married John Hignat by license July 2nd, 1816. Named in the administration account of 1818 of her father’s estate. Not traced.


vii Rebecca⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Married Solomon Tipton; by license, November 28th, 1826. Living 1849.

viii Belinda⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Married Samuel Meredith by license February 11th, 1818. Living 1849.

ix Elizabeth⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Unmarried June 3rd, 1818. Is said to have married Joseph Seitz.

x Hannah⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Married by license April 16th, 1823, her cousin Elisha⁸ Gorsuch (David⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). The marriage took place March 27th, 1823 (Balto.American April 19th, 1823). She married secondly by license December 2nd, 1831 her brother-in-law Charles⁸ Gorsuch (David⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). She and her husband were living in Butler County, Ohio, 1849. Issue by both husbands.

29. Benjamin\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). He was born April 29th, 1755. (St. Paul's Register). He married Mary Holland by license, June 3rd, 1783. It was apparently this Benjamin Gorsuch who was living at King and Albermarle Streets, Baltimore, in 1793. He died October 6th, 1794. His estate was administered upon October 14th, 1794 by his brother Joshua\(^7\) Gorsuch. His brother Nicholas\(^7\) Gorsuch was guardian for his sons, Thomas, John and Benjamin, August 9th, 1797 (Balto.Guard.Acct. 1:448), and May 16th, 1810, final distribution was made to Thomas and John Gorsuch, indicating that the third son Benjamin was probably then dead (Balto.Adm.Accts.1810).

Issue of Benjamin\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)) and his wife Mary Holland:

i Thomas\(^8\) Gorsuch (Benjamin\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born about 1785. Married December 19th, Sarah Wheeler by license, December, 17th, 1811. She was the daughter of William Wheeler, whose will was probated in 1827. His wife Sarah Gorsuch died April 22nd, 1851, in her 63rd year, at 219 W. Madison Street, Baltimore. It was this Thomas Gorsuch whose will, dated September 8th, 1873, and proved October 6th, 1874, names his son Benjamin Gorsuch, his son Theodore Gorsuch, deceased, and his daughter Angeline Swain (Balto.Co.Wills 4:416). He lived at Mt. Carmel, Baltimore County.

ii John\(^8\) Gorsuch (Benjamin\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born about 1787. A deed, January 16th, 1813, was executed by this John Gorsuch and his wife Mary and his brother Thomas (Balto. Deeds W.G.No.119; 401,403). His wife has not been certainly indentified, nor has he been subsequently traced. It may have been this John Gorsuch who married Mary Ann Slocum by license April 7th, 1812.

iii Benjamin\(^8\) Gorsuch (Benjamin\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born between 1787 and 1794. Apparently died prior to 1810.

30. Elisha\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). He was born January 21st, 1757 (St. Paul's Register). He received one shilling under his father's will. He married Susanna Miller by license September 14th, 1803. His estate was administered upon December 22nd, 1820, and an account filed July 17th, 1822, shows distribution made to his widow Susanna and seven children, in order given below, all of whom, except Ruth who had married Israel Pocock, were still under the guardianship of their mother (Balto. Adm. Accts. 1822). Additional data in regard to the marriages made by the other daughters, and the fact that the widow had married Edw. Rockhold (by license December 3rd, 1823), is learned from a petition to divide the land of Elisha Gorsuch (Balto. Deeds W. G. No. 243; 547), and the will of his brother Nicholas\(^7\) Gorsuch, dated 1835. Elisha\(^7\) Gorsuch lived in Baltimore County near Gorsuch's Mills, not far from the Pennsylvania line. Several of his children moved to
Ohio. For later lines see Charles W. Gorsuch’s The Gorsuch Genealogy; Lebanon; 1905; (pp. 13-16) which traces these Ohio Gorsuches.

Issue of Elisha7 Gorsuch (Charles6, Charles5, Charles4) and his wife Susanna Miller:


iv Elisha8 Gorsuch (Elisha7, Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Born about 1810. A minor in 1829; of age in 1831. Married Ruth Sampson by licence February 6th, 1829. May 26th, 1838, Elisha Gorsuch and his wife Ruth, and Nicholas Gorsuch and his wife Catherine convey land (Balto. Deeds W. G. No. 329; 458). He lived about two miles northwest of Gorsuch’s Mills. Died in Maryland. Issue Susan9, Elizabeth9, David9, Elisha9, Margaret9, Mary9, Ely9, Ann9, Ephraim; the last eight moved to Ohio (The Gorsuch Genealogy, p. 14).

v Nicholas8 Gorsuch (Elisha7, Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Born about 1812. “Nicholas Gorsuch of Elisha” and his wife Catherine, daughter of Joseph Curtis, deed land in 1833 (Balto. Deeds W. G. No. 233; 39). The Gorsuch Genealogy (p. 13) states that by his first wife Catherine he had nine children: Levi9, Joseph9, Mary Susan9, Edward9, Sarah Elizabeth9, Rebecca9, Elisha9, William9 and Thomas9. He married 2nd Katherine Trout of Pennsylvania and moved to Ohio. Issue by second wife Katherine, Annie9, Israel9, John9, Elmer9, Elisha9, George9, Jane9, Leroy9, Annie9 and Luella9.

vi Rebecca8 Gorsuch (Elisha7, Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Born about 1813. Rebecca Gorsuch married John Lesourd, by license April 1st, 1830. They moved to Butler County, Ohio, in 1836 where they were living in 1849 (Balto. Deeds W. G. No. 411; 445).

vii Thomas8 Gorsuch (Elisha7, Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). Living and a minor in 1829. Married Mary Lesourd; moved to Ohio; issue: Peter9, Charles W.9, Emma9, Thomas9, Sarah Ann9 (The Gorsuch Genenealogy, p. 14)

31. David7 Gorsuch (Charles6, Charles5, Charles4). He was born November 23rd, 1763. He received lot No. 308, Philpot Point, under his father’s will. He married Rebecca8 Gorsuch (Charles7, Charles6, Charles5), by license, October 30th, 1786. David Gorsuch owned the
mill which has given its name to Gorsch Mills, Baltimore Couty, near the Pennsylvania line. He died October 6th, 1841. His wife died September 23rd, 1841. His will, dated December 24th, 1827, and proved November 10th, 1841, names his wife, his sons William and Charles, his daughters Mary Curtis and Rebecca Curtis, his daughter Ann Lesuard, his daughter-in-law Hannah Gorsuch, widow of his son Elisha, his son Stephen, and the children of his daughter Eleanor Dunnuck (Balto. Wills 18; 398). Several of his children settled in Ohio. A very full account of his descendants will be found in a genealogy of the Ohio Gorsuches by Charles W. Gorsuch, The Gorsuch Genealogy; Lebanon; 1905 (pp. 22-82), from which the following details, unless other references are given, have been taken.

Issue of David? Gorsuch (Charles^6, Charles^5, Charles^4) and his wife Rebecca^8Gorsuch;

i Eleanor^8 Gorsuch (David^7, Charles^6, Charles^5, Charles^4). Born December 17th, 1787. Married September 14th, 1809, Thomas Dunnock (license September 1st). They are said to have moved either to Indiana or Illinois, where she died September, 1825.

ii Charles^8 Gorsuch (David^7, Charles^6, Charles^5, Charles^4). Born June 13th, 1789. Died February 6th, 1869. He received only £1 under his father’s will. Married 1st, January 5th, 1809, Ruth Rutledge (license December 23rd, 1808). Issue (1) Rachel^9, married Joseph Lesourd; (2) Thomas^9, married Martha Curtis; (3) Elizabeth^9, married Robert Allen; (4) Sarah^9, married Abram Sutton; (5) John Wesley^8. Charles^8 Gorsuch married 2nd, Hannah^8 Gorsuch (Charles^7, Charles^6, Charles^5, Charles^4), his cousin, and the widow of his brother Elisha^8, by license, December 7th, 1831, by whom he had one son Elisha^9 married Elizabeth Stabler. He had moved to Butler County, Ohio prior to 1848, where his will, naming his wife and children, dated August 25th, 1859, was proved February 24th, 1869. He and his children by his first wife figure in a chancery suit (Balto. Chancery Record; 10; 252).


iv Elisha^8 Gorsuch (David^7, Charles^6, Charles^5, Charles^4). Born December 24th, 1792. Died December 3rd, 1824. Married April 17th, 1823 (by license April 16th) his cousin Hannah^8 Gorsuch (Charles^7, Charles^6, Charles^5, Charles^4) of Charlesborough (Balto. American, April 19th, 1823). Issue; (1) Rebecca Ann^9 died in infancy; (2) Eleanor^9, married Nicholas Lesourd. Elisha’s widow married 2nd, his brother Charles^8—see above. Elisha^8 Gorsuch’s estate was administered upon by his widow Hannah 1824—see also Adm. Acct. 1828.
v Stephen\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). Born January 8th, 1795. Died September 18th, 1878. Married April 4th, 1822 (license February 27th) Rachel\(^8\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). She was born March 2nd, 1801, and died September 20th, 1873. Inherited the mill from his father. Moved in 1866 from Baltimore County to Bethany, Butler County, Ohio, where he lived until his death. Issue: (1) Joseph\(^9\) died in infancy; (2) Nicholas\(^9\), married Sarah A. Treadway; (3) Elisha\(^9\), died in infancy; (4) Charles Thomas\(^9\), married Elizabeth\(^9\) Gorsuch (Elisha\(^8\), Elisha\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)); (5) Rebecca Ann\(^9\), married Alexander Dykes; (6) David\(^9\), married Susanna Lesourd; (7) Mary\(^9\), died in infancy; (8) William\(^9\), married Mary Jane Cornelius; (9) Rachel\(^9\), died in infancy; (10) Sarah Jane\(^9\), unmarried; (11) Hannah\(^9\), married William Henry Hershner; (12) Eleanor\(^9\) married Anthony J. Allen; (13) Belinda\(^9\), married Stephen Lesourd.

vi Nicholas\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). Born January 31st, 1797. Died September 9th, 1819. Named only in The Gorsuch Genealogy, but not traced there.

vii Mary\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). Born 10th, 1799. Died April 28th, 1873. Married April 14th, 1819, Joseph Curtis (license March 31st). Moved to Ohio. Issue seven children.

viii Rebecca\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). Born November 8th, 1801. Died October 14th, 1875. Married 1st December 11th, 1823, Levi Curtis (license December 3rd); one daughter. Rebecca\(^8\) (Gorsuch) Curtis married 2nd, Joseph Strawbridge prior to September 3rd, 1842 (Balto. Releases; 15; 150); issue seven children named in The Gorsuch Genealogy.

ix Ruth\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born November 1st, 1803. Died November 10th, 1803.

x Ann\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). Born January 30th, 1806. Married March 11th, 1824, (license March 5th) Benjamin Lesourd. Moved to Ohio and from there to Indiana. Issue ten children named in The Gorsuch Genealogy.

xi David\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born November 9th, 1808. Died May 1st, 1816.

xii William\(^8\) Gorsuch (David\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^4\)). Born July 10th, 1813. Died May 18th 1867. Married October 3rd, 1839 (license September 19th) Sarah Ann\(^9\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^8\), Charles\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Moved to Indiana. Issue: (1) Charles\(^9\); (2) Rebecca Ann\(^9\) married twice; (3) Martha Jane\(^9\), (4) Frances Amelia\(^9\); (5) John Thomas\(^9\); (6) Laura\(^9\). See The Gorsuch Genealogy, p. 18.

(To be Continued.)
BOOK NOTICES.


An energetic, compact, thoroughly documented study of the relations of Germany to Alsace and Lorraine.


An elaborate biography of the famous secretary of Smithsonian Institution.

A HISTORY OF SCHENECTADY DURING THE REVOLUTION, to which is appended A CONTRIBUTION TO THE INDIVIDUAL RECORDS OF THE INHABITANTS OF SCHENECTADY DISTRICT DURING THAT PERIOD. By Willis T. Hanson, Jr., A. M. Privately printed M. D. CCCCCXVI, pp. 304.

A very detailed and carefully prepared work.


No recent book about Russia has made as deep an impression and been read with as much interest as this. With wide knowledge and great fairness, General Gourko tells the story of Russia from the mobilization to a period well within the Kerensky regime.

GORDONS IN VIRGINIA. With Notes on Gordons of Scotland and Ireland. By Armistead C. Gordon. Limited Edition, 1918, W. M. Clemens, Publisher, Hackensack, N. J., pp. 188.

A full and carefully prepared account of the various families of the name Gordon in Va., with notices of their ancestors and of descendants in other States.


Mr. Gordon shows in this work unusual special knowledge and understanding, and great calmness and fairness of statement.
The Life and Diary of John Floyd, Governor of Virginia, and Apostle of Secession and the Father of the Oregon Country. By Charles H. Ambler, Ph. D. Author of Sectionalism in Virginia 1776 to 1861; Thomas Ritchie, A Study in Virginia Politics, &c, pp. 248, with portrait.

Dr. Ambler has made an interesting and scholarly study of one of the minor, but interesting personages of American history.


A carefully prepared genealogy of the Caperton family of Va., W. Va., Ky., &c.

The Government of the United States, National, State and Local. By William Bennet Munro, Ph. D., Ll. B. Professor of Municipal Government in Harvard University.

If every citizen were familiar with this book, his knowledge of the workings of national, state and local governments, would make him a better and more useful citizen of either.


A very complete history of an old Philadelphia church published in handsome form.


This is perhaps the only one volume history of Spain (in English) which not only gives the narratives of events but which also includes the social, political, economical and intellectual institutions of Spain. As such, it is a most valuable work.


Philadelphia has so long been distinguished in many ways and it and its people have so greatly influenced the history of the whole country, that an intimate account of its local history and of the lives of its people must be of the greatest interest. This book, carefully prepared from many hitherto unexplored sources in manuscript and print, is worthy of its subject.
ROLL OF HONOR

VIRGINIANS WHO HAVE DIED IN THE WAR FOR LIBERTY

(Including Reports October 1, 1918, to September 30, 1919.)
(Concluded.)

This Roll of Honor, begun with the July, 1918 number of our Magazine, is now as complete as it is in our power to make it. In the introduction to the January 1919 instalment were given the reasons for believing that it is not now possible to furnish a complete list of men who have died in the United States. At the end of this list are some corrections, chiefly in regard to names of Richmond men. There are doubtless many other errors in the official reports as to names and initials, but our space will not permit us to attempt publishing such corrections. They should be sent to the Adjutant General of the State for use in the full list of all of Virginia’s men and women who served in the war, which the State will publish at some future time. Of course we shall be glad to publish corrections as to changes in the character of the casualty, or when men have been omitted or erroneously reported dead.

It is hardy necessary to state that every effort has been made to have this list as complete as possible. For some time to come this will be the only easily accessible memorial of the Virginians who have given their lives for their country, and it has been felt that the work of compiling the list deserved, as it has received, the most serious and conscientious attention. It will probably be convenient to have the ab-
breviations again explained: k. = killed in action; w. = died from wounds received in action. A* indicates an officer or man of the navy whose name is included in a list received from the Navy Department which gave neither the cause, time nor place of death, but who died during the war.

The Virginia Historical Society has felt an honor to pay to be able to pay this small tribute to men, who in the words of our Captain John Smith, "did what men could doe and when they could doe no more, left their bodies in testimonie of their mindes."

Roderick Acors, pr., k. Mrs. Kate Acors. Massaponax. (June 18)
Leftwich P. Allen, pr., disease. Home: Clarksville. (April 3)
Manuel Allen, pr., disease. Richard Allen, Dogue. (April 3)
Joseph, Leslie Anderson, pr., Marines, w., Lynchburg. (July 19)
Allen J. Bailey, pr., died. Mrs. Cora Bailey, Selton. (May 22)
Willie Baker, pr., disease. Mrs. Lucy Baker, Farmville. (June 9)
John H. Harbour (Barbour?) pr., disease. Mrs. Mary K. Barbour, Stuart. (June 16)
Eugene E. Batten, corp., accident. James E. Batten, Back Bay. (April 7)
Louis M. Baylor, pr., accident. Lawrence Baylor, Bowling Green. (May 22)
Roscie A. Blanks, sergt, w. James J. Blanks, R. F. D. Meadville. (May 1)
Eddir R. Bohannon, pr., k. Mrs. Ella Fallwell, 2402 Venable St., Richmond. (May 15)
Charles Bouling, pr., k. Mrs. Ella Bouling, 211 Preston Ave., Charlottesville. (July 3)
Thomas Bousman, pr., disease. Mrs Thomas Bousman, Union Hall. (June 2)
George H. Bowling, pr., w. Howardsville. (July 19)
D. Bowman, pr., k. Horsepen. (June 11)
Wiley H. Branscome, pr., k. Hillsville. (June 17)
ROLL OF HONOR

ROBERT B. BRASWELL, pr., accident. Lawrenceville. (June 12)
PAUL W. BROOKS, pr., disease, May, on board ship returning to the United States. Son of JAMES BROOKS, Essex Co. (May 28)
LUTHER J. BROWN, corp., disease. MRS. ADDIE L. BROWN. 816 Fremont ((Freemason?) St., Norfolk. (May 22)
OLIVER BROWN, pr., disease in week ending April 11, at Camp Lee, Va Home: Falls Church. (April 21)
ROBERT BROWN, pr., disease. Home: Boulevard. (April 3)
THOMAS A. BRUBAKER, pr., disease. JOHN R. BRUBAKER, Luray. (June 9)
JAMES G. BURKETT, corp., accident. MRS. MARY E. BURKETT, R. F. D. 1, Groseclose. (June 23)
LEFTWICH BURWELL, pr., disease. Home: Clarksville. (April 6)
ROBERT L. BUSH, pr., disease. Litwalton. (June 25)
JOHN CAFFEE, pr., disease, between March 8, 1918 and June 13, 1919, at West Haven, Conn. (June 23)
ELWOOD R. CAMPBELL, sergt., disease, Luray. (May 29)
JAMES F. CARPER, pr., died. FREDERICK G. CARPER, McLean. (June 2)
FRENCH E. CARTER, disease, Camp Humphreys. (Oct. 1918?)
Washington, Rappahannock Co.
THOMAS G. CARTER, pr., k. JOHN CARTER, Shuff. (June 16)
DREWRY CASSADY, pr., accident. MRS. ANNIE CASSADY, R. F. D. 3 Stuart. (June 16)
G. J. CHARLAN, pr., accident. Home: Potomac. (May 27)
FREDERICK CHATLEY, pr., w. Saltville. (June 13)
CHARLES H. CLAY, pr., accident. MRS. SARAH E. CLAY, 224 Fenchurch St., Norfolk. (April 24)
R. COLLINS, mechanic, disease. Norton. (June 19)
RAYMOND R. COLLINS, pr., died. JAMES A. COLLINS, Cobbs Creek. (April 3)
GEORGE W. COMBS, pr., k. Pennington Gap. (July 18)
S. COMER, pr., accident. Shenandoah. (July 1)
ANTHONY COOK, corp., disease at Ellis Island, N. Y., prior to May 16, 1919. Home: 22 Winslow Court, Norfolk. (May 26)
THOMAS W. COOK, pr., accident. MRS. ISABELLA COOK, 1112 Owen St., Alexandria. (May 15)
NEALY W. COOPER, pr., accident. Lovettsville. (June 28)
Harvey E. Cornett, pr., accident. C. Wesley Cornett, R. F. D. 1, Flatbridge. (May 8) On July 15 it was reported that he was killed in action.

George Craig, pr., k. Home: Schoolfield. (May 8)


Louis Cromer, pr., k. Mrs. Virginia Wilson, Harrisonburg. (June 2)


Cardwell Dance, pr., k. Mrs. Naomi Dance, Edmunds' Store (July 1)

Alfred W. Davis, pr., disease, in week ending May 2, at Oteen, N. C. Home: Keller. (May 12)

Patrick H. Davis, pr., w. Bristol. (June 27)

Clarence E. Derflinger, pr., k. Mrs. William Derflinger, Front Royal. (April 14)

Lloyd E. Dillon, Richmond.


William Mc. Dygert, sergt., w. Iron Gate. (July 15)

Seaton Samuel Elliott, pr., Marines, w. Lilly W. Smith, 28 Pine St., Petersburg. (May 22)

F. B. Embrey, pr., accident. Falmouth. (Aug. 27, 1919)

James D. Fergie, pr., disease, in week ending May 9, 1919, at Oteen, N. C. Home: Montvale. (May 19)

Sampson Evans, pr., accident. Courtland. (June 17)


Otis Clifton Ford, pr., disease, at Camp Mills, N. Y., October 29, 1918.

Lawless P. Fortune, pr., disease. Richard N. Fortune, Bowling Green. (June 23)

Tom Foster, pr., disease, New York City, in week ending March 28, 1919. Home: Cumberland. (April 7)

Fitzhugh Fowlkes, pr., disease. Home: Crewe. (June 7)

James V. Frada, pr., k. Home: 2518 Semmes Ave., Richmond. (May 30)
ROLL OF HONOR

Haywood W. Garlick, pr., k. Bumpass. (June 16)

Isaac Gillam, pr., accident. Home: Fairview. (April 6)

Wirt Gilliam, pr., disease. Mrs. Della Hayes, Hosmer. (June 16)

James W. Gills, pr., accident. Lembridge. (June 11)

Noah Goad, pr., disease. Alexander Goad, R. F. D. 1, Peck. (May 22)

Ernest O. Gray, pr., k., Oct. 22. Mrs. Mattie E. Gray, 524 Wilson St., Danville. (June 16)

Ernest O. Gray, pr., disease. Mrs. Sarah Jordan (sister), Danville, (May 20) [Possibly a duplication].

Grover Cleveland Gray, pr., died. Home: Leesburg. (April 6)

Samuel Green, pr., k. Mrs. Bannie Green, Faber. (June 2)

George Drewey Griffith, pr., k. Clarksburg. (June 6)


John Habblet, pr., disease. William Habblet, 403 Moss St., Portsmouth. (May 22)

Leon E. Hale, pr., disease. Home: Elk Creek. (April 3)


George R. Harcum, pr., k. James E. Harcum, R. F. D. 2, Holland. (June 2)


George A. Harper, pr., w. Mrs. Catherine A. Harper, Bumpass. (June 2)

James T. Harris, pr., disease, at Oteen, N. C., between March 8, 1918 and May 30, 1919. Home: 2520 Nine Mile Road, Richmond. (June 16)

Bolling Walker Haxall Jr., age 35, Major, disease, (son of late late Bolling W. Haxall). Mrs. Kathreine McClure, Haxall, Middleburg. (May 10, June 10)


George C. Haynes, pr., accident. Chilesburg. (June 18)


Silas Hess, pr., k. Mrs. Nancy Jane Hess, Monk. (June 9)

D. Hensley, pr., w., Whirlwind. (July 26)

Benton R. Hester, pr., disease. Home: Clarksville. (April 10)
Julian DeWitt Higgins, pr., k.  (Oct. 4, 1918)
Harvey L. Holland, pr., died. Mrs. Lydia Holland, Gladehill. (May 26)
Osborn J. Horne, pr., k. Norton, Wise Co. (June 21)
William Howard, pr., accident. Mrs. Maria Howard, Christiansburg. (June 16)
Samuel Hunsberger, pr., k. Mrs. Rose Hunsberger, Midland. (Sept. 2, 1919)
Sam Heust, pr., disease in week ending April 18, at Hoboken, N. J. Home: Roaring Fork. (April 28)
E. J. Hutton, disease, in training camp. Son of F. B. Hutton, Abingdon.
Robert F. Irving, pr., disease. Mrs. Frances Johnson Irving, Vera. (June 9)
Joseph W. Isenberg, sgt., w. Catlett. (July 22)
Lewis Jachson, pr., disease. Home: Swoop. (April 3)
Carroll R. Jamieson, pr., w. Shipman. (July 15)
Thomas E. (or F.) Jeffs, pr., died. Arthur L. Jeffs, R. F. D. 2, Petersburg. (June 11)
Hammond Johnson, Major, disease in May. Home: Norfolk. (May 23)
James E. Johnson, pr., disease, April 18, on transport returning to the United States. Home: Richmond. (April 26)
John Johnson, pr., accident. Mrs. Lucinda Johnson, 706 Cumberland St., Norfolk. (May 22)
Robinson Crusoe Johnson, pr., k. Son of W. H. Johnson, Madison Heights. (July 3)
Thomas E. Johnson, pr., k. Home: Oldhams, Westmoreland Co. (June 6)
Clarence Jones, corp., accident. South Norfolk. (June 11)
Eddie Jones, pr., accident. Portsmouth. (June 17)
John P. Jones, pr., accident. Galax. (June 24)
Joseph Jones, pr., disease. Mrs. Celia Jones, Weems. (May 1)
Otis L. Jones pr., w. Mrs. Nora Alvis Jones, 703 Lee St., Richmond. (June 23). Another report gives emergency address as Coultersville.


Mordaunt B. Kelley, pr., k. John A. Kelley, 3334 Prospect St., Covington. (June 23)

Robert W. Kendall, pr., accident. Mrs. Martha Kendall, Hendon, Fairfax Co. (May 26)

Patrick A. Kennedy, aged 22, pr., Marines, w. Nov. 11, 1918. Son of Mrs. Mary A. Kennedy, 3116 E. Main St., Richmond. (April 19)


Homer C. Kerns, pr., disease. Home: Collinsville. (April 10)

C. T. Kirk, pr., accident. Hopewell. (June 21)

Gaines Large, corp., k. Schoolfield. (June 11)

David J. Lassiter, pr., accident. Home: Suffolk. (June 7)

Richard E. Lawrence, pr., k. Richmond.


Jessie J. Lester, pr., disease. Jacob Lester, Big Rock. (June 9)

John Lomax, pr., disease. Bon Air. (July 15)

B. J. Long, pr., k. Clifton Forge. (June 19)

Otis V. Long, pr., disease. Mrs. Ruth Long. Nimrod Hall. (June 9)

William B. Loving, pr., accident. Frank B. Loving, Salvia. (April 3)


Robert E. McLemore, pr., k. Petersburg. (July 1)

Earnest Maddox, pr., disease, in week ending April 25, at CampLee Va. Home: Tree via Blackstone. (May 5)

M. Maitland, pr., accident. Wilson. (Aug. 2)

Jams M. Malone, pr., died. Mrs. Mary L. Malone, Edgerton. (June 16)

Allie L. Martin, pr., accident. Mrs. Orphie S. Martin. Leesville. (April 3)

William Martin, Lt., U. S. N. (retired) disease, April 28, 1919, at Naval Hospital, Norfolk. Wife, Mrs. William Martin, Weyanoke Apartments, Norfolk. (May 26)
FRANK J. Mayo, Richmond.

WALKER C. Meade, corp., died. WILLIAM E. MEADE, R. F. D. 1 St. Paul. (April 7)

RUSSELL R. Messick, pr., k. JOHN W. MESSICK, Colonial Beach. (July 6)
(The preceding were reported since the publication of names A-Mid. in the last instalment).

ALEXANDER MIER, pr., k. ERNEST MIER, R. F. D. 3, Lynchburg. (Dec. 14)

ROBERT F. Milby, pr., k. CHARLES D. MILBY, Chambersview. (Dec. 10)

HARRY BERNARD MILES, aged 23, k. Oct. 5. Son of W. E. MILES, 1110 No. 21st St., Richmond. (Nov. 18)

JAMRS MILES, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: R. F. D. 2, Faber. (Nov. 2)

JOSEPH I. MILES, pr., w. Son of MRS. GERTRUDE COLLINS, Pamunkey Indian Reservation, King William Co. (Nov. 25)

WILLIAM MILES, corp., k. MRS. ROSA PEGRAM, R. F. D. 2, McKenny. (Oct. 29)

ROGER MILLHISER, aged 19 years and 8 months, sergeant artillery S. O. T. C., Yale University, disease, Yale, Feb. 24, 1918.


JAMES H. MILLER, No. 2, bugler, accident. WILLIAM H. MILLER, Wytheville. (April 7)

JOHN K. MILLER, pr., disease. MRS. J. C. MILLER, Salem. (Jan. 27)

JULIAN D. MILLER, pr., k. W. M. MILLER, Luray. (Nov. 29)

LLOYD A. MILLER, pr., disease. MRS. ANNA R. MILLER, R. F. D. 3, Staunton. (Nov. 13)

WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, pr., w., Oct. 18. (Son of HENRY C. MILLER, 3021 Taylor St., Richmond.) MRS. NETTIE RANSOME MILLER (wife) Elk Hill, Goochland Co. (Nov. 25)

GUS W. MILLS, pr., k. MRS. LIZA LANE, Ashland. (Nov. 13)

JOE W. MILLS, pr., w. THOMAS MILLS, Toms Creek. (Jan. 13)

ROLL OF HONOR

Farris Mitchell, pr., disease. William G. Mitchell, Hendrick’s Store. (March 22)
John R. Mitchell, corp., k. Mrs. Elizabeth Mitchell, Burk. (Nov. 27)
Lorenza Mitchell, pr., disease. Columbus Mitchell, 115 Chestnut St., Norfolk. (March 15)
Ollie H. Mitchell, p., k. Mrs. Bettie A. Mitchell, 836 Clay St., Danville. (Nov. 26)
W. P. Mitchell, pr., k. Mrs. Inez Mitchell, Skippers. (Nov. 25)
Charlie P. Monroe, pr., disease, in week ending Nov. 15 at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Jetersville. (Nov. 23)
Jesse J. Monteith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Paspatanzy. (Nov. 9)
Harry Montrose, Lt., disease. Home: Waynesboro. (Feb. 13)
J. A. Moon, pr., k. Home: Alberine. (Jan. 25)
Arthur B. Moore, Lt., w. Mrs. A. B. Moore, Va. Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg. (Dec. 19)
Bernard T. Moore, pr., disease. John W. Moore, Cheapside. (Nov. 29)
Ernest L. Moore, pr., k. MRS. RACHEL MOORE, 538 Summit Ave., Portsmouth. (Jan. 10)
J. W. Moore, pr., k. Warrenton. (June 19)
Jacob Moore, pr., disease, between March 8 and Jan. 24 at New York, N.Y. Home: Meadow View. (Feb. 1)
Robert L. Moore, pr., disease. MRS. ANNIE MOORE, Keswick. (Jan. 20)
Ray S. Moore, pr., k. Oct. 9, Son of G. Alexander Moore, Swansboro, Richmond. (Nov. 19)
Samuel Moore, pr., k. MRS. ROSA B. MOORE, Warrenton. (Nov. 7)
Silvester B. Moore, Lieut., airplane accident. MRS. J. C. Moore, Norfolk. (Oct. 20)
Thomas P. Moore, pr., died. MRS. VALERIA MOORE, R. F. D. 1, Saxe. (April 7)
William Moore, pr., k. MRS. FLORENCE BEANE, 924 Washington Ave., Norfolk. (Jan. 4, 1919)
Lester E. Moreton, Major, disease, in week ending Jan. 10, at West Point, N.Y. Home: Fort Monroe. (Jan. 18)
Elbert L. Morgan, pr., disease. JOHN W. MORGAN, New Point. (Jan. 23)
Carson H. Morris, pr., disease, in week ending March 14, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: 1513 B., Rogers St., Richmond. (March 22)
Herbert Wane Morris, pr., k. SAMUEL VINCENT MORRIS, R. F. D. 1, Crandon. (Nov. 14)
Clyde Morton, corp., w. Son of W. F. Morton, Bristol. (Oct. 30)
Benjamin H. Mosley, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Lee, Va., Home: Remington. (Oct. 26)
Charlie O. Moseley, pr., k. Bart J. Moseley, Ebony. (May 22)
Ernest L. Moseley, pr., disease. MRS. Emmaline Moseley, Valentines. (Dec. 4)
Nelson Mullins, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Skeet Rock, Va. Home: Skeet Rock. (Nov. 9)
V. H. Mouser, Lt., disease. Home: Big Stone Gap. (Feb. 4)

Carl Joseph Munch, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va.  Home: Roslyn.  (Nov. 9)

John C. Muncus, cook, disease.  Mrs. Nettie Muncus, Galax, (Nov. 14)

George F. Munday, pr., k.  Mrs. G. Munden (Munday?), Ivanhoe.  (Dec. 2)

George D. Munford, aged 21, S. A. T. C., University of Va., disease, Nov. 11, at University of Va.  Son of Moody Munford, Ivor.  (Nov. 13)

Clifford E. Murphy, aged 28, p., k.  Home: Spotsylvania Co.  (Oct. 21)

John Joseph Murphy, pr., Canadian Engineers, k, Nov.  Son of F. Henry Murphy, Lynchburg.  (Oct. 24)

Everett Basil Murray, aged 32, pr., k., Nov. 5,  Brother of John Murray, Richmond.  (Dec. 10).  Emergency address: George N. Martin, Ninth Street Road, South Richmond.

James Murray, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 21, at Camp Wadsworth, S. C.  Home: Charlottesville.  (Nov. 2)

Josiah Murray, pr., disease.  Mrs. Minnie Walker, 523 Cedar St., Petersburg.  (Jan. 21)

Seth W. Murray, Lt., w.  Mrs. Lucy W. Murray, 825 28th St., Newport News.  (Dec. 11)

Zack Musse, pr., disease.  Lizzie Musse, Naffs.  (Oct. 16)

John W. Musser, pr., k.  Monroe Musser, Atkins.  (March 25)

Marion Butler Mustain, pr., Marines, disease, Oct. 7.  Son of Mrs. Emma Louise Mustain, I So. Addison St., Richmond.  (Feb 7)

Charles H. Myers, pr., disease.  Mrs. Sallie Myers, Maggie.  (May 22)

Conway O. Myers, pr., disease.  Landon Myers, Bowling Green.  (Nov. 7)

Raymond L. Myers, pr., k.  Robert H. Myers, 916 4th St., Portsmouth.  (Dec. 2)

Western B. Myers, pr., disease.  John Myers, R. F. D. 1, Ringold.  (Nov. 5)

Harry Naples, pr., disease, between March 8 and April 4, 1919, at New York City. Home: 1728-A Carlton St., Richmond. (April 14)

Emmett Nash, pr., k. Mrs. Anna Crist, Dillwyn. (Jan. 6, 1919)

George Dewey Neale, pr., k. Oct. 4, 1918. Son of A. R. Neale, 1205 No. 28th St., Richmond. (Nov. 18)

Wiley S. Neal, pr., k. John A. Neal, Ashberry.

Martin Joseph Nee, c. m. m., U. S. N. Home: 83 Hawthorne Ave., Norfolk.*

Dennis J. Needham, pr., k. Mrs. Maggie Heath, 102 5th St., Norfolk. (Dec. 10)

Henry C. Neel, corp., k. Henry J. Neel, Shawver Mill. (Nov. 13)


Clifton Nelson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va., Home: Fawcett Gap. (Nov. 2)

Willis Justin Nettles, coxswain, U. S. N. Home: 731 Cooke St., Portsmouth.*

William Oscar Newbauer, corp., k. Son of J. V. Newbauer, Lynchburg. (Nov. 8)

Fenton Newby, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Fort McHenry, Md. Home: Smithfield. (Nov. 2)

Dancey Newman, pr., k. Mrs. Louisa Newman, Dugspar. (Feb. 10)

James W. Newman, pr., w. Mrs. J. W. Newman, Gold Vein. (Jan. 15)

Irving Thomas Chapman Newman, Lt., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 22, at Austin, Texas. Home: Cherrydale. (Nov. 30)

John W. Newman, corp., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Luray. (Nov. 23)

S. J. Newton, pr., disease. Wm. H. Newton, Hainesville. (Oct. 12)

Walter W. Newton, pr., disease, Nov. 9, on U. S. Hospital Ship Solace. Son of Mrs. Sallie B. Newton, Westhampton. (Nov. 19)


James M. Nicely, pr., disease. Samuel Nicely, Longdale. (Nov. 13)

William R. Nicholas, bugler, k. Mrs. Phoebe J. Hinkle, Crabbottom. (Nov. 15)

Emmett Nichols, pr., k. John V. Nichols, R. F. D. 1, Baywood. (Haywood?) (Feb. 13)
John B. Nickens, pr., disease. Joseph Nickens, Lancaster. (Dec. 9)
William C. Nickens, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at
Camp Meade, Md. Home: Manassas. (Dec. 94)
Mack Nickerson, pr., k. Mrs. Fannie Nickerson, Greensboro.
(Nov. 12)
John F. Nipper, pr., k. William Nipper, Stella. (Nov. 23)
Carl R. Norburn, pr., disease. Home: Danville. (Dec. 1)
William Norby, musician, disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at
Fort Sill, Oklahoma. Home: Manassas. (Dec. 94)
Roy Norcutt, pr., k. Mrs. Fannie Norcutt, Whittles Depot, Spot-
sylvania Co. (Nov. 22)
Sidney T. Norfleet, pr., k. Mrs. Julia F. Norfleet, R. F. D. 2,
Suffolk. (Nov. 29)
William L. Norris, sergt., accident. W. H. Norris, 228 Franklin
Ave., Norfolk. (June 9)
Edward D'Oyley Northrup, pr., disease, Oct. 5. Son of F. A. North-
rup, Charlottesville. (Nov. 6)
Thomas Nowlin, seaman, U. S. N., drowned at Key West, Fla.,
Sept. 29. Home: Christiansburg. (Oct. 2)
Herbert W. Nuckols, pr., w. Arthur W. Nuckols, Star route,
Alto. (Jan. 15)
Edward P. Nunnally, pr., Marines, k. Ella A. Porter, 810 No.
South St., Petersburg. (Feb. 1). A newspaper report, Feb. 4, states
that he was sergeant of Marines, and died of wounds, Nov. 3
Frederick Nulton, gunner's mate, U. S. N., disease, Nov. 1, at a Rus-
sian port. Son of late John W. Nulton, Winchester. (Nov. 12)
Frank H. Oakes, pr., k. Home: Cascade. (Nov. 28)
of J. J. O'Connell, 422 No. 10th St., Richmond. (Dec. 12)
Thomas P. O'Conor, recruit, disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18,
(Oct. 26)
William F. Odom, sergt., w. Richard B. Odom, Bennett Creek.
(Jan. 9)
(Jan. 14)
Co. (Nov. 25)
Aubrey Oliver, pr., k., Oct. 4. Son of Mrs. Robert Oliver, Pearch, Bedford Co. (Oct. 24)

David Luther Oliver, seaman, U. S. N. Home: 604 25th St., Newport News.*

Wendell Holmes Oliver, pr., Marines, d., Feb. of w. received at Chateau Thierry July 19. Son of Major George W. Oliver, R. F. D. 1, Nathalie, Halifax Co. (March 1)

Irving L. Opheim, pr., Marines, k. Lester N. F. Opheim, Williamsburg. (March 23)

Ortie L. Ore, pr., k. Nov. 10. Home: Campbell Co. (March 7)

Tommie Ore, pr., d., Feb. 13, of wounds received Oct. 3. Home: Campbell Co. (March 7)

Tommie Ore, pr., disease, James Ore, R. F. D. 1, Lynchburg. (March 3). These entries probably refer to the same man.

Deane Mortimer Orgain, a. s., U. S. N. Home: 115 Chestnut St., Danville.*

Charles H. Orndorff, pr., k. James M. Orndorff, Mt. Williams. (April 24)

Orbie L. Orr, April 24, pr., k., Nov. 10. Son of J. P. Orr, Campbell Co. (Dec. 12) Probably same as O. L. Ore, above.

Harry B. Osborne, sergt., disease. Home: Richmond (April 10)

J. E. Osborne, sergt., Marines, w. March Osborne, Dante. (Oct. 10)

Charles H. Otto, pr., disease. Mrs. Edna Fall, Roanoke. (Dec. 3)

Dennis E. Overhauser, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, ar Columbus Barracks, Ohio. Home: Goshen. (Nov. 9)

Thomas J. Overton, pr., k. Mrs. Sallie M. Overton, Scottsburg. (Jan. 13)

Shirley A. Owens, pr., w. Mrs. Hattie M. Owens, 924 26th St., Norfolk. (Nov. 18)

Teddy Owens, pr., k. Mrs. Clementine Owens, Jane. (Oct. 19)

Rosco C. Pack, pr., k. John R. Pack, Cedar Bluff. (Dec. 5)


Ruben B. Padgett, corp., k. Mrs. Lena Padgett, Basic City. (Nov. 26)

Willie E. Page, pr., k. Mrs. Mary Brooks, Durmid. (Dec. 26)

Sidney M. Painter, sergt., k. Mrs. Elizabeth N. Painter, Jonesville. (Dec. 7)
William A. Pair, pr., k. Mrs. Bella E. Pair, Emporia. (March 24)

Ernest Linwood Pallett, c. m. m., U. S. N. R. Home: Virginia Beach.*


Arthur L. Parker, pr., k. C. B. Parker, Joyner. (Dec. 10)

Herbert Parker, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Wakefield. (Oct. 26)

Lewis W. Parker, pr., disease. William Parker, Mappsville. (Dec. 20)


Robert E. Parker, pr., disease between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Molusk P. O. (Nov. 23)

William Parker, pr., disease. Charles Parker, R. F. D. 2, Rustburg. (Dec. 28)


Vernon Christopher Parr, sergt., w. J. H. Parr, Berkley Station, Norfolk. (Oct. 21)

Ova F. Parrill, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Taylor, Kentucky. Home: Whitaker. (Nov. 23)

Ezra L. Parrish, pr., disease, Home: Inez. (Dec. 4)

Herbert Parsley, pr., k. Harvey Parsley, R. F. D. 1, Westwood, Hanover Co. (Jan. 23)


Cassius P. Parson, pr., k. Mrs. Ada O. Parson, Waverly. (Dec. 3)

Paul Parson, pr., w. Mrs. Blanche Richards, 9th and Court Sts., Portsmouth. (Nov. 29)

Ben Parsons, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Sugar Grove. (Oct. 26)

Robert W. Paschal, pr., w. Davis B. Paschal, Edgerton. (Dec. 21)
Reuben L. Paskell, Lt., k. Ira L. Paskell, Richardson Warehouse, Richmond. (July 11). (In a newspaper report of July 19, the officers' name is given as Paskiel, former residence, Lynchburg, and stated to have been killed in action Aug. 8)

Granfield Pasley, pr., k. Miss Helen Pasley, Scruggs. (Dec. 16)

Grover Cleveland Pasley, pr., w. Mrs. Bettie Pasley, J. R. F, D. 9, Scruggs. (July 14)

John F. Patterson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Lofton. (Nov. 9)

J. M. Paxton, Jr. Lt., w. Son of J. M. Paxton, St. Charles. (Dec. 9)

Ernest Payne, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Devens, Mass. Home: Gladstone. (Nov. 2)

Ira L. Payne, pr., w. Mrs. Alice Payne, R. F. D. 6, Richmond. (Nov. 16)

Milton Daves Payne, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Amissville. (Nov. 9)

Wilbur R. Payne, pr., disease, Mrs. Katherine E. Payne, Warm Springs. (Dec. 21)

Henry Payton, corp., k. Mrs. Hanna Lofton, 942 Princess Anne Ave., Norfolk. (Dec. 28)

Laurence S. Peake, corp., w. Mrs. Anna Peake, Pocahontas. (Dec. 28)

Cornelius Pearson, pr., w. Mrs. Mattie Morston, 18 Locust St., Hampton. (Dec. 13)

Roland Deane Peasley, S. A. T. C., aged 20, University of Va., disease at University of Va., Oct. 31. Son of J. L. Peasley, Richmond. (Nov. 2)

Charlie E. Peatross, pr., disease. Mrs. Addie Peatross, R. F. D. 1, Cascade. (Dec. 9)

Myron H. Peck, corp., k. Oct. 9. Wife, Mrs. Mary H. Peck 12 Perry St., Purtersburg. (Nov. 7)

William Berkeley Peebles, agee 27, Major, aviator, disease, Sept. 30. Son of Mrs. Annie L. and late Wm. L. Peeblrs, Dinwiddie Co. (Oct. 27)

Charles W. Peel, pr., disease. Home: Vicey. (Dec. 1)

George Peery, pr., w. David Preston Peery, R. F. D. 2, North Tazewell. (July 15)

N. Peffer, pr., Canadian forces, k. Home: Front Royal. (Oct. 16)
Addison D. Pendleton, pr., k.  Mrs. Delia Pendleton, Crandon.  (Oct. 28)

Clyde Pendleton, pr., k.  Home:  Bristol.  Son of E. D. Pendleton, now of East St. Louis, Ill. (Nov. 2)

Richard W. Pendleton, sergt., w.  Son of Richard D. Pendleton, Lynchburg. (Nov. 16)

Robert W. Pendleton, pr., accident.  John L. Pendleton, R. F. D. 1, Gate City. (April 24)

Taylor Pendleton, pr., accident, Dec. 8, at Camp Sevier, S. C.  Home:  Richmond.  Son of Rev. Baldwin W. Pendleton, formerly of Richmond, now of Texas. (Dec. 11)

John Penn, recruit, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 5, at Camp Lee, Va.  Home:  R. F. D. 3, Spencer. (Nov. 23)

Arthur Pennington, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, Fort Adams, R. I.  Home:  R. F. D. 1, Pennington Gap. (Nov. 23)

James K. Pennington, pr., disease.  Johnson Pennington, R. F. D. 3, Independence. (Nov. 21)

William L. Penny, pr., w., Oct. 4.  (Native of King William Co.)  Son of Mrs. Maggie S. Penny, 4 No. Davis Ave., Richmond. (Nov. 1)

Marshall V. Perdue, corp., k.  Mrs. Lucy Perdue, Blacksburg. (Nov. 29)

Clifton L. Perkins, pr., k., Nov. 5.  Mrs. S. C. Lloyd, 2404 W. Union St., Richmond. (Dec. 9)

Ernest Perkins, Major, Marines, disease.  Richard A. Perkins, 216 Middle St., Portsmouth. (Dec. 12)

Jmrs M. Pekins, pr., disease.  Charlie M. Perkins, Dye. (Nov. 4)


Pryor R. Perkins, Lt., disease.  Son of Dr. Carter Perkins, Newport News. (Nov. 8)


Aubery H. Perry, pr., k.  A. W. Perry, 912 Salem Ave., Roanoke. (March 22)

George A. Perry, pr., k., Sept. 26.  Son of A. L. Perry, 1710 Mosby St., Richmond. (Oct. 16)

Harrison Perry, pr., accident.  Mrs. Anna Perry, Park. (March 26)
Richard A. Perry, pt., w. Mrs. Mary M. Perry, Mineral City. (Nov. 7)

William E. Perry, Jr., pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 25, at Salem, N. J. Home: North Tazewell. (Nov. 2)


This report seems to refer to the same soldier, though place of death differs.

Andrew Persinger, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Buchanan. (Nov. 9)

Herbert Pettingill, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 29, at Newport News, Va. Home: 1154 34th St., Newport News, (Dec. 7)

John D. Pettus, pr., disease. Mrs. Catherine Pettus, Radcliffe. (Nov. 25)


Mason Phillips, pr., k. Son of late George L. Phillips, Sussex Co. (Nov. 24)


Benjamin Breese Phipps, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 29, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Bridle Creek. (Dec. 7)

Frank Pierce, mechanic, k. Mrs. Annie Pierce, Kinsale, Westmoreland Co. (Nov. 8)


Stuart Wesley Pierce, pr., disease, Sept. 19 (or 14?). Son of J. M. Pierce, 2919 Williamsburg Ave., Richmond. (Oct. 12)

Roger L. Pilard, pr., k. Mrs. Flory Lee Whitley, Franklin. (Nov. 18)
Joseph Tate Pipkin, pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 5, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. Home: Dartmouth St., Norfolk. (Oct. 11)
David L. Pitt, pr., k. John W. Pitt, Chuckatuck. (Dec. 12)
Henry M. Pitts, aged 28, pr., disease, Oct. 28, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of G. H. Pitts, Caroline Co. (Oct. 24)
Murry Johnson Poff, fireman, U. S. N. Home: Willis.*
Joseph Tate Pipkin, pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 5, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. Home: Dartmouth St., Norfolk. (Oct. 11)
David L. Pitt, pr., k. John W. Pitt, Chuckatuck. (Dec. 12)
Henry M. Pitts, aged 28, pr., disease, Oct. 28, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of G. H. Pitts, Caroline Co. (Oct. 24)
Murry Johnson Poff, fireman, U. S. N. Home: Willis.*
Warren A. Poitiaux, Lt., disease, Nov. 3, on transport at sea. Son of B. Eugene Poitiaux, 1612 Floyd Ave., Richmond. (Nov. 25)
Clarence H. Pollard, pr., w. William B. Clay, 137 Cedar St., Richmond. (March 14)
Edward Pollard, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: Obanks (Ore Banks?). (Nov. 2)
Ezra T. Pope, pr., disease. Ezra S. Pope, Ivanhoe, Wythe Co. (Dec. 5)
Walter D. Porter, pr., disease, between March 8, 1918 and June 13, 1919, at New York, N. Y. Home: R. F. D. 2, Lebanon. (June 23)
Evermond Powell, pr., k. J. A. Powell, Lurick. (Nov. 18)
Charles B. Powers, pr., w. Mrs. Calley, D. Powers, Virginia City. (Jan. 23)
Edward Powers, pr., k., Oct. 9. Mrs. N. E. Powers, 1208 W. High St., Petersburg. (Nov. 15)
Linwood Lawrence Powers, c. c. m., U. S. N. Home: 2 Armstrong St., Portsmouth.*
Roy F. Pratt, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Centerville. (Nov. 23)
J. H. Prentice, pr., w. Mrs. J. H. Prentice, Fredericksburg. (Oct. 3)
William I. Priddy, pr., k., Nov. 1. (Another notice says 10th). Son of Mrs. M. A. Priddy, 1321 No. 27th St., Richmond. (Dec. 14)
George G. Printup, corp., disease. Son of George Printup, Lynchburg. (Jan. 18)
Fred H. Priode, wagoner, k. Lucian A. Priode, Clintwood. (Nov. 18)
Boughan Prince, pt., k. Travers A. Prince, Dan Brook. (Nov.)
Joe L. Procise, sergt, k. John L. Procise, 1353 W. Rome (?) St., Petersburg. (Nov. 15)
Riley Proffit, pt., k. Mrs. Ruth Proffit, R. F. D. 1, Mi Jan. 10)
John C. Pruitt, pt., k Mrs. Pollie Pruitt, 40 So. Clayton St., Danville. (Nov. 8)
Jonsby Pryor, pt., disease. Edmund Pryor, 160 Riprap Road, Hampton. (Jan. 22)°
Everett R. Pugh, pr., disease. Mrs. W. Pugh, Camp Creek. (Oct. 6)
Horace C. Pugh, corp. died. Willie E. Pugh, R. F. D. 2, Concord. (June 33)
Shirley P. Pullin, corp., w. Frank C. Pullin, Owen and Royal Sts., Alexandria. (Jan. 6, 1919)
Wilbur G. Purcell, pr., w. T. E. Purcell, Oldham. (Nov. 13)
Ernest C. Purks, aged 30, pr., k., Oct. 10. Son of Walker Purks, Corbin, Caroline Co. (Nov. 28)
Hubert Theoples Purvis, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Schuyler. (Dec. 14)
Wilton S. Puryear, corp., w. W. W. Puryear, Lacrosse. (March 14)
John W. Quarles Jr., Lt, Aviation, drowned at Lake Champlain, Mt. Clemens, Michigan, in October. Home: Richmond. (Oct. 23)
Lowry O. Quarles, pr., w. Mrs. Laura D. Quarles, R. F. D. 2, Hardy. (Dec. 26)°
Charles A. Quinn, corp., disease. Mrs. Frank J. Quinn, 401 Tazewell Ave., Roanoke. (Nov. 4)
Henry Quisenberry, corp., accident. Charlotte C. H. (June 19)
Morris Rabinowitz, pt., k. Mrs. Lena Rabinowitz, 622 Church St., Norfolk. (Nov. 21)
Carter C. Racey, pt., disease. Mrs. Alice S. Poole, Lofton. (March 7)
Barnard Radford, pr., k. Mrs. Katie L. Radford, Mark Ave., Norfolk. (Jan. 13)


John F. Raines, pr., k. William G. Raines, Prater. (Nov. 25)

William T. Raines, pr., disease. James E. Raines, R. F. D. 1, Falmouth. (Jan. 29)

G. S. Rainey, pr., k. Mrs. M. S. Rainey, Pt. Pleasant. (Nov. 10)

Henry Ralston, lost with ship in English Channel. Rockingham Co.

John Ralston, aged 27, pr., British Army, k., Aug. 27, in Mesopotamia. Son of Joseph Ralston, 117 So. 5th St., Richmond. (Oct 14)


Willie A. Ramsey, pr., k. Henry Ramsey, Phoenix. (Dec. 13)

Della J. Rasnake, pr., k. Mrs. Ethel E. Rasnake, Honaker. (March 18)

James J. Rasnick, pr., k. Mrs. Charity Rasnick, Cleveland. (Dec. 18)

John William Ratcliffe, pr., e. Epp Rowe Ratcliffe, Grundy. (June 2)

S. C. Redman, pr., k. Reagan. (Aug. 2)

R. W. Ratcliffe, pr., k. Mrs. R. G. Ratcliffe, Dublin. (Nov. 16)

Warren D. Ratcliffe, pr., disease. Mrs. Landonia E. Ratcliffe, Newport. (Nov. 15)


Willie Ratcliffe, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Blacksburg. (Nov. 9)

Millard F. Raynolds, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 22, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Stella. (Nov. 30)

Raymond W. Rector, aged 24, sergt., k., Oct. 5. Son of J. W. Rector, 1724 Hanes Ave., Richmond. (Nov. 20)

Robert Redd, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Grant, Ills. Home: Spencer. (Nov. 9)

Raymond R. Redford, disease, Richmond.

Henry Shaw Reed, m. m. 2nd slass, U. S. N. R. Home: 186 Bay View Boulevard, Port Norfolk.*
Jesse Veale Reed, Lt., k., Oct. 12. J. C. Reed, Bedford Ave., Bedford. (Nov. 25)

John E. Reed, pr., w. Morris Thompson, McLean. (Nov. 13)

Joseph Reed, Lt., k. Son of Rev. J. C. Reed, Bedford City. (Nov. 19)

Robert Henry Reed, pr., disease, between March 8 ans Nov. 8, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: 2304 Old Dominion St., Richmond. (Nov. 16)

Carl Reedy, pr., disease. Mrs. Annie Reedy, Front Royal. (May 1)

Edgar Reedy, pr., disease. Robert J. Reedy, Rugby. (Nov. 26)

Everett K. Reedy, pr., k. Rush M. Reedy, R. F. D. 1, Rugby. (Nov. 27)

Leonard M. Reedy, pr., w. Albret J. Reedy, Raven. (Dec. 4)

Perry Reese, pr. disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Arringdale. (Nov. 23)

Henry Reif, pr., disease. Henry R. Reif, 624 Columbus Ave., Alexandria. (Dec. 2)

William T. Reines, pr. k. James E. Reins, Falmouth. (Nov. 22)

John M. Replogle, pr., k. Mrs. Mary Burner, Strasburg Junction. (Jan. 23)

Alphonsus Repoli, pr., disease. Antonio Tayhaira, 908½ Main St., Norfolk. (Jan. 11)

Carl Perry Respass, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Atkins. (Oct. 26)

Anne D. Reveley, army nurse, disease, Oct. 18. Home: Charlottesville. (Nov. 19) (Another account says she was of Lynchburg.)

Byron Reynolds, corp., k. James S. Reynolds, R. F. D. 5, Newcastle. (Nov. 15)

Homer James Reynolds, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: R. F. D. 1, Collands. (Oct. 26)

Lewis G. Reynolds, pr., k. Mrs. Mattie F. Reynolds, R. F. D. 1, Big Island. (June 23)


John Rhoades, pr. k. Mrs. Sis Rhoades, Buchanan. (Oct. 4)

Oscar W. Rhoades, sergt., disease. Mrs. Virginia Rhoades, Gala, Botetourt Co. (Dec. 12)
Benjamin Rhoton, pr.. w.  MRS. NANCY Rhoton, R. F. D. 2, Clinchport. (Dec. 11)
GEORGE E. Rhudy, pr., k.  STEPHEN J. Rhudy, Spring Valley. (Dec. 9)
Ben Rice, pr., disease, in week ending Nov. 8, at Camp Lee, Va.  
Home:  R. F. D. 2, Leesville. (Nov. 16)
CHARLES E. Richardson, pr., accident.  MRS. MARTHA Richardson, New Glasgow. (March 20)
GUY H. Richardson, pr., w.  DAVID Richardson, Galax. (Oct. 2)
HOMER REED Richardson, fireman, U. S. N.  Home:  Shorts Creek.*
OTIS C. Richardson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at  
WILLIE E. Richardson, pr., w.  G. F. Richardson, Towns Creek.  
(Dec. 2)
GARNETT C. Richmond, corp., k.  RICHARD C. Richmond, Rural Retreat. (Nov. 29)
CLIFFORD E. Ricker, sergt., k.  Son of late RICHARD Ricker, Forest  
Hill, Spotsylvania Co. (Nov. 3)
JOHNNIE C. Ridley, pr., disease.  NAT. THOMAS Ridley, Pope. (Nov. 18)
JULIAN Dewitt Riggins, aged 25, pr., k.  Oct. 4.  Son of MRS. J. B.  
Riggins, Meherrin. (Feb. 11)
CHARLES W. Riggleman, pr., k.  MRS. Jennie Riggleman, Dovesville. (Jan. 2, 1919)
MILLER R. Riley, pr., k.  MRS. Francis F. Riley, Waterloo. (Oct. 5)
PERCEY E. Riley, aged 25, pr., disease.  Son of GEORGE E. Riley, 626  
So. Belvidere St., Richmond. (Dec. 8)
Belvidere St., Richmond. (Nov. 29)
(Nov. 29)
VESTER Ring, pr., k.  C. J. Ring, Ararat. (Dec. 16)
HERBERT W. Rion, aged 26, pr., k.  Son of late W. W. Rion, of Har- 
risonburg. (Nov. 1)
CHARLES W. Ritchie, pr., k.  Oct. 24.  Son of MRS. EMMA L. Ritchie,  
209 Campbell St., Danville. (April 10)
CHARLES C. Riticor, Lt., w.  C. F. Riticor, Leesburg. (Oct. 19)
WILLIAM JOSEPH Ritson, c. g's. m., U. S. N.  Home:  138 Henry St.,  
Portsmouth.*
PETER RIVERS, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Yale. (Nov. 9)

JOHN D. ROBBINS, pr., k. JOSEPH F. ROBBINS, R. F. D. 1, Clayville. (Dec. 20)

BENJAMIN H. ROBERTS, pr., k. WILLIAM J. ROBERTS, North Holmes. (Oct. 26)


WILLIAM A. ROBERTS, pr., k. MRS. DORA ROBERTS, Phoenix. (Sec. 4)

WILLIAM R. ROBERTS, pr., k. JOSEPH H. ROBERTS, 1509 Maple Ave., Portsmouth. (Nov. 25)

JAMES C. ROBINETTE, pr., disease, in week ending Jan. 24, at Camp Lee, Va. Home Flatwoods. (Feb. 1)


CHESTER L. ROBINSON, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 22, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Smithville. (Nov. 30)

E. A. ROBINSON, pr., disease, Feb. 4. MRS. MARY L. CARY, (sister). Farmington. (May 2)

GEORGE ROBINSON, pr., w. JOSH ROBINSON, Williamsburg. (Jan. 29)


JOSEPH LAWSON ROBINSON, seaman, U. S. N., drowned, Nov. 9, in Delaware River. Home: So. Richmond. (Nov. 18)

OTIS P. ROBINSON, pr., disease, Oct. 15. MRS. CARRIE G. HARRIS, 606 Catherine St., Richmond. (Dec. 19)

PERRY ROBINSON, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Barcraft. (Nov. 9)

HARRY ROCKLEY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Roanoke. (Nov. 9)

LESTER W. RODENHIZER, pr., k. MRS. ROSA RODENHIZER, 425 John St., Danville. (Dec. 7)

GEORGE R. RODGERS, pr., k. MRS. A. F. CASTER, 322 So. Lowell St., Richmond. (Nov. 25)

RAYMOND RODGERS, pr., w. DECK RODGERS, R. F. D. 1, Accotinck. (Nov. 9)

ROBERT J. RODGERS, pr., k. MRS. J. D. RODGERS Martinsville. (Dec. 19)
ROLL OF HONOR

WILLIAM W. RODGERS pr., disease. MRS. GUESS RODGERS, Stuart. (Nov. 15)

GEORGE V. ROGERS, aged 18, pr., k., Oct. 9. Son of MRS. A. F. KESTER, 523 So. Laurel St., Richmond. (Nov. 19)

LEOPOLD JOHN HERBERT ROGERS, Lt., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Newport News, Va. Home: Newport News. (Nov. 9)

SAMUEL H. ROGERS, pr., disease. GEORGE E. ROGERS, Elkton. (Nov. 15)

CHARLES H. ROLSTON, aged 23, lost at sea, Oct. 6, on transport Otranto, in collision. Son of D. HINTON ROLSTON, of Mt. Clinton. (Nov. 27)

BUDDIE ROSE, pr., k. MRS. CAROLINE ROSE, R. F. D. 1, Dinwiddie. (Jan. 13)

GARNETT LEE ROSE, pr., w., Oct. 9. Son of MRS. EFFIE ROSE, 1205 W. Clay St., Richmond. (Nov. 18)

THOMAS M. ROSE, corp., w. MRS. CELIA ROSE, Independence. (Dec. 27)

LESLIE W. ROSENBERGER, pr., k. MRS. MARY ROSENBERGER, Jeffersontown. (Nov. 27)

FRANK O. ROSENBERY, pr., w. RALPH ROSENBERY, Hardey. (Nov. 29)

BRUCE WALLACE ROSS, c. m. m., U. S. N. Home: 915 North St., Portsmouth.*

CHARLIE C. ROSS, corp., w. MRS. EVA MAY ROSS, Troy. (Nov. 21)

JAMES ROWE, pr., accident. MRS. ELSIE ROWE, 316 Middlesex St., Norfolk. (Feb. 3)


GROVER LEE ROWSEY, a. s., U. S. N. Home: Kerrs Creek.*

CHARLES ROYER, aged 22, pr., k. Son of JOHN ROYER, Goods Mill. Rockingham Co. (Dec. 3)

CHARLIE R. ROYER, pr., disease. CHARLES LUTHER ROYER, Pen Laird. (Dec. 5). (Do these two notices refer to the same soldier?)

WILLARD B. RUSS JR., pr., k. Oct. 29. (Another account says Nov. 11). MRS. WILLARD B. RUSS JR., (wife) 105 W. Marshall St., Richmond. (Dec. 10)

JESSB RUFFIN, pr., disease. MRS. ELIZA RUFFIN, Owenton. (Nov. 15)*

ROBERT RUMLEY, pr., k. MRS. MARY RUMLEY, Norfolk. (Oct. 25)

CLARENCE RUSSELL, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: R, F. D. 1, Cumberland. (Nov. 16)
RALPH C. RUSSELL, Lt., disease, in week ending Nov. 29, at Washington, D. C. Emergency addressee: Langley Field, Hampton. (Dec. 7)

ROBERT RUSSELL, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Chase City. (Oct. 26)

ROBERT E. RUSSELL, pr., k. MRS. MARY A. RUSSELL, R. F. D. 4, Berryville. (Nov. 29)

W. BAYARD SADLER, Jr. Lt., k.Oct 11. Son of Wm. B. Sadler, Laneview, Essex Co. (Nov. 20)

CLARENCE ALVIN ST. CLAIR, pr., disease. JAMES ST. CLAIR, R. F. D. 1, Vinton. (Dec. 16)

CHARLES F. SANDERS, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Starnes. (Nov. 23)


THOMAS BEALE SALE, sergt., w., Oct. 30. (Son of RICHARD T. SALE, Highland Park, Richmond). MRS. CATHERINE DOYLE SALE (wife), 1521 Griffin Ave., Richmond. (Nov. 29)

PIERCE B. SALLYER, pr., w. WILLIAM H. SALLYER, Nickelsville. (Dec. 9)

WALTER G. SALLYER, sergt., died. MRS. SARAH B. SALLYER, R. F. D. 2, Castlewood. (March 19)

WILLIAM B. SALLYER, pr., k. ELBERT S. SALLYER, Virginia City. (Dec. 16)

ERWIN L. SAMPSON, pr., disease. MRS. EDNA H. SAMPSON, R. F. D. 1, Big Stone Gap. (Nov. 26)

WILLIAM J. SAMPSON, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Johnson, Fla. Home: Fairfax Station. (Nov. 2)

MARION L. SANDRIDGE, aged 25, pr., w. Son of LEANDER L. SANDRIDGE, Moorman’s River, Albermarle Co. (Nov. 14)

CHARLES B. SANDS, Lt., aviator, w. (Reported Aug. 20, as missing in action). Son of CONWAY R. SANDS, Richmond. (Nov. 5)

ONIE SANFORD, corp., k. Home: Tazewell. (Nov. 10)

MILES D. SANGER, corp., w. MRS. SARAH W. SANGER, Clearbrook. (Dec. 28)

ANTHONY SANYOUR, pt., k., Nov. 10. Son of CHARLES SANYOUR, 501 No. 25th St., Richomnd. (Dec. 14)

G. R. SARRACUM, pr., k. Home: Holland. (May 8)

Oscar C. Satchell, pr., k. Mrs. Missouri Satchell, Makemie Park, Accomac Co. (Nov. 18)


M. L. Satchfield, corp., k. Mrs. N. T. Satchfield, Drewry's Bluff, Nov. 27)

Lilbon D. Satterwhite, pr., k. Frank Satterwhite, R. F. D. 1, Hewlett. (Jan. 27)


Louis Saunders, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Edgewood Arsenal, Md. Home: Dumfries. (Nov. 2)


John Schneider, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: 612 No. 4th St., Hopewell. (Nov. 9)

J. W. Schoemaker, pr., disease. Home: Dillwyn. (Dec. 3)

Frederick Wallis Schutt, a.s.; U. S. N. Home: Cherrylade.*

George C. Schutte, sergt., w., Nov. 4. Mrs. Emma Rattle, 404 Cowardin Ave., So. Richmond. (Jan. 4, 1919)

Charles Scott, pr., disease. Mrs. Anna Ford, 296 No. Main St., Winchester. (Jan. 17)

Charlie L. Scott, corp., w. Mrs. Susie J. Scott, Carrsville. (Nov. 27)

Elma Scott, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Franklin. (Nov. 9)

Everett Scott, aged 26, Lt., disease, Jan. 18, at Columbia, S. C. Son of C. L. Scott, Amherst. (Jan. 16)

James Scott, pr., disease, Home: Portsmouth. (March 2)

Marshall Scott, pr., k. Mrs. Ella Scott, Charlottesville. (Oct. 9)

A. Rives Seaman, Lt., k., Sept. 29. Son of W. H. Seaman, Charlottesville. (Nov. 25)

George B. Seay, pr., k. Mrs. George M. Seay, Natural Bridge. (Nov. 26)


William J. Selvey, pr., disease. Mrs. Mallinda Hilton, Richmond. (Feb. 21)
James G. Semenes, pr., disease. James A. Semenes, Lone Ash, Wythe Co. (Nov. 29)
Posey A. Setliff, pr., disease. John A. Setliff, Dawson. (Nov. 26)
Floyd F. Setser, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Fort Riley, Kansas. Home: R. F. D. 2, Richmond. (Nov. 2)
Fayette Sexton, pr., k. M. S. Sexton, Cartertown. (Nov. 25)
Sidney L. Sexton, pr., Marines, k. Joe Sexton, Volney. (June 9)
John L. Sheets, pr., k. M. S. Sheets, Sugar Grove. (Oct. 3)
Ambrose Shenk, pr., disease. Home: Lowry. (April 10)
Raymond Shenk, pr., k., Oct 16. Son of Elon D. Shenk, Reynold's Store, Frederick Co. (Jan. 5, 1919)
Walter J. H. Sheppard, pr., w. Mrs Louis J. Sheppard, Thaxton. (Nov. 21)
Jesse T. Shield, corp., k. Littleton Shield, Locustville. (Nov. 23)
Flournoy Short, pr., k. Mrs. Rachael Short, Hurt. (Nov. 22)
John Short, pr., w. Newell Short, Raven Creek. (Nov. 21)
Mitchell Short, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Mecklenburg. (Oct. 21)
Willie Short, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: McKinney. (Nov. 9)
Emory Chapper Shrader, pr., k. Jamrs B. Shrader, R. F. D. 3, Marion. (Nov. 26)
Jesse L. Silcox, pr., w. Debusk. (July 22)
Morgan S. Simmons, pr., disense. Home: Ivor. (Jan. 14)
Oney Simmons, pr., isease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Pulaski. (Oct. 26)
Willie M. Sims, corp., disease. William Bernard Simms, Stanardsville, Greene Co. (Nov. 29)
Clarence Lee Simms, mess attendant, U. S. N. Home: Roanoke*
George Finley Singleton, pr., k. Mrs. May Singleton, F. D. 3, Creighton. (Nov. 26)
Ira Singleton, pt., w. Roy Singleton, Gem West. (Gem, W. Va?). (Dec. 16)
Willie Sisk, pr., w. James L. Sisk, Monk. (Oct. 17)
C. C. Six, pr., k Home:, Rural Retreat. (June 1)
Frank E. Skinnell, pr., disease. W. H. Skinnell, R. F. D., 2 Bedford. (Dec. 2)
Frank Slagle, pr., k. Miss Viola Slagle, 921 R. R. St., Bristol. (Nov. 18)
Joe Slaughter, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 29, at Alexandria, Va. Home: Haywood. (Dec. 7)
Smith S. Slaughter, pr., w. Miss Minnie E. Slaughter, Quinque (Jan. 20)
Vivian Slaughter, Lt., British Army (20th London regt.), k., Sept. 27
Son of late Mercer Slaughter, Orange Co. (Oct. 29)
John M. Sloan, pr., w. Home: 1318 W. 37th St., Norfolk. (Nov. 24)
Lee Sloan, pr., k. Joe Sloan, Grundy. (Jan. 24)
Charles Smith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 15,at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: 114 Polk St., Lynchburg. (Oct. 26)
Edward Smith, Richmond.
Eldridge D. Smith, pr., k. W. Doane Smith, Bland Route, Wytheville. (Nov. 27)
Frank L. Smith, pr., k. Charles A. Smith, Washington. (Dec. 11)
Fred B. Smith, sergt., w. Joseph C. Smith, Ocala. (Nov. 26)
Gurney M. Smith, pr., k. Miss Myrtle Smith, Schoolfield. (Nov. 11)
Henry J. Smith, pr., w. S. H. Smith, Scottsburg. (Nov. 10)
James R. Smith, br., k. Mrs. Lizzie Smith, Toms Creek. (Dec. 11)
Jerry F. Smith, aged 27, pr., w. November. Mrs. Jenny F. Smith (wife), Berea, Stafford Co. (Dec. 18)
Jesse F. Smith, pr., k. Mrs. Mary E. Smith, Cuglersville, (Nov. 1)
John E. Smith, corp., w. John E. Smith, R. F. D. 5, Ashburn, Loudoun Co. (Dec. 10)
J. K. Smith, pr., accident. Christiansburg. (Sept, 2. 1919)
Johnnie Smith, pr., disease. Mrs. Annie Smith, 4th St., and Lincoln Park, Hampton. (Dec. 18)
Joseph Smith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Sept. 28, at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Home: 15 Water St., Piedmont. (Oct. 5)

Keller T. Smith, pr., w. Mrs. Walter English, R. F. D. 3, Boone Mill. (Nov. 25)

Lester J. Smith, pr., k. John O. Smith, R. F. D. 1, Covington. (Nov. 21)

Luther Lee Smith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Blacksburg. (Nov. 16)

Marvin W. Smith, pr., k. Kroby G. Smith, Guinea Mills. (Feb. 8)

Millard Smith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Hagan. (Nov. 16)

Millard G. Smith, pr., k. L. A. Smith, Farmville. (Dec. 19)

Morton S. Smith, aged 19, S. A. T. C., University of Va., disease, Oct. 5, at University of Va. (Nov. 6)

Robert A. Smith, pr., died. Mrs. Josephine B. Russell, 11 2d St., South Boston. (April 10)

Thomas Smith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Pearisburg. (Oct. 26)

Thomas Rufus Smith, corp., w. Mrs. Mara Anna Smith, Diggs, Matthews Co. (Jan. 17)


Wesley Smith, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Kilmarnock. (Oct. 26)

Geo. L. Smither, died Oct. 16, 1919, at Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, of wounds received Nov. 3, 1918. Son of Geo. L. Smither 407 W. Marshall St., Richmond.

Henry N. Snead, pr., disease, Mrs. Mollie Snead, R. F. D. 1, Crystal Hill. (Oct. 19)

Ralph B. Snead, pr., w. Mrs. Laura Snead, Fork Union. (Nov. 30)

Roy M. Snead, pr., disease, Mrs. Maud Snead, Pennington Gap. (Nov. 29)

Tom Snead, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 9, at Fort West Haven, Conn. Home: Melfa, Accomac Co. (Dec. 14)

Edwin P. Sneed, pr., died. Clover. (July 12)

Bezer Snell, pr., k, Bezer Snell, Sr., Brookneal. (Dec. 6)

Julian C. Snellings, aged 24, pr., disease, Feb. 13. Son of J. C. Snellings Sr., 1305 Bainbridge St., South Richmond. (March 2)
LITTLETON W. SNODDY, pr., disease.  ERIC W. SNODDY, R. F. D. 1, Howardsville.  (Nov. 4)

HOWARD S. SONNER, pr., disease.  MRS. LORA A. SOMMER, Strasburg.  (March 21)

EMERSON SPADY, pr., disease.  MRS. MORLIE BAILEY, Cape Charles.  (March 10)

FRANKLIN W. SPANGLER, pr., disease.  WILLIAM O. SPANGLER, Schoolfield.  (May 15)


ROBERT F. SPARKS, sergt., k.  MRS. JULIA E. SPARKS, Strasburg: (Aug. 19)

CULLEN SPENCE, pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 28, at Camp Greene, N. C.  Home: Ebony.  (Nov. 2)

FRED SPENCER, pr., disease.  FREDERICK SPENCER, Buckingham.  (Dec. 13)

WILLIAM A. SPENCER, pr., disease.  EDWARD A. SPENCER, Burkeville.  (Dec. 16)

JAMES E. SPITZER, aged 23, corp., k.  Oct. 10.  Son of late ALDINE SPITZER, Broadway.  (Dec. 17)

OCIO C. SPIVEY, pr., w.  KENZIE F. SPIVEY, R. F. D. 1, Windsor.  (Jan. 11)


MCDOWELL SPOTSWOOD, pr., disease.  MRS. IDA SPOTSWOOD, Shelby.  (Nov. 5)

IRA SPRALDING, pr., disease.  MRS. LELIA ROBINSON, R. F. D. 4, Scottsville.  (Dec. 13)

JOHN H. STADY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Dix, N. Y.  Home: Northampton Co.  (Nov. 2)

BRUCE STANLEY, pr., w.  WILLIAM F. STANLEY, Coburn.  (Dec. 2)

MORGAN STANLEY, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va.  Home: Darwin, Dickenson Co.  (Nov. 2)

NATHANIEL STANLEY, pr., disease.  JOHN STANLEY, R. F. D. 1, Tower Hill.  (Nov. 26)

HOWARD V. STAPLES, pr., w., Oct. 1.  Son of FRANK STAPLES, Dumfartton.  (Jan. 17)

EUGENE E. STARKE, pr., disease.  MRS. MARGARET STARKE, R. F. D. 1, Bristol.  (May 26)
Judie Starnes, pr., k. Frederick Starnes, Dante. (Nov. 4)

General Staton, pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 5, at Camp Lee

James A. Steed, sergt., k. James H. Steed, DeWitt. (Nov. 9)

John W. Steffy, pr., k. Mrs. Martha E. Steffy, R. F. D. 2, Castle-
   wood. (Dec. 16)

Robert L. Steffey, (Sheffey?) pr., disease, in week ending Sept. 28,
   at Camp Lee, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Crockett. (Oct. 5)

   (Nov. 25)

Samuel Stern, pr., k., Oct. 11. De Wolf Stern (brother), 128 W. Clay
   St., Richmond. (Feb. 23). Another account gives 1124 Perry St.

   Son of O. E. Stevens, now of Westfield, N. J. (Nov. 2)

George Tom Stevens, pr., disease. Mrs. Josephine Stevens,
   Keller, Accomac Co. (Dec. 2)

Lara N. Stevens, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Fort
   Sam Houston, Texas. Home: Gorwith. (Nov. 16)

James M. Stewart, pr., k. Andrew H. Stewart, R. F. D. 2, Cum-
   mings. (Nov. 7)

Percy Lee Stewart, aged 17, seaman, U. S. N., disease on U. S.
   Naval Ship in a South American port. Son of Mrs. A. W. McGhee
   811 No. 21st St., Richmond. (Oct. 29)

   (March 24)

   (Jan. 30)

McKinley Stidham, pr., disease, in week ending Sept. 28, at Camp


Leon H. Stilson, pr., w. Harris H. Stilson, 3017 Chaffin St.,
   Richmond. (Dec. 7)

Booker P. Stinnett, pr., k. Mrs. Robbie K. Stinnett, R. F. D.
   3, Bedford. (Nov. 29)

Jack A. Stinnett, pr., disease. Mrs. Missouri R. Stinnett, Stone
   Mountain. (Nov. 13)

Randolph C. Stocker, Lt., h. Charlrs F. Stocker, Glasgow
   Hotel, Charlottesville. (Dec. 28)
ROLL OF HONOR

FRANK H. STONE, pr., disease  J. H. STONE, R. F. D. 3, Rustburg.  (Nov. 19)

HARRY STONE, pr., d'ed.  MRS. L. STONE, Clarendon.  (Jude 2)

JAMES B STONE, pr., w.  CHATHAM.  (July 15)

SAM STONE, pr., disease.  Home: Union Level.  (Jan. 1)

CURREN L. STONEMAN, pr., accident, at Dover, N. Y.  Son of MRS. J. S. SHELTON, 1632 Beverley St., Richmond.  (Dec. 19)

JOHN A. STOVER, pr., disease.  MRS. ROBERTA A. STOVER, R. F. D. 3, Staunton.  (Dec. 17)

JOHN W. STRAVER, (Shaver?) pr., disease.  Home: Staunton.  (April 3)

GEORGE W. STREATOR, pr., k.  MRS. JOSIE STREATOR, 2405 Marshall St., Newport News.  (Dec. 6)


GROVER C. STROBERGER, pr., k.  MRS. JOHN MILLER, Evergreen.  (Nov. 27)

HERBERT F. STROBERGER, pr., disease.  MRS. JOHN MILLER, Evergreen.  (Nov. 27)

GEORGE E. STROSNIDER, pr., w.  GEORGE W. STROSNIDER, Capon Road  (Nov. 99)

BENJAMIN F. STROTHER, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Fort Monroe, Va.  Home: R. F. D. 1, Trevillians.  (Nov. 23)


JOSHEP STUMP, wagoner, w.  MISS MAY STUMP, R. F. D. 1, Copper Hill.  (June 2)

FRANK STURGIS, pr., disease.  MRS. TRISS SARAH STURGIS, Keller, Accomac Co.  (Nov. 25)

WILLIAM A. SUBLET, pr., w.  JOSHEP SUBLET, R. F. D. 1, White Gate.  (Dec. 11)

ALBERT O. SUDDUTH, pr., disease.  WILLIAM M. SUDDUTH, The Plains  (Dec. 20)

JOHN D. SUDDUTH, corp., k.  JOHN SUDDUTH, Warrenton.  (Nov. 26)

JOHN H. SULLIVAN, pr., k.  MRS. CARRIE V. SULLIVAN, 260 No. Lewis St., Staunton.  (Nov. 22)

EDGAR SUTHERLAND, pr., k.  MRS. REBECCA SUTHERLAND, Coulwood.  (Nov. 29)
Samuel Lafayette Sutphin, sergt., accident. Zachary F. Sutphin, 
Willis. (May 8)

Hester Sutton, pr., disease, in week ending Oct. 25, at Camp Upton, 
N. Y. Home: Milford. (Nov. 2)

Philip B. Swan, pr., k. William W. Swan, R. F. D. 2, Pamplin. 
(Dec. 10)

Ruel P Swank, pr., disease. B. H. Swank, Singers Glen. (Oct. 9)

Cecil F. Swats, corp., k. Miss Virginia E. Swats, Lone Mount-

ain. (Nov. 29)

Harry T. Swecker, bugler, w. John C. Swecker, R. F. D. 1, Mon-
terey. (Dec. 2)

Charlie L. Sweeney, pr., k. Mrs. Nannie Sweeney, 606 Janette 
Ave., Roanoke. (Nov. 26)

Frank Sweeney, pr., disease. Mrs. Frank Sweeney, McCready. 
(Nov. 7)

Amrs A. Sword, pr., w. Mrs. Arthur Sword, Rock Hill. (Dec. 18)

George Symons, sergt., disease between March 8 and Nov. 29, at 
Camp Lee, Va. Emergency address: Foreign Mission Bldg., Camp 
Lee. (Dec. 7)

Lawrence Talbert, pr., disense. Mrs. Virginia Talbert, R. F. D. 
1, Pulaski. (Dec. 2)

Jrse M. Tanner, pr., k. Miss Daisy Tanner, Aylor. (Nov. 22)

Edward Tate, pr., k. Mrs. Callie Worley, Wyndale. (Feb. 10)

G. K. Tate, mechanic, k. Davis Tate, Thaxton. (Nov. 24)

Henry J. Tate, pr., k. Jamrs B. Tate, East Stone Gap. (Dec. 10)

Issac Tate, pr., w. Home: Thaxton. (Dec. 28)

Harvey F. Tatum, pr., k. Ermie H. Tatum, Disputanta. (Dec. 28)

Henry Taylor, pr., disease. Mrs. Lottie Taylor, Binns Hall. 
(Oct. 15)

(Nov. 27)

John Hampton Taylor, pr., disease, Mrs. Bettie Taylor, Milford 
Caroline Co. (Jan. 28)

(Feb. 15)

Nelson A. Taylor, pr., disease. Mrs. Frances Taylor, 601 Jones 
St., Petersburg. (May 15)
ROLL OF HONOR

Samuel Randall Taylor, c. b. m., U. S. N. Home: Allen's Level*

Oscar M. Taylor, Lt., k. William C. Taylor, Toms Creek. (May 15)

Otis Taylor, corp., disease, between March 8, 1918 and April 18, 1919, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Avalon. (April 28)

Thomas A. Taylor, pr., accident. Mrs. Margaret E. Taylor, 611 Stuart Ave., S. E., Roanoke. (June 9)

William Taylor, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Edgewood Arsenal, Md. Home: Jaurex. (Nov. 2)

Samuel W. Temple, corp., disease. Mrs. Annie J. Temple, 1015 35th St., Norfolk. (Nov. 19)

Alonzo Terry, pr., disease. Mrs. Lizzie Terry, R. F. D. 1, Gladys. (Nov. 25)

John B. Terry, pr., disease. Abner Terry, R. F. D. 1, Java. (March 19)

Campbell W. Tetter, pr., k. Wrsley Tetter, Salem. (Dec. 2)

Byrd O. Thacker, pr., diseases. Levi J. Thacker, R. F. D. 1, Dayton. (Dec. 9)

Irvin W. Thacker, seaman, U. S. N., disease, Oct. 20, at Naval Hospital, Washington, D. C. Son of C. F. Thacker, 1212 No. 20th St., Richmond. (Oct. 22)

Harvey L. Thaxton, pr., w. William T. Thaxton, South Boston. (Dec. 13)

Charles E. Thomas, pr., k. Mrs. Vivie O. Thomas, 625 F. St., Bedford. (Nov. 13)

Frank Thomas, pr., k. David C. Thomas, R. F. D. 2, Chase City. (Nov. 12)


Robert H. Thomas, pr., w. Mrs. Eula Thomas, R. F. D. 1, Portsmouth. (Nov. 25)

William Thomas, pr., k Mrs. Mary Thomas, 710 Gibbons St., Alexandria. (Jan. 4, 1919)

Wyatt J. Thomas, pr., accident. Mrs. Mary Hamlet Thomas, R. F. D. 1, Phoenix. (Nov. 29)
Elmore Thomasson, pr., disease.  Thomas Thomasson, R. F. D. 1, Goodview.  (Dec. 2)

Ashton W. Thompson, pr., w.  W. Thompson, Lexington.  (Nov. 17)

Austin Thompson, pr., w., Oct. 14.  Son of W. H. Thompson, Lovingston.  (Nov. 16)

B. H. Thompson, pr., k.  Home: Burke's Garden.  (Dec 30)

Ernest D. Thompson, lost, Sept. 30, on torpedoed steamer, Ticonderoga.  Home: Allen's Level.  (Oct. 12)

Ernest R. Thompson, pr., accident.  Templeman Cross Roads.  (June 19)

George Parker Thompson, a. s., U. S. N. R., Home Sago, Franklin Co.*

Henry Thompson, pr., w.  Mrs. Callie Thompson, 330 Shacktown Ave., Hopewell.  (Nov. 23)

Henry C. Thompson, corp., accident.  Mrs. Lucy B Carter, Darlington Heights.  (April 3)

Joseph Thompson, pr., accident.  Dranesville.  (June 25)


Julius A. Thompson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va.  Home: Cawler.  (Nov. 2)

Junius Thompson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Meade, Md.  Home: Hainsville.  (Oct. 2.)

Lonnie Howard Thompson, pr., k.  George W. Thompson, Schoolfield.  (Nov. 25)

Major Mck. Thompson, pr., w.  W. M. Thompson, Damascus.  (Nov. 27)

P. G. Thompson, pr., disease.  Home: Petersburg.  (Jan. 6, 1919)

Frank Thompson, pr., disease.  William Thompson, R. F. D. 1, Meridithville.  (Jan. 3, 1919)

Prentis G. Thompson, corp., disease.  Dr. John J. Thompson, Christiansburg.  (Dec. 28)

William O. Thompson, corp., k.  J. C. Thompson, 317 Tazewell Ave., Roanoke.  (Nov. 25)

Ermine Conrad Thomson, m. m., U. S. N. R.  Home: 111 Washington St., Petersburg.*

Cornelia E. Thornton, army nurse, disease. Mrs. H. Lee Thornton, Achillas. (Dec. 9)
Samuel C. Thornton, pr., accident. Watson. (June 25)
Loring C. Thorpe, br., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Hematite. (Nov. 9)
Oscar Raymond Thorpe, pr., disease, Oct. 9, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of C. O. Thorpe, 2525 W. Main St., Richmond. (Oct. 10)
Berley Thornton, pr., disease. Mrs. Eliza Morris, Urbanna, Middlesex Co. (Dec. 7)
Powell Elliot Thrift, m. m., U. S. N. Home: 811 4th St., Portsmouth.*
John C. Thurston, pr., Canadian forces, k., April 13, 1916. Son of C. S. Thurston, 3135 W. Franklin St., Richmond. (Dec. 6)
John Nye Tickle, pr., disease. George L. Tickle, Longspur, Bland Co. (Feb. 17)
George Olin Tilghman, aged 26, Lt., disease, Feb. 4. George B. Tilghman, (father) 642 Randolph Ave., Cape Charles. (March 1)
Willie G. Tillerison, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: R. F. D. 1, Skipwith. (Nov. 2)
Jahne Tillison, pr., k. Mrs. William M. Tillison, R. F. D. 1 Benhams. (Nov. 20)
Charles M. Tilson, pr., disease. Miss Cynthia Bobbitt, Mon- sarat. (Nov. 20)
Jamrs W. Timberlake, pr., Marines, k. Hallie Timberlake, Barhamsville. (May 22)
Charles Timbers, pr., disease, Mrs. Mary A. Timbers, Strasburg Junction. (Feb. 27)
Frank C. Tinder, pr., w., Oct. 6. Son of T. D. Tinder, Spotsylvania Co. (Nov. 27)
Spencer Tinnin, pr., disease, in week ending April 25 at Camp Lee, Va. Home: 533 Carter St., Petersburg. (May 5)
Henry Silvester, Todd, pr., k., Oct. 8. (Native of Pa.) Home: Richmond. (Nov. 22)

Richard B. Todd, corp., Base Hospital 45 (McGuire Unit), disease. Home: Richmond. Emergency address: James T. Todd, Wilderness. (Jan. 5, 10)

Lawrence Tolbert, pr., disease, Oct. 15. Son of Mrs. Virginia Tolbert, Dublin. (Feb. 22)

Walter B. Tolley, pr., w. Mrs. C. B. Conner, Lexington. (Jan. 10)

Herbert Page Tolson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Stafford Store, Stafford Co. (Nov. 9)


H. P. Torrey, Major, Marines, disease. Mrs. H. P. Torrey, Wide-water. (Oct. 20)

Louis Trafreri, pr., disease, Oct. 4, at Syracuse, N. Y. Son of Peter Trafreri, 701 Brook Ave., Richmond. (Oct. 5)

Owen Trainor, seaman, U. S. N. R. Home Colonial Beach, Westmoreland Co.*

Harry B. Trammell, aged 28, pr., disease. Son of Mrs. W. S. Trammell, Bristol. (Nov. 24)

Edward Clayton Traylor, a. s., U. S. N. R. Home: 403 Pearl St., Lynchburg.*

Norman J. Traylor, pr., k., Oct. 23. Son of J. W. Traylor, 801 Oakley Ave., Lynchburg. (Nov. 30). (Another account states that he was a corporal).

John Tressel, aged 26, pr., w. Son of William Tressel, Timberville. (Dec. 7)

Otway T. Tribble, corp., disease, Oct 3. Mrs Annie B. Tribble, Beaver Dam. (Nov. 7)

Roe M. Triplet, pr., k. Jamrs Triplet, Mouth of Wilson. (June 9)

John R. Trussell, pr., w. Mrs. Varensia Trussell, Timberville. (Dec. 12)

G. W. Troutman, pr., accident. Home: Portsmouth. (Feb. 1)

Henry Tuck, pr., k. Riley D. Tuck, Christie. (Dec. 13)

Lacy Tuck, pr., disease. Home Virgilina. (Jan. 7)

Ira C. Tucker, pr., disease. Mrs. Frances Tucker, R. F. D. 2, Omega. (Nov. 11)

Jaers Tudor, pr.. Arles J. Tudor, R. F. D. 2, Williamsburg. (Dec. 10)
OTIS C. TUDOR, pr., disease. Home Bracy. (April 3)
FILLDON TURNER, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Greene, N. C. Home: R. F. D. 5, Culpeper. (Nov. 9)
JAMES H. TURNER, 2ndLt., disease, in week ending Oct. 11, at Camp Beauregard, La. Home Henry. (Oct. 19)
JAMES W. TURNER, pr., k. MRS. MARY W. TURNER, R. F. D. Culpeper. (April 10)
PHILIP TURNER, pr., k. MISS ALICE TURNER, (sister) 2610 W. Cary St., Richmond, and MRS. DELIA TURNER, 3203 W. Cary St. (Nov. 28)
ROBERT E. TURNER, pr., disease. G. F. TURNER, Benns Church. (Oct. 6)
SAMUEL E. TURNER, corp., k. MRS. NANCY V. TURNER, Falls Mills. (Dec. 9)
FRED OTHER TUSING, seaman, U. S. N. R. Home: Rochelle, Madison Co.*
ABRAHAM TYLER, pr., disease. MRS. LIZZIE TELER, Toano. (Jan. 10)
EARL H. TYREE, pr., w. MRS. ADELE BLANCHE TYREE. Ollie. (Nov. 7)
ROBERT E. UTZ, pr., w. WILLIAM C. UTZ, Madison Co. (Nov. 11)
GRAHAM VANCE, seaman, U. S. N., aged 24, disease, on U. S. S., Eastlight. Son of DR. D. K. VANCE, Bristol. (Nov. 3)
ULYSSES G. VANDERVALL, pr., disease, Oct. 6. MRS. ADELAIDE VANDERVALL, R. F. D. 1, Rio Vista. Dec. 27)
DOAK VANDYKE, pr., disease. MRS. ELLA VANDYKE, R. F. D. 1, Cedar Bluff. (Rec. 4)
WAYNE VARNER, pr., w. ELIHU A. VARNER, Hopewell. (Nov. 7)
CLAUD B. VAUGHN, pr., k. HORTON B. VAUGHN, R. F. D. 4, Alexandria. (Nov. 7)
LUCIAN VAUGHN, pr., k. Home: Orange Co. (Nov. 4)
JAMES T. VENABLE, pr., k. MRS. LUCY VENABLE, Front Royal. Dec. 16)
Bernard E. Verling, aged 23, pr., k. William T. Verling, Rhoadesville. Orange Co, (Nov. 4)

Herbert M. Vest, pr., k. Henrietta Vest, Kerr's Creek. (June 23)

Caswell Vincent, pr., disease. Mrs. Mary Vincent, Lawrenceville. (Dec. 7)

Henry Vires, pr., w. James Vires, Loneash. (Dec. 28)

Charles A. Vogt, pr., accident. Mrs. F. E. Vogt, Atkins. (April 1)

George Major Waddill, aged 29, pr., disease, Oct. 15, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Son of Edmund T. Waddill, Barton Heights, Richmond. (Oct. 16)

Harry Roe Wainwright, m.m., U.S.N.R. Home: Odd, York Co.*

Wilton T. Wainwright, pr., w. William E. Wainwright, Odd, York Co. (Dec. 16)

Walter T. Waites, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8 at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Nuttsville, Lancaster Co. (Nov. 16)


Aldridge Walker, pr., disease. Mrs. Pinkie Walker, North Garden. (Oct. 21)

Alonzo Walker, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: R.F.D. 1, Barboursville. (Oct. 26)


Eddie Walker, pr., disease. Mrs. Helen Walker, 435 Cross St. Petersburg. (Nov. 25)

Edward Walker, Lt., Am. Red Cross, disease, at Kovalla, Macedonia. Home: Blackstone. (May 9)

Harry S. Walker, aged 23, sergt., k., Oct. 23. Son of Mrs. E. A. Matthews, Lynchburg. (Nov. 22)

Lrster Walker, pr., disease. Mrs. Sarah Walker, South Boston. (March 14)

Moses Walker, pr., k. Lucius Gregory, Boydton. (Jan. 10)

Richard Walker, pr., w. Francis Walker, Merchant. (Nov. 26)

Edward Wall, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Hampton. (Nov. 2)
Fulton Walls, corp., w. Simon P. Walls, Hillsville. (Dec. 3)
Dorsey A. Walter, pr., disease. Mrs. Emma S. Walter, R. F. D. 1, Basic City. (Nov. 15)
John Walter, pr., w. John Walter, Bentonville. (Dec. 16)
Edward B. Walton, pt., disease. Samuel Walton, 205 North St., Suffolk. (Nov. 6)
William R. Walton, pr., w. Mrs. T. S. Walton, Stevensville, King and Queen Co. (March 29)
Albert Wampler, pt., w. Son of W. D. Wampler, Bristol. (Nov. 21)
Dick Ward, pr., k. Mrs. Mary Ward, South St., Farmville. (Jan. 4, 1919)
John Ernest Ward, aged 20, pr., k., Oct. 24. Mrs. Ida Woody, 124 So. Lombardy St., Richmond. (Dec. 6)
Oliver E. Ward, corp., k. James T. Ward, Bumpass. (Nov. 7)
Velpo D. Ward, pr., k. Oliver S. Ward, Lambsburg. (Nov. 8)
Joseph E. Warren, pr., w. Son of J. P. Warren, Bristol. (March 4)
George P. Washburn, pr., disease. Mrs. Molly Washburn, R. F. D. 1, Sago. (Nov. 29)
Vint E. Washington, pr., disease. Mrs. Louise Washington Meadowview. (June 16)
Allen R. Watson, corp., k. Mrs. O. D. Watson, Harpersville. (Nov. 26)
Herman Watson, pr., accident. Dave Watson, Mappsville. (June 9)
Melvin Watson, pr., disease. Mrs. Louisa Jane Watson, Phoenix. (Dec. 11)
Paul Watson, pr., disease. Farmville. (July 31)
Dakota L. Watts, aged 21, corp., k. Son of Mrs. Virginia Watts, Belmont Park, Charlottesville. (Nov. 20)
Charles A. Wayland, S. A. T. C., Va. Polytechnic Institute, disease, Oct. at V. P. I. Son of C. L. Wayland, Crozet, Albemarle Co. (Nov. 2)

Corby P. Weatherford, pr., k. Oct. 13. Son of Mrs. M. J. Smithers, 316 W. 12th St., Richmond. (Nov. 20)

George Washington Webster, cook, k., Oct. 28. Son of Joseph Webster, Dayton. (Nov. 24)

Herbert E. Webster, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18 at Camp Lee, Va. Home: 149 W. Elizabeth St., Harrisonburg. (Oct. 26)

John W. Webster, pr., w. Mrs. J. W. Webster, Farmville. (Nov. 25)


Charles Emmett Weddle, pr., disease. Miss Bessie Weddle, Ellistown. (March 28)

Chester Weddle, pr., k. Will Weddle, Stewartville, Bedford Co. (Jan. 16)

Edgar Weddle, pr., k. Miss I. G. Weddle, R. 2, Floyd. (Oct. 28)

Conrad Weiss, sergt., disease. Paul Reidel, 4 Delaware St., Phoebus. (Dec. 2)

Benjamin Eric Wells, aged 22, pr., k., Oct. 22. Son of Benjamin Wells, 1811 Maury St., Richmond. (Nov. 22). (A report, Nov. 29, gives death in action of Benj. G. Wells, whose emergency address was Mrs. Bettie B. Wells, Halifax St., Petersburg.)

Clyde Wells, corp., k. Gilbert Wells, Fairview. (Nov. 29)

Henry M. Wells, aged 28, pr., disease, at Camp Lee, Va. Son of Mrs. Martha Wells, Ettricks. (Oct. 6)

Johnnie Wells, pr., accident. Home: Dorchester. (Feb. 7)

Thomas D. Wells, pr., w. William D. Wells, Dinwiddie. (Dec. 3)

Oscar Duval West, corp., disease. Christopher West, R. F. D. 1, Buchanan. (Oct. 11)

John Thomas West, machinist, U. S. N. Home: 14 Handy Ave., Norfolk.*

HURLEY WHEATLEY, pr., w. FRANK WHEATLEY, R. F. D. 1, Fox. (Nov. 13)
JOHNNIE H. WHEDDIE, sergt., w. JAMES F. WHEDDIE, Suffolk. (Nov. 18)
J. WHEELER, pr., w. Vinton. (July 12)
JAMES S. WHITBY, pr., disease. MRS. MARTHA E. WHITBY, Gasburg. (Jan. 16)
ALFRED W. WHITE, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: King and Queen C. H. (Nov. 2)
BYRD WHITE, pr., k. MRS. MATTIE WHITE, R. F. D. 1, St. Charles. (Nov. 18)
CALLAS WHITE, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Camp Custer, Michigan. Home: R. F. D. 1, Culpeper. (Nov. 16)
CLARENCE WHITE, pr., disease, in week ending Feb. 14 at Garden City, N. Y. Home: Woodlawn. (Feb. 24)
FITZHUGH L. WHITE, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Chester, Pa. Home Pulaski. (Nov. 2)
FLOYD D. WHITE, pr., w. MRS. ALICE V. WHITE, Seafood. (Nov. 20)
GEORGE F. WHITE, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: Paradexeter (Poindexter?). (Nov. 9)
J. WHITE, corp., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Logan, Texas. Home: Hillsville. (Nov. 9)
LEONARD J. WHITE, pr., k. W. A. WHITE, Debusk. (Nov. 18)
LOGAN MOORMAN WHITE, seaman, U. S. N. Home: 613 Hignland Ave., S. E., Roanoke.*
WILLIAM J. WHITE, pr., accident. MRS. KATIE WHITE, 850 41st St., Norfolk. (March 19)
WILLIAM N. WHITE, pr., disease, Nov. 20. Nephew of Mrs. V. M. FLEMING, Fredericksburg. (Dec. 8)
WILLIAM ROBERT WHITECARVER JR., pr., w. WILLIAM R. WHITECARVER, 174 No. Wood St., Salem. (Nov. 18)
WADE HAMPTON WHITEHEAD, Lt., medical corps., aged 38, disease, Nov. 24, at New York. Son of C. WHITEHEAD, Louisville, Nelson Co. (Nov. 29)
WILLIE WHITEHURST, s. c., 2nd class, U. S. N. R. Home: 232 Nixon St., Norfolk.*
William J. Whitlock, pr., disease. Mrs. Lucy Mary Whitlock, R. F. D. 2, Orange. (March 20)
Roy O. Whitmire, corp., w. C. J. Whitmire, Salem. (Rec. 12)
Lee H. Whitt, pr., died. Mrs. Laura Whitt, R. F. D. 2, Hagan. (March 19)
Hal Whittington, pr., w. Mrs. Fannie B. Whittington, Maurertown. (Dec. 16)
Archibald Whittle, sergt., w. James Whittle, R. F. D. 6, Richmond. (Nov. 25)
Harrison Wicks, corp., disease. Mrs. Mary Cold, Basic City. (March 20)
Johnnie A. Widgeon, pr., k. Mrs. Betty Widgeon, 1522 Bond St., Norfolk. (April 7)
Russell E. Widgeon, pr., k. Mrs. Vandy Widgeon, R. F. D., Princess Anne. (June 16)
Lemuel Wiggins, pr., disease. Home: Courtland. (Dec. 5)
Eugene Wilburn, pr., w. Mrs. Mary T. Wilburn, 321 St. Asaph St., Alexandria. (Nov. 9)
Roby F. Wiles, pr., disease, Mrs. Clio Wiles, Lodi. (Oct. 8)
Clarence D. Wilkins, pr., k. Son of Walter Wilkins, Capeville. Northampton Co. (Nov. 26)
Floyd Wilkins, pr., disease. Son of Robert Wilkins, Heathsville. (Nov. 13)
Frank A. Wilkins, pr., k. Mrs. Jennie Wilkins, 1819 High Pearl St., Petersburg. (April 14)
Franklin T. Wilkins, pr., accident. William S. Wilkins, Preston Ave., Charlottesville. (March 3)
George C. Wilkinson, corp., disease, Oct. 8. Son of John and Mrs. Laurel Wilkinson, 1225 W. High St., Petersburg. (Nov. 25)
Alfred Howe Williams, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Pembroke. (Nov. 9)
Captain J. Williams, pr., disease. Tucker Williams, R. F. D. 1, Emporia. (Dec. 30)
Charlie Henry Williams, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 18 at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 1, Blackstone. (Oct. 26)
Daniel Webster Williams, pr., disease. Mrs. Lizzie Williams, R. F. D. 2, Herndon. (Dec. 4)
Edward Williams, pr., disease, in week ending Feb. 7, at Williamsbridge, N. Y. Home: 805 Catherine St., Richmond. (Feb. 15)
Edward Lee Williams, pr., disease. Mrs. Agnrs Williams, Victoria. (Jan. 4, 1919)
Ernest M. Williams, pr., disease. Frederick W. Williams, Pembroke. (Jan. 17)
Eugene Williams, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Upton, N. Y. Home: Petersburg. (Nov. 9)
Frank Williams, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: 1317 W. Leigh St., Richmond. (Nov. 9)
Gordon Williams, pr., disease. Mrs. Lucy Williams, R. F. D. 4, Bedford. (Dec. 5)
Henry Clay Williams, Lt., w. Charles R. Williams, 1315 Roanoke St., Roanoke. (Dec. 2)
Harry H. Williams, aged 28, w. Son of J. H. Williams, 207 E. Main St., Richmond. (Nov. 12)
John Williams, pr., k. Mrs. Sarah E. Williams, St. Paul. (Nov. 12)
Joe Williams, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: 736 Pulaski St., Norfolk. (Nov. 23)
Joseph Williams, pr., disease, in week ending Sept. 8, at Camp Mead Md. Home: 736 Pulaski St., Norfolk. (Oct. 5)
Kemp Williams, pr., disease. Mrs. Mary A. Williams, Quantico. (Dec. 4)
L. Williams, corp., w. Mrs. A. Williams, St. Charles. (Nov. 17)
Lewis Williams, pr., disease. Mrs. Rosa Williams, R. F. D. 3, Crewe. (March 11)
Merriam Williams, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 22, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: Midland. (Nov. 30)
Morelius Williams, pr., disease. Mrs. Patty Bland, Jennings' Ordinary, Nottoway Co. (Nov. 19)
Ralph E. Williams, corp., w. G. L. Williams, Comers Rock. (Nov. 9)
Roland A. Williams, sergt., w. Mrs. J. A. Williams, 70 Rose Ave., Clifton Forge. (May 15)
Shed Williams, w. t., U. S. N. Home: 1218 Glasgow St., Portsmouth.*
Tom Williams, pr., w. Mrs. Tom Williams, Hoges Store. (April 14)
William T. Williams, pr., k. Mrs. James B. Williams, Moseleys. (Jan. 15)
Charles H. Willis, pr., disease. Mrs. Rebecca Willis, Winchester. (Oct. 12)
Charlie Willoughby, pr., k. Walker M. Willoughby, Elington. (April 24)
Ben Wilson, pr., disease, Mrs. Addie Wilson Wooden, Beechland. (Nov. 21)
Emery Wilson, pr., died. William M. Wilson, Raven. (March 20)
Gus Wilson, pr., disease. Mrs. Lucy Bowman Wilson, R. F. D. 2, Rushmy. (Nov. 29)
Robert Wilson, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Grant, Ill. Home: R. F. D. 1, Rocky Mount. (Nov. 9)
Samuel Wilson, pr., disease. Robert Wilson, Kenbridge. (March 19
Samuel B. Wilson, corp., w. Samuel McC. Wilson, Raphine. (Dec. 2)

Vilas Z. Wilson, pr., accident. Mrs. Beverley Wilson, Norton. (Dec. 5)

Wanamaker Wilson, cook, disease. H. L. Wilson, R. F. D. 1, Northwest. (Dec. 7)


Ralph Wine, aged 21, pr., disease, at Camp Lee, Va. Son of M. M. Wine, Fredericksburg. (Oct. 8)

Harold Winfield, pr., k. Mrs. Ailory Winfield, 812 Taylor St., Petersburg. (Dec. 11)

Wallace S. Winfree, pr., disease, at Camp Meade, Md. Sol. of Irvin L. Winfree, Boscobel, Powhatan Co. (Oct. 25)

Alonzo Hampden Wingfield, aged 21, S. A. T. C., Richmond College, disease, Oct. 13, at home. Son of Herbert Wingfield, 1625-A, W. Grace St., Richmond. (Oct. 14)

Lawson C. Wingfield, pr., disease. Home: Martinsville. (April 6)

Walter Gore Wingfield, aged 22, pr., disease, April 2. Son of Robert S. Wingfield, of Gore, Frederick Co. (April 28)


Charlie L. Winn, pr., w. Samuel E. Winn, Pilson. (Nov. 21)

James E. Winn, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Greene, N. C. Home: R. F. D. 2, Basherville. (Baskerville?) (Nov. 9)

R. Winston, pr., disease. Wintopock. -Aug. 9)

Harry W. Wise, pr., disease. Edward L. Wise, Bridgewater. (June 23)

Hermer W. Wise, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 8, at Alexandria, Va. Home: Accomac. (Nov. 18)


Carson Wisecarver, pr., disease, between March 8 and Oct. 25, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Winchester. (Nov. 2)

HERBERT J. WITZGALL, pr., k. (Native of Augusta Co.). Home: Lynchburg. (Nov. 8)

ELBERT WOLFE, pr., w. MIKE WOLF, Ewing. (Oct. 14)

JOHN WOLF, pr., w. Ewing. (July 18)

LESTER WOLVERTON, pr., died. EUTAW WOLVERTON, Edinburgh. (April 24)

CHARLIE Cecil Wood, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: Seven Fountains. (Nov. 9)

HARLAN R. Wood, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Meade, Md. Home: Whitertone (White Stone?). (Nov. 23)

JAMES S. Wood, pr., disease. Joe Wood, Bristol. (Dec. 2)

RUSSELL H. Wood, aged 24, pr., k., Oct. 7. Son of GEORGE Wood, Broadway, Rockingham Co. (Dec. 3)

S. P. Wood, pr., k. Home: Taylorsville. (Dec. 10)

S Shoemaker J. Wood, pr., lost on U. S. transport, Otranto in collision.

Napoleon B. Wood, Nickelsville. (Oct. 31)


George R. Woodall, pr., w. Mrs. Sallie Woodall, R. F. D. 3, Stuart. (Dec. 5). (Do these two refer to the same soldier?)

George A. Woodall, pr., w. JOHN H. Woodall, Leatherswood. (Nov. 9)

James Wooden, pr., disease. Andrew Wooden, R. F. D., Disputanta. (Nov. 11)


Frank W. Woods, corp., w. Mrs. Daisy L. Woods, (wife), Bolling Ave., Charlottesville. (Dec. 16)

Robert S. Woodson, pr., disease. John H. Woodson, R. F. D. 1, New Hope. (Jan. 15)

Samuel Woodson, pr., disease. Mrs. Maggie Woodson, R. F. D. 1, Mattox, Amelia Co. (Nov. 7)

Henry H. Woodville, pr., k. Son of Mrs. Julia A. Woodville, Indiantown, Orange Co. (Nov. 21)

Ernest M. Woodward, aged 20, quartermaster sergeant, disease, Oct. 8, at Staten Island, N. Y. Son of J. G. Woodward, 2809 E. Grace St., Richmond. (Oct. 9)


Ernest Woolwine, pr., k. Mrs. Mary Woolwine, Christiansburg. (Nov. 29)

Walker Woolwine, pr., k. Mrs. Mary E. Woolwine, Christiansburg. (May 15)


Charles Ralph Worrell, aged 21, S. A. T. C., University of Va., disease, Nov. 5, at University of Va. Home: Dublin. (Nov. 6)

William A. Wray, pr., k. David Wray, R. F. D. 2, Wirtz, Franklin Co. (Jan. 10)

Edwin F. Wren, pr., w. George O. Wren, R. F. D. 3, Disputanta. (Nov. 26)

Alexander Wright, corp., accident. Mrs. Christina Wright, 321 Paris St., Norfolk. (Feb. 17)

Bennie G. Wright, corp., disease. Sept. 15. Son of late Mrs. Blanche Wright, 524 No. 21st St., Richmond. (Oct. 17)

Charles W. Wright, pr., disease. E. S. Wright, Skippers. (Nov. 8)

Crocket I. Wright, pr., k. Mrs. Martha A. Wright, R. F. D. 1, Rocky Mount. (Dec. 3)

George W. Wright, pr., k. Joe Wright, Ferrum. (Dec. 3)

Oliver G. Wright, pr., accident. Percy F. Wright, Oriskany. (June 16)


Richard D. Wright, pr., w. Mrs. Martha Wright, R. F. D. 1, Rocky Mount. (Nov. 16)


Richard Witt Wright, corp., k., Sept. 23. Son of H. M. Wright, Arrington. (Nov. 15)

William D. Wright, recruit, disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Lee, Va. Home: Hampton. (Nov. 23)


John Wyatt, pr., disease. John Daniel Wyatt, Stella. (Feb. 27)

Walter H. Wyatt, pr., k. Hamp Wyatt, R. F. D. 10, Airy. (Dec. 13)


(Possibly these refer to the same man)

Arthur L. Yancey, pr., k. Oct. 4. Son of G. Leigh Yancey, Buffalo Junction. (Nov. 20)

Pomey Yancey, pr., k. Mrs. Elizabeth Yancey, Pullen. (Oct. 20)

Levi H. Yeatts, pr., k. Mrs. Edward F. Yeatts, Burkeville. (Nov. 21)

Will York, pr., k. Mrs. Lula York, Dante. (March 31)

Charles Yuille, pr., disease, between March 8 and Dec. 13, at Camp Sherman, Ohio. Home: Lynch’s Station. (Dec. 21)

Garney Young, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 15, at Camp Dix, N. J. Home: R. F. D. 2, Portsmouth. (Nov. 23)

Harvey Young, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Camp Humphreys, Va. Home: R. F. D. 2, Ararat, Patrick Co. (Nov. 9)

Lary B. Young, pr., disease, between March 8 and Nov. 1, at Otisville, N. Y. Home: Penhook. (Nov. 9)

George E. Yowell, pr., k. George Yowell, Oak Park. (Nov. 26)

CORRECTIONS.

Leonard T. Allen (XXVII, 3) should be Laurence T. Allen.
Joseph Lee Andrews, (XXVI, 338) should be Joseph Leo Andrews.
Edward M. Barksdale (XXVII, 6) k., Oct. 4.
Edward W. Beal, sergt., (XXVII, 7) w., not disease, Nov. 4, 1918.
Arthur G. Blundy (XXVII, 10) should be George Arthur Blundy.
Walter Bratton (XXVII, 102), w. not accident.
John J. Bustard (XXVII, 16) erroneously reported dead.
Herbert M. Cardona (XXVII, 16) should be Albert M. Cardona. He was k. Oct. 20, 1918.

John R. Cartwright (XXVII, 18) erroneously reported. An error for J. R. Garthright.
William F. Chappell, (XXVII 19) k. Nov. 5, 1918.
Wilbra O. Cobbs (XXVII, 20), w. not k.
James M. Currie (XXVI, 228) should be Jesse M. Currie.
John W. Currie, (XXVII 25) should be John Y. Corrie.
Cicero Dancey (XXVII, 103), stated in later report that he died of disease.
Roy Ellis (XXVII, 31) incorrectly reported to have died from accident. He was killed in action, July 31.
John Garthright (XXVII, 108) should be John R. Gartright.
Edward Stewart Granger (XXVII, 111) should be Edwin Stewart Granger.
Walter E. Hardy (XXVII, 114) should be Walter Scott Hardy.
John W. Harris (XXVII, 115) erroneously reported dead.
Hugh McBryde Jenkins (XXVII, 125) died Oct. 7, 1918.
Broodus Martin, (R. B. Martin, XXVII, 137) was k. Oct. 16, 1918.
Leonard S. Klotz (XXVII, 129) erroneously reported dead.
Louis H. Koster (XXVII, 130) should be Louis Bernard Koster.
Frank Koenig, (XXVII, 130) was erroneously reported killed July 18. He is still in the army.
Persley Giles Lewter (XXVII, 133) should be Purley G. Lewter.
Leslie C. Marcuson (XXVII, 136) should be Leslie G. Marcuson.
Melville Ingalls Sullivan (XXVI, 233) should be Melville E. I. Sullivan.

VIRGINIANS MISSING IN ACTION AND NOT OTHERWISE ACCOUNTED FOR

Experience has shown that there is a greater possibility of error in this than in any other section of the casualty report. Great care has been taken to record the name of every man reported missing in action and to remove all names appearing in the corrections, but before the list of "Missing in Action" is finally published by the State History Commission, information should be sought in each case from the person named in the emergency address.
Loren Anderson, pr., Logan Anderson, Diskinnon. (Dec. 16, 1918)
Clarence W. Arnold, pr., Mrs. Sarah T. Arnold, 1811 No. 21st St., Richmond. (Nov. 26, 1918)

Henry Arnold, pr. P. E. Battle, R. F. D. 1, Louisa. (Sept. 10, 1918)

Leroy C. Batkins, pr. Frank Batkins, 516 No. 26th St., Richmond. (Nov. 29, 1919)

George R. Bise, pr. Mrs. John H. Bise, Saltville. (Feb. 3, 1919)

Sidney I. Bowman, pr. Daniel Bowman, Tip Top. (Nov. 26, 1918)

Henry B. Burke, sergt. James E. Burke, Lynchburg. (Dec. 17, 1918)

Chas. B. Burkholder, pr. Wm. H. Burkholder, Arcadia. (Dec. 4). Reported as w. on April 5, and again on April 6.

Benjamin Burleigh, pr. Mrs. Robert Jennings, 5061 Orange Ave., Roanoke (Nov. 29, 1919)

Orland D. Burton, pr. John W. Burton, R. F. D. 1, Crandon. (Sept. 24, 1918)

Albert B. Candler, pr. Wesley Candler, R. F. D. 2, Lynchburg. (Nov. 11)

William A. Cardwell, pr. John A. Cardwell, R. F. D. 2, Rustburg. (June 23, 1919)

Herrell Carmeal, pr. Slayton Carmeal, Cassia. (August 19, 1919)

Robert Cephus, pr. Milton Hart, Urbanna. (Nov. 21, 1918)

Erwan W. Clatterbaugh, corp. Mrs. Ada D. Landes, 40 Peyton St., Staunton. (Nov. 27, 1918)

Jim F. Crawford, pr. Mrs. Sallie Crawford, R. F. D. 1, Crandon. (Oct. 23, 1918)


Howard P. Curry, pr. W. D. Curry, McDowell. (Dec 1918)

Lee D. Dennis, pr. Sewal B. Dennis, Chincoteague. (Dec. 10, 1918)

Francis Donaghue, corp. William M. Dorcey, Martin. (Sept. 17, 1918)

Norise F. Downs, pr. Timmie Downs, Sterling. (Dec. 20, 1918)

Bascom R. Durham, pr. Charles M. Durham, Coeburn. (Dec. 16, 1918)

Johnnie Edwards, pr. Mrs. Bettie Johnson, 1425 Washington St., Danville. (Dec. 10, 1918)

Lewis C. Elder, pr., Marines. Lula C. Elder, Gladys. (Jan. 2, 1919)
Conn W. Ferrall, pr. Mrs. Nella Ferrall, R. F. D., Shenandoah. (Nov. 25, 1918)
Residor Friedman, pr. Joseph Dillman, 121 11th St., Norfolk. (Dec. 5, 1918)
Coy Garner, pr. Melvin Garner, Richmond. (Sept. 10, 1918)
Randolph George Gianny, pr. Washington J. Gianny, Livingstone. (Aug 19, 1918)
Isaac H. Gibson, pr. Mrs. Bella A. Gibson, 1611 3rd Ave., N. W., Roanoke. (Aug. 19, 1918)
Louis H. Gordon, corp. C. C. Gordon, 316 No. 30th St., Richmond. (Sept. 5, 1918)
Joseph C. Hayley, corp. Mrs. Cora L. Hayley, R. F. D. 2, Rose Hill. (Nov. 16, 1918)
Alpheus L. Hightower, pr. Mrs. Mary G. Hightower, Union Level. (Nov. 26, 1918)
Herbert F. Holler, pr. Mrs. Leah F. Holler, R. F. D. 2, Woodstock. (Dec. 27, 1918)
Andrew L. Horsley, pr. William T. Horsley, Sago. (Nov. 26, 1918)
George L. Isom, pr. John C. Isom, R. F. D. 1, Cliffview. (Nov. 26, 1918)
Miles Jessee, pr. Mrs. Blanche M. Jessee, R. F. D. 1, Castlewood. (Dec. 26, 1918). This report was contradicted on April 5, 1918 and reaffirmed April 6.
Charles Jones, pr. Jesse Jones, Ewing. (Dec. 10, 1918)
Raymond S. Joyner, pr., Marines. George H. Joyner, father, 722 Boush St., Norfolk. (July 15)
Oscar L. Keller, pr. Mrs. Lucy A. Keller, 904 Duke St., Alexandria. (Nov. 26, 1919)
John H. Kersey, pr. Tom Kersey, Aspin. (Dec. 21, 1918)
James M. Keyser, corp. Pattie A. Keyser, Covington. Nov. 29, 1918)
Jasper E. Lancaster, pr. Mrs. Oscar S. Lancaster, Bent Mountain. (Nov. 27, 1918)
Roger Durlingham Langston, musician. Clarence Adrian Langston, Gordonsville. (Nov. 26, 1918)
Charlie E. Lyon, pr., Marines. Mrs. E. J. Stollar, mother, 622 So. 22nd St., Hopewell. (July 2)

Frederick Bruce McGrady, corp. Ballard McGrady, R. F. D. 4, Roanoke. (Sept. 24, 1918)

Luther E. McNally, corp. Alexander McNally, Milton. (Oct. 2, 1918)


Michael J. Mauck, pr. Mrs. Henry Mauck, Colembro. Furnace (Nov. 25, 1918)

John W. Moore, pr. Waller F. Moore, Warrenton. (Dec. 12, 1918)

Jack R. Mullen, pr. Mrs. Grace Bunch, Hamilton. (Sept. 17, 1918)

Bascom L. Myers, pr. William W. Myers, Horsepen. (Dec. 26, 1918)

Harvey Oxford, pr. Mrs. Sarah Delph, Keokee. (Nov. 1, 1918)

John H. Penley, pr. J. W. Lambert, West. (Nov. 14, 1918)

Henry C. Poore, pr. Mrs. Fannie Poore, Pulaski. (Dec. 28, 1918)

Wesley S. Powell, pr. Nathaniel Powell, Tasley. (Dec. 12, 1918)

John Sexton, pr. Fannie Taylor, Saltville. (Sept. 23, 1918)

Charles E. Shaper, pr. Hunt. (March 3, 1919)

F. W. Sidler, Lt. W. L. Sidler, Market St., Danville. (Oct. 15, 1918)

Jack C. Silverwood, pr. W. S. Simmons, Fine Creek Mills. (Dec. 3, 1918)

Thomas Smith, pr. Mrs. Kelly Smith, Toms Creek. (Jan. 31, 1919)

James D. Snyder, pr. Mrs. M. Snyder, 406 Bradley St., Abingdon. (Jan. 2, 1919)


Henry Stidham, pr. Fannie S. Stidham, Roaring Fork. (Nov. 11, 1918)

Jesse Stone, pr. Chatham. (June 5)

Eli F. Turpin, pr. C. L. Turpin, Indian Valley. (Dec. 7, 1918)
Wiber H. Tyler, pr.  Mrs. Frances S. Tyler, Craigsville.  (Dec. 19, 1918)
Ora L. Vess, corp.  Mrs. Mary E. Vess, Box 366, Covington.  (Dec. 21, 1918)
Roy H. Williams, pr.  Mrs. Nettie Williams, Vienna.  (Dec. 18, 1919)
James Franklin Wirtz, corp.  Mrs. Ella A. Wirtz, Wirtz.  (Nov. 15, 1918)
George A. Yates, pr.  George W. Yates, Courtland.  (Oct. 21, 1918)
Jarns H. Yatrs, pr.  Harvey Yates, North Tazewell.  (Nov. 11, 1918)
Lawrence Yates, pr.  Louis B. Yates Blackstone.  (Dec. 18, 1918)
MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT
—1624-1629.

From the Originals in the Library of Congress.

(Continued)

95. Capt. Wm. Tucker sworne & axemined sayeth yt the Will produced in Court was ye will of John Busle(1) deceased & that ye said John Busle was at ye time of ye making of the same in perfect sense & memory, the will bearing date ye 9th of Decemb. 1624

Wherns there are two servants belonging unto ye estate of Luke Aden, deceased, now remaining at Accomacke, it is thought fitt that the said two servants shall be at liberty to choose their masters to serve for ye remind'r of their times, & that they put in good security for ye amount of soe much tobacco to be estate of ye said Luke Aden as shall be judged valuable for their service & by 4 sufficient & indifferent men uppon oath.

Uppon ye petition of Robert Wright, sawyer, at the Court there was leave given to him to remove fro' ye plantation where he now liveth on the other side of the water, to live in ye Island of James Citty, And it was ordered that the said Robert Wright shall have a platt of land granted him to live uppon and build an house.

Robert Hitchcock sworn & examined sayeth that about Aprill last past John Upton came to this deponent & desired that he might have the house & ground at Blacke point of my

(1) For Note on John Bush, see I, 194.
Lady Yeardley, give'ing unto her a reasonable rent because of ye repairing of the house & ye fense, & agreed to pay one hundred weight of tobacco & repair ye house & ye fense.

Finis Curiae Quarterniae (?)

A Court at James Citty the 12th of January 1626, present
Sir George Yeardley, knt. Governor Etc.
Doctor Pott Mr. Claibourne
Capt. Mathewes Capt. Tucker

At his Court the bond of good behavior taken of John Snoade
John Preniss & Thomas Thornbury bearing date the 31st of
January 1625 was cancelled & ordered that there should be a
release givne them fro' the same.

At this Court was brought an Inventory of the goods of Ann
Behoute, deceased, servant unto Gabriell Holland, of James
Citty, yeoman, who arrived here in ye Virgine 1625. And the
Court hath thlught fitt to grant a title of Administration up-
don the said goods unto the said Gabriell Holland

Finis Curiae

A Court at James Citty the 5th of ffebruary 1626, being
present
Sir George Yeardley, Knt., Governor, &c.
Capt. West
Mr. Doctor Pott
Capt. Smythe
M. Claybourne

Uppon a petition preferr'd in Court by Thomas Bagwell (2)
against Thomas Harwood of the Maine, the cause being every
way debated, it doth not appear to this Court that the said
Thomas Harwood hath done any wronge unto the said Tho.
Bagwell, concerning certain covenants made w'th his wife
late the wife of Thomas Alnunt, and thereupon it is ordered
that Thomas Bagwell doe pay the charges of this suite

(2) In 1624, Thomas Bagwell lived at the Neck of Land near James
City. He probably removed later to the Eastern Shore.
Wheras there hath been formerly a patent of land given and granted unto Giles Jones of Kecoughtan, yeoman, bearing date the 14th of December 1619, for fifty acres of ground upon the Easterly side of Southampton river at Kecoughtan as part of the dividend of Elizabeth the wife of the said Giles Jones an Ancient Planter and that it now appeareth to fall on this the Compasse of those 3000 acres of land formerly layed out for the use of ye late Company in that place.

And whereas now this said land is sold by the said Giles Jones & ye said Elizabeth unto Tholfflynt, gent., and that ye said Thomas fflynnyt w'thh is people is seated thereupon: The Court therefore uppon full dehate thereof had now ordered that the said Thomas shall have leave to take up the said fifty acres w'th'in the Compasse of ye Companyes land aforesaid and that farther in favor unto him in consideration of his paynes bestowed on the said land, that the said Thomas shall have a lease of the sad fifty acres granted him for ten years, yielding and paying yearly for ye same 50l. of tobacco.

At this Court s'd Thomas Flynt made petition that he might have leave to take upp that parcell of land called ffox Hill at Kecoughtan for part of his Divident, provided that the same land doe not fall out to be w'thin the Compaynyes land w'ch accordingly was granted unto him.

John Howe, gent., sworne & examined sayeth that the will & testament produced in Court of Will'm ffoster, deceased, was the true will of the said Will'm ffoster & that the said Will'm ffoster was then in prefect sense and memory.

Wheras there was an order of Court the 20th of December 1624 concerninge Henry Wilson & Will'm Minnes servants unto Capt. John Ward now resident in England, it being then ordered that the said Wilson & Minnes should plant for themselves for that year because that they pleased that they had served Capt. Ward near uppon the full time of service that was due from them, & yet they knew not how to be satisfied for 50 acres of land, victualls, apparell, tools and other things due be delivered unto them after the time of their service. And it was then ordered that they should enter into bond to satisfy
Capt. Ward for such further service as should be proved to be due from them before the first of January 1625. Now the Court at this time doe order in regards that there hath not hitherto been any such proofs made fro’ Capt. Ward or any for him, that the said Henry Wilson & Will’m Minnes shalbe at liberty to plant for themselves And that if they doe enter into sufficient bond & be answerable to all suites & demands of the said Capt. Ward to save the Court harmless that there they may have their freedoms granted unto them.

It is likewise ordered that Christopher Barker late servant unto Capt. Ward shall have his freedom granted unto him and doe enter into bond to save the Court harmless ag’s’t any suites & demands made by the Capt. Ward.

Here follow two interrogatorys concerning w’ch Capt. Will’m Epes desired to have Capt. John Wards men to be examined
1. What croppes of tobacco & corne doe you know that Capt. Epes hath reaped at any time for Capt. John Ward?
2. What goods doe you know that Capt. Epes hath at any time bought of (off) fro’ Capt. Wards plantation either before or since the Massacre?

Christopher Barker sworne & examined sayeth to the first Interrogatory that for the next sum’er after that Capt. Will’m Epes received the servants of Capt, John Ward there was noe Croppes of either Corne or Tobacco planted by the said Capt. Epes it being the sum’er after the Massacre; but about August they went to Accomac & were employed in building an house to shelter themselves. And about November next this deponent and Thomas Powell left Capt. Wards service.
2. To the second he sayeth that Capt. Epes before the Massacre tooke from the plantation of Capt. Ward about 60 l of tobacco w’ch this deponent saw delivered for to furnish the servants w’th some necessaries & one barrell of pewter & after the Massacre he sayeth that Capt. Epes had nothing, but sent his boats & men and brought away ye servants, & that there was nothing saved belonging to Capt. Ward but a bed & a rugg, and the houses and all the goods in them were burnt about 4 days after.
Wm. Minnus his oath concerning the two Interrogatorys aforesaid

1st. To the first he sayeth that the year after the Massacre there was noe Croppes reaped; and the next yeare this deponent cannot justly say what the Croppes of tobacco came unto, but it was sayed there that it was 3000 L. of Tobacco for the whole Croppe between Capt. Epes his men & Capt. Wards men, those of Capt. Wards men those of Capt. Wards' men being foure men, & Capt. Epes his men, five, besides Capt. Epes had the help of three dutch men two of them continuing from June till the Croppe was in, the third fro' June till themiddle of August. And they had but half an acre of Corne about the house. The third year he knoweth not what was reaped for the Croppe.

To the second this deponent sayeth that Capt. Epes before the Massacre took away from Capt. Wards plantation a barrell of pewter & he knoweth of nothing else at any time, but sayeth that Capt. Epes with his brother Mr. Peter Epes came & fetcht of the servants of the said Capt. Ward

Henry Wilson his oath concerning the two Interrogatorys aforesaid
1. To the first he sayeth in all points as Will'm Minnus hath sayed before.
2. To the second that some tobacco was sent for before the Massacre by Capt. Epes to by the servants apparell but else he knoweth of nothing that saide Capt. Epes had fro' Capt. Wards palntation.

Peter Strafferton sworne & examined sayeth that as concerning the Covenants produced in Court between John Williams, Marchant & William Lovell master of the shipp called the Aid, that this deponent was present when the said Covenant was read before M. Williams & M. Lovell & that the same were perfectly sealed, signed & delivered.

A Court at James Citty the 19th of February 1626, being present:

Mr. Doctor Pott
Capt. Smythe
Capt. Mathews
Mr. Secretary
Mr. Ffarrar

It is ordered that there shall be a warrant sent up unto Shirley Hundred in ye Maine that John Evins & Jane Hill should be sent downe to James Citty & there to be examined concerning such lewd behaviour as hath been between them.

[At this Court Alice Boyse, widow of Luke Boyse brought suit for slander against Capt. John Huddleston. He was charged with saying that there were illicit relations between Capt. Epes and Mrs. Boyse. The evidence of several witnesses who were at the house of James Slight (or Syle) & Bridges Freeman at Martins Brandon was taken; but it is of a nature impossible to print here. The result of the suit does not appear.]

Philemon Powell sworne & examined say that he hath not received according to his Invoice fro' aboard the Marmaduke two runletts viz., one being eight gallons of Aquaevit & ye other 21 gallons of Canary wine. It is ordered that Patrick Keneede Purser of the Marmaduke doe satisfy Philemon Powell, merchant, for one runlett of eight gallons of aquavitae, & for another runlet of 20 gallons of Canary wine. And further for that it appeareth plainly that the said Philemon Powell hath received much wronge & damage in many of his runlets of wine & liquor some being wanting and one being delivered ashore empty, w'th a peg in it & one of the sailors being seen drunk at work(?), it is thereuppon ordered that the said Philemon Powell be satisfied by the said Patrick Kenuede for fifteen gallons of wine in recompense of the said money & damage.

At this Court Mrs. Alice Boise delivered in the Inventory of all her husbands viz., Mr. Luke Boise his goods & of all his Estate uppon her corporall oath then administered to her.

A Court held at James Citty the 26th of February 1626, being present:

Sir George Yeardley, Knt., Governor, &
Capt. Smythe
Mr. Secretary

At this Court was delivered in an Inventory of one Margaret Byard who deceased aboard the Featherstone bound for
this Country about the third day of August 1622, of all the goods & chattles that came to the hands of Capt. Nathaniel Basse, uppon his corporall oath then taken.

William Newman being examined sayeth that being required to prayse the goods of one Margaret Byard he praysed the said goods uppon his oath & he knoweth of noe other goods belonging to the said Margaret which are not sett down in the Inventory.

Henry Coleman being examined sayeth that he knoweth of noe other goods or anything belonging unto Margaret Byard w'ch are not down in ye Inventeory.

Robert Thomson' (3) sworne & examined sayeth that in June 1620 there were fower old cowes & 15 calves & an old bull delivered by the governor to Mr. John Pountes at James City for the use of Mr. John Woodall. And this examinate sayeth that Mr. Pountys sold two oxen of the said cattle delivered as aforesaid unto Capt. Sampson and further sayeth that the governor since his last arrivall killed of these cattle one young bull calfe & one suckling heifer and one stere of 4 years old. Lastly he sayeth that there died in the keeping of John Osborne one cow calfe of the increase of this said cattle & Richard Pierce killed one other calfe of the same stock. This examinnte also sayeth that there are now remaining of the said cattle 4 old cows, 4 steres, one bull of two years & a little stere of two years old, one yearling oxen calfe & one yearling cow calfe & one yearling bull calfe. And one cow calfe of a month old. The deponent also sayeth that Mr. Pountis the year after the Massacer in the winter time lost six of the number of these cattle.

Henry Bradford, aged about 36, sworne & examined sayeth that he remembereth that there were certain cattle in the possession of Mr. Pountis but the number of them he knoweth not, but sayeth that Mr. Pountis sold two heifers to Capt. William Pierce & one calfe Mr. Pountis killed, & Richard

(3) At the time of the census of 1624-25, Robert Thompson, aged 40, who had come in the London Merchant, in 1620, and his wife Ann, were servants of Sir George Yeardley at James City. In 1624-5, Henry Bradford, aged 35, who had come in the Abigail, was a servant of Capt. William Pierce at James City.
Pierce killed one calfe of the said Mr. Pountis his Cowes. And further sayeth that one cowe calfe died in the care(?) of John Osborne. And sayeth also that the governor since his coming in hath killed one yearling calfe & one suckling calfe, one barren heifer & one stere. And the deponent further sayeth that of the said Mr. Pountis his cattle there remain 4 Cowes 4 steres, one two years old bull, one stere two yrens old, one bull two years old, one stere of one twelve months old, & one bull of a twelve month old, And one old bull remaineth.

John Evins being examined sayeth about August last past he made love unto Jane Hill the daughter of goodwiffe Rose (4) [and continued by making full confession] and sayeth with all that he then promised to marry her and she gave her good will unto him [Jane Hill made an equally frank and apparently, shameless confession. She also stated Evins said he would marry her] and sayeth also that she then loved him and did promise to marry him, but now she cannot find in her heart to love, neither will she marry him, further this examine sayeth that divers times when she was unwilling to goe w'th him, hee told her that if she would not he would make her mother to beat her.

It is ordered that John Evins for his offence in that he hath lewdly behaved himself towards Jane Hill *** shall receive forty stripes with a whippe here at James Citty, and then be sent upp the plantation of Shirley Hundred where he committed the fact and receive forty stripes more before the officers & people of that place.

It is likewise ordered that Jane Hill for that she hath at times committed fornication with John Evins shall upon the next Sunday during the time of divine service stand in the church in a whitte sheete at James Citty, and afterward be sent *** Shirley Hundred there *** [The bottom of a page is worn off here; but evidently she was to perform the same penance where she lived. In connection with this case is an early mention if a ‘tobacco house’].

(4) At the Census of 1624-5, the Muster of Rebecca Rose, widow, at West and Shirley Hundred, consisted of Rebecca Rose, aged 50, who came in the Marygold in May 1619, and her children, Marmaduke Hill, aged 11, and Jane Hill, aged 14, who came in the same ship.
A Court at James Citty the 12th of March 1626, present:
Sir George Yeardley, Knt., Governor Etc.
Capt. West Capt. Smythe
Mr. Doctor Pott Mr. Secretary
At this Court James Chambers (5) had leave given him to remove from the other side of the water & plant at Hogg Island with Mr. Chew.
Whereas Will'm Baker, Tenant & Jonas Rakely, of James Citty Island planter, have absented themselves from performing their duty at watching and have contrary to An order & proclamation in that case provided removed themselves and stayed at Hog Island for the space of nine dayse, it is thereupon ordered that the said Will'm Baker and Jonas Rakley shall pay the fine in that case provided by the said proclamation.
Leonard Pedocke (6) sworne & examined sayeth that about the seaventh of February being in ye good shippe called the Saker at Matalina in the West Indyes there were divers people of their Company about ten of the clock about the morning on shoare slaine by ye Indians, but towards the Evening then twelve or sixteen of the said people remaining alive on shoare under a rocke, And this deponent further sayeth that about three of the clocke in the afternoon Mr. Douglas, master of their said shipp weighed ancor and came in with the shoar as near as he durst for coming aground being about the distance of a muskett shott from the shoare or less, then presently there were some appointed to play their shott towards the shoare to save the people and others imploied about making or a raft w'ch was finished & went towards the shoare about the shutting in of the Evening with five men uppon the same one of them having a gunne, and lines being tyed to the raft to hale it aboard when need required, but as soone as the raft

(5) In 1624-5 James Chambers, who came in the Dutie, 1620, lived at the Treasurers' Plantation, James City. William Baker, aged, 24, lived at Capt. Smith's plantation Over the Water, in 1624-5.
(6) This is one of the several instances in which the Virginia courts took cognizance of occurrences at sea. The words of the master, Douglas, were what one would have expected from one of his name, and it is probable that in the more heroic Elizabethan age he would have had a crew whose lives would not have been so "deere" to themselves.
came next the shoare two of the five forsook the raft & lept into the water, and the other three cryed out unto the shipp to hale aboard or else they were all lost, then the raft haled aboard: Afterwards this deponent sayeth that being come aboard, their Master called up all the people both seamen & passengers, & sayed which shall we doe to save our people on shoare, & sayed he himself would hazard his life to save them, whereupon this deponent and all the rest of the Company answered the Master wee dare not doe anything more than we have done our lives are as deere to us as theirs and so utterly denied their helpe unto the Master. Afterwards about 9 of the clocke at night the Master weighed ancor & stood upp the Bay fearing * * * * (edge of paper torn) the shoare, and the next morning the wind was so strong ag’st them as they could not fetch the place as it seemed to the deponent, but their shipp was driven to leeward, before the wind passed 6 leagues, and then it fell calmer and afterward the Master steered away his course.

Thomas Gregory, Purser of the Saker sworne & examined sayeth that being in the raft w’ch was sent on shoare to save such of those people as remained alive at Matolina being as he thinketh to ye numb. of 12 or sixteen, they came within two pikes length of the shoare and very near the people who saved themselves under a rock fro’ the Ambuscade of the Indians over their heads & on both sides, then this deponent called to the people on shoare to come off unto them and lay hold on the raft & they could save them, the people denied to doe it, sayeing they durst not for feare of the Indians w’ch lay over their heads and on both sides while they were in this parley the Indians discovered themselves and shott both at those on shoare & those uppon ye raft, were * * * two of * * [bottom of page worn off] sea & swam on towards the shipp, then this deponent & the other two as were left seeing themselves in danger cryed out to the shipp to hale them aboard, w’ch was presently done & further sayeth as much for the rest as Leonard Pedock before hath done.

John Weeks, saylor, Henry Speed, saylor, Richard Carnmithy, saylor, Willim Thunne, saylor, sworne & examined say
as much as Leonard Pedock hath done. And further sayeth that the wind was soe stronge ag'st them that they could not possibly get into the road but were driven five or six leagues to Leeward but then they had a calme and easy variable gales for 24 hours after, soe at last being out soe far to leeward and not having any mind to bring them into the harbor they steered away their course.

William Douglas, Mariner, and Thomas Gregory sworne & examined sayeth that the Inventory by them was brought unto the Court bearing date the first of March 1622, of a such goods as any way belonged unto Capt. Will'm Holmes at the time of his death, is a true & perfect Inventory to their utmost knowledge.

John Southern, gent., sworne & examined, sayeth that himselfe, Randall Smallwood, Thomas Crompe & Gabriel Holland being chosen umpyres & Arbitrators between John Upton & Caleb Page concerning accounts to co-partnership betwixt them, they the said Arbitrators did see both their accounts, and thereupon arbitrated the matter as in a schedule bearing date the Xth of February last appeareth, And further sayeth that at that time there was noe other account nor anything else mentioned that was not there set downe. And that they corrected each others account before the arbitrament made by them

Randall Smallwood sworne & examined sayeth as much as above sayed by the said John Southerne.

John Headland, Mariner, and Master of the Peter and John & Francis Moyne, purser, sworne & examined say that they being at Graves End Mr. George Sandys having shipped seaven servants aboard, and paid for the passage of but six the seaventh named John Blockson sayd that if Capt. John Preene did not thinke glad to accept pa'm't for the passage in the Country of Virginia that then said Capt. Preene might either turne the said John Preene ashoare or doe what he would with him.

Whereupon it is ordered that notwithstanding the Indentures of the said John Bloxson, bound unto ye aforenamed Mr. Sandys that Capt. Preene shall dispose of the said Bloxson, and further the said Capt. Preene to make satisfaction unto Mr. Sandys his
Attorney in this Country for such apparell as hath been delivered unto ye said John Bloxson belonging unto ye said Mr Sandys.

Whereas Mr. Richard Kingswell in the behalf of Mr. Abraham Persey hath made complaint that certain damage hath been done unto the said Abraham Persey in some of his goods brought over in the Peter and John, the Court haveing had full debate & consideration in the matter do not see of any recompense be meade for the said damage; but that it happened either by the leaking of the said cask or badness of the same

Peter Andrews, Mariner, & Robert Hutchinson, mariner, sworne & examined concerning something between Robert Cook & one Thomas Lawley, say that they never knew nor heard any thing concerning the same, in the time that they were at sea.

Abraham Berusted sworne & examined sayeth that about three weeks or a month before their arrival in this Country in ye good shipp called the plantation being between decks in his Cabin saw one Robert Cook & one Thomas Lawley falling out & rangling where uppon the said Cooke took the said Lawley by the collar of his doublett, and, pushed the sayd Lawley soe that he brought him almost unto the deck of the shipp that they stood uppon, And this deponent forther sayeth that the said Cook did not then beat the said Lawley either on the head(?) or otherway nor did he sett his foot or his knee uppon the said Lawley compleaine of any hurt that he then receaved And this deponent further sayth that the said Cook did not offer the said Lawley nor did the said Lawley any other violence or hurts at that time, but that they were then presently parted, And sayeth that not withstanding he this deponent lay in the Cabin opposite ag'st the said Lawley he never heard that the said Cook had done and never saw him spitt blood.

Then was a petition preferred by Alexander George ag'st the Company of the Peter and John, now the master mate Hugh Weston, Quartermaster & coupers haveing taken their Corporall oaths that neither themselves nor any other person whatsoever on the shipp to their knowledge did pierce or draw
any of that butt of rum for which he required substitution in
his sayed petition & it appearing thereby & by other circum-
stances that it might casually leake out, the Court finds noe
cause whereby to lay any damage uppon ye shipp or Com-
pany

Uppon the petition of Arthur Smyth and there being pro-
duced in Court our bond of Farrar Flinton & the said Flintons
* * * to deliver two men servants unto John Bainham or
his Assignees or to pay 500l. of tobacco, & one other bond of
the said Farrar made unto the said Arthur Smyth to deliver
one servant unto the said Arthur or else to forfeite six score
weight of tobacco & four barrels of corne, And one other cove-
nant made by the said Farrar unto John Snoade to send the
said John one youth of 17 years or thereabouts or to pay in for-
feiture 250 l. of Tobacco. Now in consideration hereof and that
Farrar Flinton is not here in this Country, nor any other At-
torney to answer for him the Court hath thought fitt that order
be sent downe to Capt. Tucker that soe much of the estate of
the said Farrar remaining in this Country, be delivered unto
the possession of the fore named creditors as will satisfy his said
bonds & covenants to them made provided that noe man on
behalf of the said Farrar can show any cause to the contrary
for the present, or if the said Farrar or Attorney for him shall
be in this Country within twelve month and a day next ensuing
the date hereof they the said forenamed creditors shall be ly-
able to answer unto any suite or suites of the said Farrar or
his attorney concerning the said debts.

(To be Continued.)
LETTERS OF WILLIAM BYRD, FIRST.

(From his letter book in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

(Continued.)

TO JOSIAH BACON

Vig'a May ye 29th 1691

Sr

I wrote to you by Bradly, & gave you an Acco\(^t\) of what was possible to bee bond ab\(^t\) Havercombs Land, Last month Mr Thruston was with mee & told mee hee had ma\(\text{hed}\) four h\(\text{ds}\) of Tob’o for you, but could not possibly procure fraight for them, under £18 p tun, w:\(\text{h}\) was asked on board the Tant frigate the only London ship in those parts, but I order’d him by no means to ship itt on those terms, I finding since no way to accomodate the matter; I have recd £5 of him now, & his bill for £5 more next year, On w:\(\text{h}\) I have Surerndered what Right I could by the Poorer of Attorony given mee;this I hope may bee acceptable for Thurston doth protest hee would not give So muc for ye\(\text{e}\) Land: Please to give my Service to all friends, & Ac-
cept the Same from

Yo\(\text{r}\) reall friend & Servant

W D

TO MR NORTH

Vig’a Octobr ye 25th 1690

Sr

This accompany’s Cap\(^t\) Bradly w\(\text{h}\) 6 H\(\text{ds}\) of skins &c. w\(\text{h}\) was all I could gett on board, being forced to Send them on board his Sloop in my owne Shallop. Inclosed in the bill of
Ladeing, & Contents of them, also an Invoice for Some additionall things: w:h I desire tou yo Send mee w:th what formerly Sent for Pray lett mee not want fraught this year, for (though wee have but mean Crops for Quantitys) yet I thinke Tob’o is very dear & good, & if you please to Secure mee fraught I shall Send you a good quantity: I have rarely Sent you Less then between 2 or 300 Hds therefore you were very unkind to Secure mee but 100 Last year, by reason you Sent our owne ship out of the way, wee knew not every thing nor now, neither what to propose unless wee could tell whither you would send her & on what terms, but wee have wrote Sufficiently ab:e & hope you’l buy or sell that wee might bee att Some certainty; I have charge a bill of Ex’ea on you for £9. 2d payable to Will Randolph, w:h I desire you to pay, & pray lett mee know w:t money you have recd & given mee Cred:d for, on m:r Banisters acco:e that hee & I may bee able to Reckon, please to give my best respects & service to all our friends, & accept y:e Same to yo:r selfe & tady from him who on all Occasions is Sincerely Yo:r reall friend & Servt:
To m:r North W B

(Continued from XXVI, 392)

To PHILIP LUDWELL

Virg’a Octob:r y:e 29th 1690

Sr

This I hope will find you Safely arrived att yo:r desired Port & is chiefly to give my best respects & Service & to let you understand that Col’o Hill (1) & wee have agreed ab:e y:e Land where y:e Pretended Mine is being to have equall Shares, but Since y:e L:r Govr hath refused to Signe a Patent to any of us unless w:th unusall Limitations Here hath little hapned ab:e y:e Surveyors onely complaints of Ligons Surveying beyond Black Water & Minge in Pamunky, Necke.

(1) Philip Ludwell was then in England. Col. Hill was Edward Hill, of “Shirley.” Richard Ligon was surveyor of Henrico County and James Minge, of James City.
The Governm't takes it ill that you should make such proceedings on ye Northern Necke, without acquainting the Governm't therew' th I hope (if it Lyes in yo' way) that you'll bee kind to mee in M' Ayleways affair I have wrote to buy him out, & hope you'll assist mee therein, & wherein I can Service you please freely to Command

Sr
Yo' most Humble Serv'
WB

To Phil Ludwell Esqr
☞ D Bradly

TO MR. BLATHWAIT

Virginia Octob' ye 30th 1690
Hon'd Sr

I sent my this years Acc'ts by the Comodore of the Virg'a fleet as allso Duplicates of this & Last years in ye sd. fleet, I procured most of ye Warrants to bee indorsd w' th I hope will give Satisfaction and shall bee more carefull for ye future. Here is a considerable Quantity of Tobacco left in the Country for want of Ships to carry itt out, w' th must much prejudice their Majesty's Revernue att home, as well as lessen itt here, w' th Suffers allso by the great quantity's of Tob'o now prest into H'ds by reason of the excessive rate fraight is now att. I have p'd (Since my Acco') the Gov'r & L' Govern'r One Quarters Salary besides other contingent charges, w' th hath drawne of most that I have rec'd Since ye Auditt.

The L' Govern'r & Secretary will give you a full Acco of the Government, therefore I shall not presume to trouble you therewith, this being chiefly w' th my humble Service to kiss your hands, & humbly beg the continuance of your favours to him who will ever acknowledge himselfe w' th ye utmost respect

Hon'bl' Sr
Yo' most Humble & Obedient Serv'
WB

To Mr Blathwait
To Mr Povey

Virg' Octob' ye 30th 1690

Sr,

I wrote to you by the Comodore & Sent Duplicates by the fleet as I did of both this & Last years Acco's Since w'h I have not rec'd Sufficient to clear the Reverne & pay ye Govern'r & L'd Gov'r Salarys (w'h I have now done till Michaelmass last; If wee should not have a considerable fleet this year, the Reverne would no ways Support the Government, Much of Last years Tob'o being left in the Country for want of ships, & a pretty good Crop this.

The L'd Gov'r lately shewed mee a letter of yo'ss dated Sep' 17th 1689 to my L'd Effingham, wherein you acquaint his L'd ship that 3 Articles in Mr' And's Bacon's Acco's Viz:

To p'd Capt Roger Jones(2) according 322-3-8
to order of Councill for Salary & disbursments in ye man of War Sloop......

To p'd Several all disbursments upon ye Guards as by p'ticulairs.............................. 233-13-4 802-03-0

To p'd by my L'd Culpeper's Order Soldiers Quarters in the Isle of Wight & Nanzimond Countys................................. 246-6-0

would not bee allowed, but the mony must be Stopt out of my L'd Culpeper's £700, payable to him by the Kings Letter, out of Such other mony's as shall come to his hands of my L'ds

Now m'r And'r Bacon having Long Since p'd my L'd Culpeper ye £700 & there being no other effects belonging to his L'd ship his heirs or ex'ss (excepting ye northern necke) in this Country, therefore the L'd Govern'r desired mee to informe you fully thereof, that inquiry may bee made in England what may bee due from ye L'd Culpeper's estate to yr Majesty's, & that itt might bee Secured there, Here being no possibility of getting any thing, I have urged Col'o Bacon to give mee an Acco (& pay mee) w't mony is in his hands, but hee Saith hee hath p'd the L'd Effingham (Since his last Acco) 800, & hath other

(2) Capt. Roger Jones came to Virginia with Lord Culpeper. He had been a naval officer and was put in command of an armed sloop fitted out in Virginia to cruise against pirates.
LETTERS OF WILLIAM BYRD, FIRST

charges to bring in, also that hee will send home his Acco't. Whilst I am in this uncertain State I know not what farther to Say to him, but I hope by m'r Blathwait's & yo'r assistance, to make up the matter w'th m'r Ayleway that I might bee Secure in my Place, wherein I shall ever use my utmost in-deavo'rs to Serve their Majesty's, & on all Occasions ever express my Selfe

Yo'r Obliged Humble Servant
WB

To m'r Povey

TO LORD EFFINGHAM

Virginia Octob'r ye 30th 1690

My Lord
I wrote to yo'r Excelleny att Large & Sent Duplicates of Acco'ts & bills by the fleet, w'h I hope are long Since come to yo'r L'd ships Hands.

I have little now to trouble yo'r Excellency w'th onely haveing procured a Warr't for a Quarters Salary, have Sent yo'r L'd ship inclosed (by Ex'a in Mess'ts Perry & Lane) £250: I have not recd anything from ye Collectors on yo'r Excellency's Acco't except a Small bill from Col'o Page w'th is herewith inclosed, M'r President Bacon tells mee hee doth acco't to yo'r L'd ship ye H'ds for ye Quitrents himselfe, hee had Last year, New Kent Yorke, James City, Isle of Wight, Northampton & Lower Norfolke (w'th last was 2 years)

They are Sold this year at ye Same rate as Last, but Chap-men Scarce to bee found, especially for Lower Norfolke, Northampton & Some others, however have disposed of them at ye Rate as above Set by ye L'd Govern't & Councill, but Some I fear are but indifferent Chapmen, though theres no great danger of them

I should bee heartily glad I could have the Happiness (if itt might consists w'h yo'r L'd ships affairs) to kiss yo'r Excellency's Hands here, in ye mean time wee are impatient to hear from yo'r L'd ship, haveing had Scarce any intelligence Since ye beginning of March Last.
I shall refer yo'r Ld ship for matters of Government to yo'r Ld Govern'r & Secretarys who I presume will bee large to yo'r Exlncy

I Humbly beg the continuance of yo'r Ld ships favo'r & that by yo'r Excellency's grace, I might bee Setted in that Place, w'h I have ever injoyed by yo'r Ld ships Extraordinary kindness whereby I shall ever bee oblidged to acknowoledge my selfe w'th yo*e utmost respect

My Ld
Yo'r exlncy's most Obedient & humbly devoted Serv't

To my Ld Effingham

To—[Perry and Lane?]

Virginia Octob'r ye 30th 1690

Gen'

This comes by Bradly w'th the inclosed bills of Ex:a amounting to £614:09:7½ as ye inclosed List will appear there is also Some 2d bills, ye first (of most of them was Sent by Cap't Pr Perry in ye Diamond, ye rest by others. I have charged 250 on you to my Ld Effingham (to whom I desire you to give the inclosed letter) allso £155 to ye Ld Gov'r both w'h I hope you'll hono'r Wee are in great expectation to hear from you having had no news Since feb'y Last.

Tob'o this year generally good therefore I hope you'll by no means lett mee want fraught, if you doe not Send ye Byrd Secure mee what I used to ship in her, w'h is 150 H'ds & 200 I expect in Morgan & if you will Secure mee 150 more I will comply therew'th Vizt 500 H'ds.

If you can Send mee ab't 300 yds of blew prest plains more then what formerly Sent for, & ab't 10 or 12 l., Goose shot pray doe for ye first is growne a great Commodity.

If Brandy bee not too dear Pray Send mee two Quarter Caske Pray give my blessing to my child'n I sent you Orders ab't them by Severall, My best respects & Service to yo'r Lady's & all friends I take Leave

Gen'
Yo'r Humble Serv't

To—
To Eliakim Hutchinson

Virginia Jan'y 23rd 1690

Sr

Some time Since I receed a letter from m'r Sergeant w'th a, Pipe of wine, 50 Poles & a Barrell of Cranberrys shiped by yo'r Order, I am Sorry I could not receved one line from you this year nor so much as the Charge of y'e S'd Goods though I have wrote Severall times, I therefore beg the favor of a few lines from you w'th the Charge of the Goods I have recd, & to know whither the bills I last sent are pd or nott, & if you could favo'r mee in the other of my former requests you would oblige him who is really Yo'r frd to serve you WB

To m'r Eliakim Hutchinson
Boston

To Jonathan Walke

Virginia Jan'y ye 23th 1690

Sr

My Last to you was the 23th of 8 b'r w'th a bill of Ex:a for 29 l.: ye 2d here inclosed, since w'th I recd yours of ye 24th of 9b'r wherein you acquaint mee you could not procure freight for any Goods to bee deliver'd as high as Westopher, itt being above 100 miles above Towne, though it not 25 & as big ships as any (ships of 1000 Hds burden )ride within two miles of itt, However I doe not require impossiblities onely if you Send my Goods to ye Lower parts of this River, please to write to your Brother to take care of them, hee may readily gett a Sloop & Send them up ere I can hear of ye Vessells arriveall & I will pay whatt hee agrees for, If you have not Sent any ere this comes to hand please to Send whats in yo'r hands as below, I cannot but admire att your proceedings w'th bills of Ex:a in Barbodos, in England, if they will not accept nor pay them, they proceed immediately to protest, w:h if you did I should bee as well Satisfied to have them protested as pd, nay better then to letting mony by dead as itt doth.
Please to Send by first Opertunity to James River y° Goods underwritten to

Yr frd & Servt

WB

Ab° 2c Loafe Sugar, 1 Chest Oranges
6 Chocolate, 40 Musc'o Sug° y° rest Rum
To m° Jonathan Walke
Barbados

-----

TO MR NORTH

Virginia Jan'y ye 23th 1690

Sr

This is onely to acquaint you of our Welfare & that wee are in daily expectation of hearing from you, having had no advice Since Last years fleet. I wrote to you by Bradly, wth I hope ere this is come Safe (wth what Sent by him) to yo° hands, inclosed is the 2d bill of Ladeing

I shall not inlarge (only refer you to my Last) but wish you & all friends more happiness & Satisfaction then wee must expect these Melancholy times, & wth due respects take Leave

Sr

Yo° Humble Servt

WB

To m° North ?° Johnson

-----

TO LORD EFFINGHAM

My L°

I wrote to yo° Exlncy ?° Bradly by whom I sent yo° L° ship by Ex° £250 for one Quarters Salary ending att Michaelmas last, as also a Small bill I rec° from Col'o Page, the 2° of both which are inclosed.

The Revenue is now evry Low, no ships coming in, & if there come no fleet this year, know not how its possible y° public charge can bee complyed wth Wee have little news here having rec° no certain advice from Engl° Since last years fleet
Ab't two months Since the Indians assaulted Some of our Hunters in y'e Night kild two dead & wounded Severall others
On the 13th instant was a meetin of y'e Councell appointed but I could not bee there our Rivers being quite frozen up, I suppose the L't Gov: & m'r Secretary will give your Exlncy a full Acco' of y'e proceedings
I humbly beg the Continuance of yo'r L'd ships favo'r & shall ever continue w'th all Sincerity

My L'd
Yo'r Exlcy most Humble & Oved't Serv't
WB

Virg'a Jan'y 23 1690
To my L'd Effingham
¶ Johnson

TO PERRY AND LANE

Virg'a Jan'y ye 23th 1690

Gen't
My last to you was by Bradly w'th bills of Ex'd for £614: 01: 7½ ye 2d now inclosed & Some others that were then omitted. I allso then acquainted you, that I had charged £250 on you to my L'd Effingham & £155 to y'e L't Govern'r w':h I hope you'l hon'r
This I hope will come Safe to you by Johnson on board whom (w'th much to doe) I have procured 20 H'ds Tob'o I shall desire Col'o Cole to take my bills of Lading, & inclose one to you I expect freight as others, Wee are much in y'e Darke here haveing had no advice Since Last Spring, God Send all may bee well. I desire you to deliver y'e inclosed to my L'd Effingham within itts is y'e 2d bill for y'e £250, on on you, therfore if hee bee come away, you may deliver itt to m'r Methwold or whom hee may have appointed to receive his Letters &c³
I desire you to give my blessing to my Child'n w'th best respects & Service to all where due
Wee are in daily expectation to hear from you which I hope
may bee ere Long, I hope you’ll not bee unmindfull of fraight when there may bee a possibility of doeing any Good I am Gen’t
Yo’ Humble Serv’t
WB

To mess’re Perry & Lane
B Johnson

TO NATHANCIL SIDDON

Virg’a May ye 19th 1691
Sr
This is chiefly to congratulate you arriveall in America in so fitt a Station to Serve their Majesty’s: & to returne you my thanks for your kind acknowledgement of So Small a Courtesy, as inquiring after you friend here, I should bee glad on all Occasions to Serve you what Lyes in my power & to maintain a friendly correspondence wth you.

I have heard from Cullen (who brought yo’ token) but not seen him Since his arriveall, when I doe, shall not fail to rem-
ember yo’ good health.

I rec’d a Letter from m’r North dated in feb’ry Last, & by him & others understand King Will’m was in Holl’d & that dureing his absence some plots (3) were found out; Severall imprison’d, Maj’ Ashton Condemn’d & Executed, my L’d Preston condemn-
ed, m’r Elliot & Some others were to bee tryed: I shall nott enlarge on this, being allmost assured that you have lett’rs of a Latter Date fro England then wee.

Our fleet for Engl’d (Such as it is) are bound out (wind & weather p’mitting) 9th of June next, under ye Conduct of two of their Majestys ships of Warr.

I should bee glad to hear from you, & how affairs move your Way, for now wee Scarce Expect any ships here till Xmas, so that wee shall have a long Vacation, and possibly may have certain news round yo’ way Sooner then directly from England:
I shall bee ready on all occasions to serve you what Lyes in my power, & ever express my Selfe

Sr
Yo'r Humble Servant
WB

You may write to mee by any Vessells bound to Virg'a but chiefly by those for Yorke or James Rivers will come to hand Soonest.
To Nat'll Siddon Esq' Attor: Gen'll of Barbados.

TO JONATHAN WALKER

Virg'a May ye 20th 1691

Sr
I recey'd your by Serle w'th the Goods Sent by him, hope they Prove well, have not yet seen any of them. though,Long Since Sent home: what you send hereafter. I desire you may Send to your Brother, who will convey them up to mee if you desire it of him, or lett him know in what vessells you Send them: I desired you formerly to Send mee a Chest of Oranges, & Some Chocolates 608,1 of that's good, & w'th them I desire you to Sent mee two or three bottles of Orange flower water, Some of yo' best Suckets, & another Barrell of refined Sugar, as soon as opportunity p'mits; & I doubt not but your brother will convey them up as soon as I can well receive yo'r Letters; I should bee glad would send my whole Acct made up: that I might see whither all ye Bills sent came safe to your Hands: This w'th,due respects is what Needfull att present from

Sr
Yo'r Humble Serv't
WB

Inclosed is Ex'd
Tho Allomby on L't Col Wm Alomby 2d bill £05: 00: 00
Bat Green on Wm Jordan 2: 04: 00
To m'r Jonathan Walke in Barbados
TO MR SARGENT

Virg'a 20th May—1691

Sr

I rec'd last fall a Letter from you, w'th Some goods Viz* 1 Pipe of Wine 50 Pails & 1 Barr'II of Cranberrys, w:th you are pleased to Say was shiped by order of m'r Hutchinson. I wrote to him Severall times both before & Since, but never rec'd a Line from him not So much as the charge of the Goods, nor of the Exchange Sent, w:th at first made mee imagine his or my letters might miss carry, but haveing Sent Severall Since & hearing nothing from him I desire you would favour mee w:th two or three Lines to acquaint mee whither m'r Hutchinson bee in Boston removed, & if anything remains due to mee I desire itt in Madera Wine; if oppertunity m'ts for James River I beg yo'r pardon for this trouble assureing you I should bee allways ready to approve my selfe

Sr

Yo'r reall frd & Servt

W B

To m'r Pr Sargeant

Boston

Inclosed is an Order on M'r North
fr y'e £5 recd, & shall Send y'e rest, as soon as I can get itt

To m'r Josiah Bacon

TO THOMAS BYRD

Virg'a May ye 29th 1601

Dear Bro:

I am sorry I could not have a Line or two from you by the Last fleet, though I am Sure you would not want opportunitys, I was very glad by Severall to hear of yo'rs & my Sisters good health & that you were Suddenly like to bee a father, I hope you'l bee So kind as to lett mee hear oftener from you, I write
twice by the Last fleet but suppose neither of them might bee come to hand when this fleet came away: all our friends & acquaintance in health & give your their Service, pray give mine to all with you especially to my Sister yo' wife, I hope I may wish you both Joy of a Son ere this comes to hand. My Service to my Sisters Robinson & Guy, & pray lett me hear how they doe w'th all our friends I am

Dear Bro:
Yo' Affectionate Bro: & Serv*
W B

To my Bro: Tom

________

To Perry & Lane

Virg'a ye 22th 1691

Gen*:
August ye 7th 1689 I charged £29: 19: 07 on you, payable to Mr Thomas Walke, now hee informs mee that ye 1st bill miscarried, & ye hee cannot hear any thing of the Second, therefore fears that's allso, I being now from Home cannot tell whethuer any Such Article is charged in my Last Acco*, & if you have not p'd my first nor Second of that date, please to allow itt him now, for So much was due from mee to him I am

Gen*
Yo' Humble Serv*
W B

10 L

________

To John Cary (1)

Virg'a May ye 29th 1691

Sr
I should Long Since have troubled you w'th a Letter could I have procurred fraught on any reasonable termes, both to have given you thanks for your kindness to mee whilst in London as allso to have Sent you Some Tobacco: that I had

(1) John Cary, son of Thomas Cary, of Bristol, had lived in Surry County, Va., 1669-73, and was later a merchant in London.
judged best for ye trade; And indeed I was much troubled I could not doe itt this year Tobacco proveing (if I mistake not) very good. I offer'd £15 p Tun & to put it on board the L Frigatt, but it would not doe. I dare not venture farther, the Master Stuck att 17 & So I left him, for as the markett goes, I could not expect much profitt att what I offer'd him; to Prevent the like for y° future, I doe here ingage that if you will Send in a good ship of four or six Hundreds Hogsls on a reasonable termes as others I will Lade att Least one halfe of her & procure y° remainder of others, all or far the greatest part shall goe consigned to yourselfe who (I know are as Capeable of disposing of itt to y° best Advantage as any man; & doubt not but you will doe itt. I hope you’ll like the proposition & lend a Ship of Some force, if you doe or not I desire you to bee Silent herein, least others may take offence att itt, Lett itt bee effected, & the ships here & there can bee no advant-age, others are So much concern’d And with so many, that now to oblige all, the best must bee Strangely Stinted by their Allotments, therefore I desire you will accept the proposition & please to give mee Notice of itt either by London or Bristol with y° first conveyance that may I proceed accordingly; & if you Lend lett itt bee to y° to the upper parts of James River, where Tob'o shall bee ready. This is at present what need fill herein; therefore with my humble Service I take Leave S° Yo° humble Serv° W B

Postsc S° If the burthen of the shipp be 7, 8 or 9 Hund Hud's fear not she shall be Loaden.

To Mr Jno Cary merch° in Botolph Lane London

To Perry & Lane

Virg’a May 29th 1691

Gen°
This serves only to inclose Invoice & bills of Ladening of
Eight Hog$^{rd}$ of skins & furrs on board the Antilope Capt Hog-
ben master

$Y'rs$

W B

To Mess$^{rs}$ Perry & Lane ps Hogben

TO PERRY & LANE

Virg'a June y$^e$ 2$^d$ 1691

Gen$^t$

This serves onley to inclose the bill of Ladenig for 80 H$^{d}$s of
Tob'o on board y$^o$ Traveller, also y$^o$ first bill of Exca for
£10 13 thirty days after y$^o$ Arrivall of y$^o$ g$^d$ ship w$^th$ I hope will
al. come Safe, I am

Gen$^t$

Yo$^r$ Humble Serv$^t$

W B

To Mess$^{rs}$ Perry & Lane pr Allison

on y$^o$ Traveller

TO MR. NOR$^v$H

Virg'a June y$^e$ 2$^d$ 1691

Sr

This is to cover the enclosed bill of Ladening for 55 Hog$^{hd}$s
of Tob'o on board the Success Philip Ware, Master, I wish
all well Home, shall write att Large by others, therefore w$^th$
best respects to yourselfe Lady & all friends I take Leave

Sr

Yo$^r$ Humble Serv$^t$

W B

To M$^r$ North pr Ware

TO DANIEL HORMARDEN

Sr

I recd one from you this year, and am glad to hear of yousr
& your Lady's good health, w$^h$ I heartily wish you may both
long enjoy & may See a numerous progeny who may live happy in the world without troubling their relations. I am sorry my Children have been so troublesome to others, chargeable I hope not Since I paid whatever was charged or will though (had the money left by S‘ Edw Filmer (2) been fairly account for) there might have been no occasion for thatt, Hereafter I shall indeavo‘ to provide otherway’s for them: & as soon as the War is over, remove them far enough.
I am Sorry I had occasion for this, & that reflections have past w‘h might deserve more, However on all occasions I shall bee very ready to express my Selfe

Dear S‘
Yo‘ Obliged Humble Serv‘

W B

Ifitt may not bee too much trouble please to give my humble Service to yo‘ Lady: S‘ Charles Tirrell & all friends.
To Bro. D. H.

(To be Concluded)

(2) Sir Edward Filmer, referred to above, was probably Sir Edward Filmer, who died, unmarried, in France in 1669. His younger brother, Samuel married (and survived but a short time) Mary, daughter of Warham, Horsmander. She married secondly, William Byrd of Virginia. In his will, dated July 17, 1667 (published in this Magazine XV, 181) Samuel Filmer bequeathes his whole estate to Mary Hersmanden. Probably she was also entitled to property under the will of her brother-in-law, Sir Edward Filmer.
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

(Contributed by Leo Culleton, 92 Picadilly, London, W., and the late Lothrop Withington.)

Daniel Horsmanden, of Maidstone, co. Kent, Doctor in Divinity being aged and weak.


To Ursula, my wife, over and above her jointure, all furniture, bedding etc., to furnish her one chamber.

Whereas I have a judgment against my brother Sir Anthony St. Leger my will is, that whatsoever may be received, my daughter Chapman shall have three parts thereof and my sonne Warham the remainder. To my sonne Warham Horsmanden, and his heirs for ever, all my messages, lands and tenements whatsoever.

To my sonne, Anthony Horsmanden—£200. To my sonne, Richard Horsmanden, £10 a year. Residuary Legatees and Executors:—my two sonses Warham & Anthony. To my sister Elizabeth Cobham, widow, Anne Smith, wife of Bryan Smith, Clarke, Rebecca St. Leger, wife of John St. Leger, gent., my friend William Cooper, Esqr. and Nicholas Beaver, 20s. each to buy them rings.

William Cooper & Nicholas Beaver: Witnesses. Proved 24 June 1656 by the Executors named.

Berkley, 227.

[Daniel Horsmanden, M. A. Cambridge, incorporated D. D., Oxford, July 15, 1617, rector of Whipsnade, Bedfordshire, 1622, Vicar of Geddhurst, Kent, 1623, and Rector of Ulcombe, Kent, 1627, until evicted for his loyalty, 1645. He married Ursula, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe. She died 1672. John St. Leger, referred to in the will was her brother and married, in 1632, Rebecca, daughter of Rev. Richard]
Horsmanden, late of Ulcombe, deceased, probably a sister of Daniel Horsmanden. Rev. Daniel Horsmanden was a brother of Thomas Horsmanden, D. D., rector of Purleigh, Essex. Warham Horsmanden, son of Daniel, came to Virginia during the Civil War, settled in Charles City county, was a member of the House of Burgesses 1657-8 and 1658-9, and elected member of the Council in 1657. At the Restoration he returned to England and lived at Purleigh. Warham Horsmanden's daughter, Mary, married William Byrd of "Westover", first of the name. Her tomb at the site of the Westover Church bears the following inscription: "Here Lyeth the Body of Mary Byrd, Late Wife of William Byrd, Esq., and daughter of Warham Horsmanden, Esq. Who Dyed the 9th Day of November 1699 in the 47th Year of Her Age".

For notices of the Horsmandens see this Magazine XV, 181, 314-317, XX 25. Daniel Horsmanden, born at Goudhurst, Kent, 1691, who emigrated to New York and became Chief Justice and President of the Council, was probably a grandson of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden.

John Barham of Lamberhurst, county Kent, yeoman. Wil 27 January 3 Chas, I.; proved 19 May 1628. Yo Annis my wife 20s. for a ring. To Nicholas Barham my eldest son 10s. To John Barham my son 10s. To William Barham my son £300. To David Barham my son £50. To Elizabeth Mocomber 20s. To Anne Baker my daughter relict of William Baker 10s. To Alice Barham my youngest daughter £200. To John, Marie and Thomas Mercer the children of Thomas Mercer and Marie Mercer my daughter and to the child the said Marie Marie my daughter now goeth with £5 apiece at full ages. To said Thomas Mercer the use and prifit of said portions. Annis my wife sile exedutor. Residue to her. Witneses: Alexr Thomas, John Lick, Thos Pullinge

Barrington, 41.

Robert Barham of Lamberhurst, county Sussex, yeoman. Wil 24 February 1650 (-1); proved 11 May 1653. I give to my eldest son Robert my house wherein I now dwell, called Wickers, with the land sufficiently stocked as it now is and my household stuff (except as hereafter is excepted) at his age of 21. If it please God to call him out of this life before that age, I give the same to my son John. I give to my wife Margaret, the profit of my lands and stock till my children attain their several ages of 21, towards their education and maintenance and the raising of their several portions, so long as she shall keep herself unmarried. To my son Richard, my house at Wateringbury in Kent, at 21. To my daughter Elizabeth and
and my son John, £100 apiece at 21, and £100 at 21 to other child that may be born to me. All of the rest of my goods to my wife Margaret, whom I ordain my executrix. I give to every other of my children one bed and bedding. I appoint my brother Steephen Barbour my overseer. Witnesses: the mark of John Estland and John Chamberlein. Proved by the executrix named.

Nicholas Barham, of Wadhurst, county Sussex, gent. Will 14 November 1652; proved 21st May 1653. I commit my body to the earth, to be decently buried in the chancel of the church of Wadhurst. I give to the poor of the parish £5, to be distributed at the discretion of my executor. To Elizabeth, Anne and Constance Elliott, children of my daughter Elliott, £5 apiece at their several ages of 21 or marriage. To John and Elizabeth Barham, children of my daughter Barham, £5 apiece in like manner. To my loving wife Marie the one half of all my linen, and half of all my household stuff and plate whatsoever remaining in my mansion house called Buttes (excepting only such household stuff as is in the hall, parlour and parlour chamber), provided she takes but one half also of the goods, which were hers at the time of our intermarriage. All the rest of my goods, household stuff, utensils of husbandry whatsoever, I give to my son John Barham, whom I make my executor; and I request William Peckham of Salehurst and David Holland of Wadhurst, my sons in law, and my approved and faithful friends, to be overseers of this my will; to whom I give 20s. apiece. As touching my real estate, I bequeath the same to my son John Barham, and his heirs forever, on condition he discharge all my debts and the legacies above bequeathed. (signed) Nicholas Barham. Witnesses: Nicholas Saunders, William Hendley, George Courthop. Gre; Dyns. Proved by the executor named.

William Barham "subscribed in Madrid". (Beyond the Seas) Dated 24 Sept. 1623. Proved 22 May 1624. "Receaved of Mr. Barham: in one Pondite of silver six hun-
dred twenty Rs In a little purse more in fifteene Escudos at thirteene Rs one hundred nynety five Rs more in the same purse in plate Rs more in the same pors 3s, 6d. in English coyne. In HUGHE CRESWICKS handes, £30 and £30 more upon a note of Mr. JOHN MAYNARDS. Owing by RICHARD BUCOCK, £ 00. 15. 0. by Mr. WALTER MONUTAGNE, £11. 0. 0. I owe, RICE POWELL, £11. 0. 0. To Mr. ABBINGTON, £00. 16. 0. To JOHN COOKE, £01. 10. 0. To THOMAS COOKE, £01. 10. 2. To the woman of the howse for the use of her bed, £00. 05. 0. To my eldest daught, CATHERINE BARHAM, £05. 0. 0. To JOHN WELCH, £05. 0. 0. To my yougest daughter, SUSAN BARHAM, £53. 0. 0. Residuary Legatee and Sole Executrix:- my youngest daughter, SUSAN BARHAM.

(Space) FREWEN
JOHN STONE Witnesses.

VINCENT GODDARD.

Proved 22 May 1624 by the Sole Executrix named. 46, Byrde.

*These wills add to the information already given in regard to the family of Barham, of Kent and Sussex, to which Anthony Barham, Burgess for Mulberry Island, Va., 1629-30, evidently belonged. See this Magazine, III, 278; XXII, 25, 397.*

THOMAS BREWSTER of olde Buckenham in the Countie of Norff. gent.

Dated 8 April 17 Jas. Proved 10 Nov. 1619.

Towards the repayringe of the parish Church of olde Buckenham, aforesaid, Fortie shillings. My will is that my Exe cutrix shall yerne, during the space of Five yeares bestow the some of Fortie shillings in Cloth to be given unto Five of the poorest, lame, olde and impotent peoplr of olde Bucken ham aforesid. To MARRY BREWSTER, my dayghter, the some of Three hundred pouhdes. To Mr. ISAACK BENTLEY, minister of olde Buckenham, Forty shillings. To THOMAZINE BOTYPHANT, my wives grandchilde, Twentie pounds. To my “wives daugh- Twentie pounds. To my “wives” daughter Fortie shillings. To THOMAS BRYANT and JOSEPH BRY- ANT, my “:wives” sonnes, to either of them a Ringe of gould.
To FRANCIS BREWSTER, my brother, a gould ringe of ye value of Forty six shillings and sight pence. All my mess- uages, landes Tenements and hereditamts unto ALICE mn wife, untill THOMAS my sonne shall accomplish his full age of One and twenty yeares.
Sole Executrix, the said ALICE my wife.
JACOB PRESTO SMITH, (W.W.S.), IZAACKE BENTLEY, Clarke. Witnesses
‘:Surrender was given unto the handes of JACOB PRESTON of all his Copyhould lands of the Lays Castel, and Close Man- nor in the presence of WILLIAM SMITH and FRANCIS BREWSTER’.
Proved 10 Nov. 1619 by the Sole Executrix named. 104

SARA BROUSTER of Stansfield in the Countie of Suff. sin- glewoman.
Dated 14 Aug. 13 Jas. Proved 13 Apr. 1616, To ROBERT BROUSTER, my Father and MARTHA BROUSTER my sister, Tenn poundes, equally betweene them. To THOMAS BROUSTER his Children of Toul- bury in the Countie of Essex, Five poundes. To my sister ANN REEVE, Five poundes. To my ‘:sister Children ROOSE HARDIE’, five poundes. To my sister MARGERY HAW- KINGS, Tenne poundes. To SARA ABBOTT of Sudbury “Mr MAYOR daughter” Tenn poundes. To my sister “MARYE DEDMAN Children”, five poundes.
Residuary Legatee and Sole Executor, LEONARD DEDMAN, my brother in lawe.
ANN CHRISTOPHER HOWTON & CHARLES DERIS- LEY, scr. Witnesses.
Proved 13 April 1616 by the Sole Executor named. 30 Cope.

HUMFREY BREWSTER, of the Middle Temple, gentle- man. etc.
Dated 27 Feb. 1612 Proved 10 June 1613
My bodie to be buried in the Church.
And first touchinge my wife whome I have coupled my selfe latlie and unto whome I have made no joynture of my landes
and Tenements. I do therefore give unto my said wife all those houses landes and tenementes with thappurteymances whatsoever which I purchased of EDWARD HAVUCHETT (?Haunchett) of Hartfordshire, Esquire, as well free as copie landes, lyinge in Ditchingham in the County of Norfolk. "latelie THURTONES landes once Dwellings in Browne nowe deceased and nowe or verie latlie in the tenure of one SAWYER." And further, all those houses lansed and tenementes whatsoever which I purchased of NICHOLAS KEANE of South cove in Suff: gentleman lyinge in cove and mutford in the said County of Suff, which the said NICHOLAS KEANE amongst other thinges soule unto me aswell the possession as the revercon which he hxd and was posseste of in the righte of one JOHN KEANE his brother, beinge worth in all fifty pounds a yeare. unto GRISSELL BREWSTER my said wife for tearme of her life and after her death unto that child of mine which remayneth nowe in her Woombe unborne at my Death: yf it shall live Then to remaine unto the said childe and to his or her heires for ever. Wheras I have but the revercon of the Manner of Weyfeilds als Witherfeilds with all those houses landes and Tenementes whatsoever lyinge in Ilford and Ham in the county of Essex which STR NICHOLAS COOKE and DAME ELIZABETH his wife doe noe occupy for tearme of their two lives and the longer liver of them and after their Deathes unto me and to my heires for ever. Wheneover the said Manner shall come to me I likewise give the said mannor unto my said Childe which nowe my wife is greate withall when that it is borne after he or she shall accomplish the age of two and twenty yeares, and then to remaine unto him or her and to his or her heires for ever. And yf my said Child shall dye, then all my landes houses and tenementes beinge in Coove and Mutford in the County of Suff: unto HUM-FREY BREWSTER sonne unto FRANCIS BREWSTER my brother and to his heires for ever, after the decease of GRISSELL BRESTER my nowe wife. And all my houses tenementes and landes beinge in Ditchingham in said County of Norff. unto ROBERT BREWSTER sonne unto FRANCIS BREWSTER my brother and to his heires for ever. And
alstlie concerninge my Mannor of Weyfeildes als Witherfeildes beinge in Ilford and Ham in the Countie of Essex, unto JOHN BREWSTER, my godsonne, sonne unto mt aforesaid brother FFRAUNCS BREWSTER and to his heires for ever.

Sole Executrix, the said GRISSELL, my wife.

ROBERT ROLFE, ISRAELL FFOURTH, JOHN COOKE

Witnesses

Proved 10 June 1613 by the Sole Executrix named. 52 Capell.

WILLIAM BREWSTER of Brandon, county Suffolk. Will 8 November 1625; proved 8 December 1625. To Martha my wife the house where I now dwell for her life. And also the lands I purchased of Robert Molle for her life. To her also and her heirs my arable lands lately purchased of Edmond Eastgate in Fowlden. To William Brewster my son and hidheirs the aforesaid house and also the lands purchased of Molle. To Thomas my son £120 at full age. To John my son £120 at full age. To Ambros my son £120 at full age. To Elizabeth my daughter wife of William Parke £5. To Amy my daughter wife of Nathaniel Hlwoet £5. To Alice my daughter wife of John Bereway £5. To Elizabuth Pinner my sister in law £5. To pour of Brandonferry £5. Residue to Martha my wife sole executrix. Richxrd Cronshay of Hartest supervisor to whom 40s. Witnesses: John Rous, Clerhe, Thos. Brewster, Robt Dockinge.

Clarke, 135.

[The family of Brewster in Suffolk and Norfolk, had several representatives in the American Colonies. Of course the most prominent was Elder William Brewster. William Brewster, possibly the same, was a member of the Virginia Company. Captain Edward Brewster, "son of William Brewster", was a member of the Virginia Company in 1609, came to Virginia with Lord Delaware in 1610 and returned to England in 1619. Richard Brewster lived in Virginia before 1623 and in 1626 owned 100 acres at Archers Hope. Sackford Brewster was a member of an exploring party from James River, westward in 1650. On April 25, 1655, in Surry County, a marriage license was issued to him as "Thomas alias Sackford Brewster, of Sackford Hall, in the County of Suffolk, gent." His descendants in the male line long lived in Virginia. Marshall's Genealogists Guide gives reference to pedigrees of Brewster and Sackford of Suffolk.]
Humphrey Brewster (above) was a younger son of Humphrey Brewster, Esq., of Wrentham Hall, Suffolk, and married Grizel, daughter of Robert Rolfe, Esq., of Hadleigh, Suffolk.

WILLIAM BUCKNER, of the parish of St. Sepulcher, London, yeoman.
To ELIZABETH my wife, £40 also all my household stuffe in my house at Kentish Town, co. Middlesex. To WILLIAM BUCKNER, £10. To my other six children, MARY, ELIZABETH, BARNARD, FRANCES, LAURENCE & ANNE BUCKNER, £20 each to be paid at their full ages of 21 years. To JOHN, my wife's sonne, only 1s. To my brother JOHN BUCKNER of the parish of St. Sepulcher, London and to my sister his wife, 10s. each to buy them gloves. To my my cousins Master INNOCENTIUS HARRIS and Master BARNARD HARTE, and their wives, and to my cousin Captain THOMAS BUCKNER and his wife and to my friend Master ANTHONIR BONNER, 5s. each. To my brother's servants, JOHN HENLEY, EDWARD JONES, WINIFRID his wife JOHN CHEW, THOMAS COOKE and THOMAS HUDSON, 2s. 6d. each.
Sole Executor: my said brother JOHN BUCKNER.
GEORGE DODSON MICHAELL HUNT HENRY TRAVERS, Scriv in Smithfield. Witnesses
Proved 18 Dec. 1654 by the Sole Executor nxmed.

31 Alchin.

LEONARD BUCKNER, Cittizen and Apothecary of the parish of St. Ann Blackfryers, London.
To be interred in the Vault of the church of St. Anne, Blackfryers, wherein my wife lyeth. To my sonne, ANTHONIE, £5. and to his eldest sonne, £5. To my sonne, THOMAS, £10. To my sonne, LEONARD, £40. To MARY, my only daughter, £100 and a trunk of linnen marked N. P. To my sonne, JOHN, £10, and to my sonnes WILLIAM & EDWARD, £40 each. To my friend Doctor NURSE, 40s. and to his wife 40s. To my sister Mistris FRANCES NEED-
HAM, 40s. and to her two daughters ANNE & MARY NEEDHAM, 20s. To my cousin JANE ALLEN, 40s. Residuary Legatees:—my children (equally between them.) Executors:—my friends JOGN WILDMAN, of Westminster, Esq., and Master BARNABY OLEY. To MARY JONES, my maid, 29s. ADAM CANE RICHARD JEWELL, Witnesses. Memorandum (not dated) That JOHN WILDMAN of the City of Westminster, Esq., was desired to be Executor with the said Mr. OLEY instead of HENRY *ALDRICH, Gent and ROLAND ALDRICH*; gent. and his name was inserted by the consent of the Testator. Proved 23 Dec. by JOHN WILDMAN one of the executors named, power reserved to BARNABY OLEY, the other executors named, power reserved to BARNABY OLEY, the other executor named. (*Not mentioned in the WILL)

[These wills may aid in tracing the ancestry of the brothers John and Philip Buchner, who came to Virginia about 1665. An Anthony Buckner had grants of land in Rappahannock and Stafford counties in 1672 and 1678.]

THOMAS CHYNNE of Newnham, co. Glouc., yeoman. Dated 5 March 1655-6. Proved 12 May 1656. Having made and executed under my hand and seale to THOMAS HAWKINS of Newnham, gentleman and ELEXANDER YOUNG of Westbury, in said co., yeoman, one Deed dated 24 Feb. last past, conveying my free messuage barn, stable houses, buildings, the garden and two orchards, now in the tenure of RICHARD CHYNN, situate in Newnham and also my other free messuage which I and RICHARD JOANES now dwelleth in, and 3 parcells of pasture, now in the tenure of WILLIAM (?) WINCH, lying in the parish of Westbury; the said THOMAS HAWKINS and ALEXANDER YOUNG to be sized of the said premises for the use of such person and persons as I shall nominate. To be interred in ye church of
Néwnham. To RICHARD JOANES, part of the said messuage viz., the "Ciching" Buttery entry and chamber over the shop and part of the garden now in his occupation, and the messuage in which RIVHARD CHYNN dwells, to THOMAS CHYNN, the sonne of JOHN CHYNN my late sonne deceased. To ELIZABETH CHYNN, daughter of my said sonne JOHN, £100. To GRACE & MARY CHYNNE, daughters of my said sonne JOHN, £100 between them. I devise for the maintenance of my said sonnes 4 children, the life time of MARGERY COLLINS, the wife of DANIELL COLLINS, of the parish of Witborne, co. Hereford gentleman, the annual sum of. £26 Residuary Legatees:—the said ELIZABETH, GRACE & MARY CHINN Executors:— the said THOMAS HAWKINS & ALEXANDER YOUNG-WILLIAM CLOTTERBOOKE, RICHARD JOANES THOMAS WATTS: Witnesses. To JANE JONES, my kinswoman, £10 and to SILVERSTER JONES, my kinsman, 20s. (RICHARD JOANES, THOMAS WATTS.) Witnesses Proved 12 May 1656 by the Executors named.

WALTER CHINN, of the parish of Rosse, co. Hereford, yeoman.
To be buried in the church yard of Rosse, near unto my grand-father's grave and my child, deceased. To the poor of the parish of Rosse, 20s. To my daughters, MARGARET & ELINOR one half of a meadow, called Byrefields and another meadow called Tybb, containing 2½ acres, scituate in the parish in Rosse, also 4 acres of arable land called Rudegway, lying in Walford, co. Hereford. To my daughter, REBECCA, three score pounds. To my daughter, MARY, £10. Residuary Legatee and sole executrix—ALICE my wife. Overseers:—my brother in lw, WILLIAM MORCE, of Lanwarne, and my brother, RICHARD. To SARA ALLEN, 5s and to THOMAS SMITH, my father's man, my second suit of apparel. THOMAS SMITH, HUMFREY MARRICKE: Witnesses. Proved 9 Feb. 1654-5 by the sole executrix named.
RICHARD DANGERFIELD of the parish if Rowde, (Wilts).  
Dated 10 Oct. 1655.  
Proved 18 Feb. 1655-6.  
To my sister JANE CHAMBERLANE, 40s. who is dwelling in Pewsey:  
To my brother, ROBERT DANGERFIELD, 20s.  
To my cozen, EDWARD DANGERFIELD, 20s.  
To my sister's daughter, SARAH SMITH, dwelling in Pewsey 20s.  
To PETER SMITH, the younger, 20s.  
To SARAH SMITH, the younger, 20s.  
To RICHARD HILPES, the sonne of WILLIAM HILPES, £5.  
To RICHARD HESSETER, the sonne of JAMES HESSETER, if Pilshott, £5.  
To the other five of WILLIAM HELPES children, one sheepe each.  
To the poore of the parish if Rowde, 5s.  
Residuary Legtee and Sole Executrix: my wife SARAH.  
Overseers:—my friends ROBERT STEVENS & JOHN HISCOKE.  
To JANE WATERS, my servant, one ewe sheepe.  
WILLIAM HILPES FRANCES STEVENS JOANE WATERS.  
Witnesses.  
Proved 18 Feb. 1655-6 by the sole. Executrix named.  

39 Berkeley.  

[Though indifferent counties, Ross and Newnham are only about ten or twelve miles apart... The wills indicate the part of England which would best repay research into the ancestry of John Chinn, who settled in Lancaster Co., Va., about 1662. The calendar of Gloucester Wills, 1660-1800 (British Record Society) refers to the following Chinn wills and administrations 1668, Francis Chinn, Newnham; 1670, William Chinn, Kings Stanley; 1672, Dorothy Chynne, Newnham; 1690, John Chinn, Awce; 1694, John Chinn, Woodside, Awce; 1700, Thomas Chinn, Newnham; 1706, John Chinn, King Stanley; 1708, Elizabeth Chinn, King Stanley; 1720, Johnathan Chinn, Newnham; 1735, Richard Chinn, Newnham; 1742, Hannah Chinn, Newnham; 1743, Edward Chinn, Newent; 1758, Nathaniel Chinn, King Stanley; 1758, Sarah Chinn, Newent; 1758, Martha Chinn, Gloucester; 1780, Anne Cenn, Tewksbury; 1781; Isabell Chinn, Newnham. [Vol. I. Cal. Gloucester is not now accessible.]

WILLIAM DANGERFIELD of Stonehowse, co. Glouc., yeoman.  
Dated 1 Jan. 1653-4.  
Proved 20 Feb. 1654-5.  
To WILLIAM my eldest sonne, the dwelling howse and shopp with the paddock adjoining, in the tenure of WILLIAM SEAVER, Also 3 closes of pasture, vizt., Peare ground, Eabridge close and Hanmend, when he shall accomplish the age of 21
during his life, "according to a laese granted by WILLIAM SELWIN, of Mattson, Esq."

To SAMUEL, my second sonne, 4 acres of arrable land lying in Great Donowe feild, during his life, "If JOHN DAINGERFIELD and THOMAS DAINGERFIELD: my brothers, or either of them shall soe long live." To THOMAS, "another sonne," £10. To EDWARD, another sonne, £10. Residuary Legatee and Sole Executrix:—MARY my now wife. Overseers:—EDWARD DAINGERFIELD, my brother and SAMUELL COLLWELL, my brother in law. EDWARD DAINGERFIELD, his marke, SAMUEL COLLWELL, ABEL SANDFORD: Witnesses. Proved 20 Feb. 1654-5 by the sole executrix named.

211 Aylett*

[The Calendar of Gloucester Wills (British Record Society) 1660-1800 (the first Vol. is not accessible) contains the following references to wills and inventories of Dangerfield or Daingerfield: 1663, Francis, of Stroud; 1665, Stephen, of Stonehouse; 1671, William, of King Stanley; 1673, Joan; of Eastington; 1679, Richard, of Avening; 1684, Richard of King Stanley, 1684, Nicholas, of Stonehouse; 1694, Richard of Stroud; 1693, Edward, of Stonehouse; 1694, Richard, of Randwick; 1696, Richard, of King Stanley; 1700, John, of King Stanley; 1703, William, of Stonehouse; 1713, Mary, of King Stanley; 1714, George, of Stonehouse; 1714, Stephen, of King Stanley; 1728, Thomas, of Stroud; 1736, Stephen, of King Stanley; 1744, Mary, of Dursley; 1767, Joanna or Hannah, of Minchinhampton; 1800, Daniel, of Codley.] See this Magazine XXV, 239-241, for the Dangerfield wills.

ALLEN EPES, of the Citye of Canterbury, Gentleman
Dated 30 June 1653. Proved 15 Feb. 1653-4,
Tl be buried in the parish church of Sainte John the Baptiste in the Isle of Tennet, (Thanet), neare unto the place where my wife is interred. Wheras by deed, dated 12 Oct. 1650 I settled upon my daughter MARY EPES and her heirs, several parcells of marsh land, called Robbins land lying in the parish of Lidd, co. Kent, now or late in the occupation of the BATEMANS, under power of redemption upon payment of £550 to my said daughter. Now I declare my sonne PAUL EPES shall pay the said sum unto her and the land to remaine unto my sonne and his heires for ever.
To my daughter MARY, all such households goods given to her by the WILL of Mistris MARIE CLAYBROOKE,
her grandmother, and the greate wainscotte chest given her by ANNE DANE, my servant before her death I charge my said daughter not to marry Master EDWARD HUSSAM, being a man whom I have often diswaded her from marrying. To my grandchildren, CAROLINA NORWOOD & ALLIENETTA NORWOOD, £10 a year each, to be paid out of my Lease of the Manor and parsonage of Seasalter, co. Kent. Residuary Legatee and Sole Executor: my sonne PAULE EPES.

EDWARD PYARDS, PETER PYARDS, Witnesses. Prlved 15 Feb. 1653-4 by the Sole Executor named.

MARY EPS, of Crundall, co. Kent, widow. Dated 4 April 1651. Proved 22 Feb. 1653-4. To my sonne, JOHN, 10s. To my sonne, GEORGE, 10s. To my sonne, THOMAS, 1s. To my sonne, EDWARD, 1s. To my daughter, MARY, 5s. Residuary Legatee and Sole Executrix: my daughter SUSANNA.

WILLIAM BAKER, JOHN WOODLAND, WILLIAM BRITTEN; Witnesses. Proved 22 Feb. 1653-4 by SUSANNA EPS, daughter and sole executrix named.

[Francis Eppes or Epes was living in Virginia in 1625, was later a member of Council and was ancestor of a large and prominent family. His descendants, in the colonial period, bore the arms ascribed to Eps, or Epes of Canterbury. Capt. William Epes, who settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, was a prominent man, 1619-1626. His brother, Peter Eppes was also in Virginia.

So far as is known there is no published pedigree of the Kentish line, but it was certainly one of those large Kentish families, part landed gentry and part yeoman, so frequently represented in the colonies.]

WILLIAM FRY of Othill, Crewkerne county Somerset gent. Will 12 March 1624: proved 25 February 1625. My wife and son Tristam executors. William shall have his maintenance from executors till 21 years and after if he dislike his diet 20 marks per annum. Henry to have maintenance and be kept at school till he be fit for Oxford and then £20 annuity. My daughter at her marriage lr full age £200. Thomas Hutchins my uncle and Richard his son my Overseers. To poor of
Wayford and Crewkerne, 20s. each parish. To poor of Broad winson 6s. 8d "This is the same of my will to be brought in form at tyme of leisure" Witnesses: Chas. Cheriton, Cath-erin Pinny, Elizab. Hutchins, Proved by Sara Fry relict and Tristam Fry filii.

Hele 20

[Joshua Fry, professor of mathematics at William and Mary College, and colonel of a Virginia regiment at the beginning of the French and Indian War, matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford March 31, 1718, aged 18, as son of Joshua Fry, of Crewkene, Somerset, pleb, (yeo- man.) He was probably the same family as William Fry, above.]

GEORGE GYLSON of London, Esquire. Will 26 June 1616; proved 26 March 1617. To Robert Marshe my nephew all my lands in Cliffe county Kent and a pasture called Port-thill in Could Newton, county Leicester, and my tenements in Fleete Street, St. Brides near Fleet Bridge in London he paying my nieces Alice Bland, Elizabeth Catmer, and Martha Banfield £10 each yearly for their lives, and to my nieces Jane Freeman, and Anne Edwards £100 each if they prove widows. Lands in Kerton in Holland, County Lincoln to Sir George Gill and his heirs. My rights to copyhold lands called Sowthfield in parish of Sandon, county Herts to my uncle Thomas Gilsons daughters. I forgave Sir Rice Griffin all he owes me and the wrongs he hath done me and £100 and my Lady Lucy Griffin all the wrongs she hath done me and £50. To nephew Robert Marshes 3 young children, Neice Alice Blands three children, nephew Edward Mershes 2 children, Neice Barfields son £100 each. To John Hamonds eldest son late of Newchipping, county Herts £50. To Dudley Hawkes of Bucklers Burye in London rights in certain houses in Mawkyng, county Kent, he to pay £140 to Mr. Edmond Herndon of Morcott, county Rutland, the Manor of Morc-tott and the Manor of Todworth, county Surrey, which I had of him, he paying £500. Executors: Sir Francis Smythe of Ashbie Solevyle, county Leicester, Knight, and John Ran-dall of Preston Baggott, county Warwicke £20 each. Wit-nesses: Christlifer Garland, Henry Coxe, Richard Bromefield, Mathewe Moncke. Money due.

Clement Carter £3, James Dugby £100, Anthony Fawke-
ner £6, Walter Gardland £20, Dudley Hawkes £140, Sir Richard Ogle £120, Sir Guye Palmer £50, Sir Robert Tarle? (Toole) £120, Mr. William Fitzwilliam £60, Sir John Fitz William £3, Thomas Phillipps with what he hath received of Mr. Randall and Mr. Shute £200, Edward Payne, £4 James Hamond £20, Sir George Hyde £400, Edmond Randolphe £8, William Smythe £30, Thomas Cave £6, Sir Edward Noell £140, Mr. Chisseldyne £10, Sir Leonard Hide £50, John Randall by account John Marrice £248, Sir Francis Ventrice £20, and Thomas Welles £10, Proved by executors. 6 April 1630, administration to Thomas Cornell and Anne Cornell his wife, nephew and next of kin to deceased. Weldon, 27.

[This name, which rarely appears in the indexes to the P. C. C. wills, was represented in Virginia by Andrew Gilson, who was J. P. for Lancaster Co., Aug. 1656, appointed one of the first justices of Rappahannock Co., and later lived in Stafford County. He married before 1667, Beheathland (Bernard) widow of Francis Dade. He had a daughter Beheathland Gilson, born 1666, (who married ——— Stork and died 1693) and, apparently, a son, Thomas Gilson.]


Whereas the Rt. Hon. WILLIAM Lord SANDYS by Indenture bearing date, 6 Oct. 15 Eliz. did demise to HERCULES AMERIDETH, gent., the entire manor of Faccombe and all lands and tenements belonging, with the Rectory of Faccombe, for four score and nineteen years, and afterwards did convey the same to the late Rev. father in God, THOMAS, then Lord Bishop of Winchester, for three score and ten years, which after several estates are come to me . . . And whereas ROBERT KNIGHT of Gods feild in co. Southon, gent: by Indenture Sept. 20 Eliz. did demise to RICHARD BEACONSAWE, of Cheriton, in said co. gent., now deceased, THOMAS WEBBE of Newe Inne, co. Middx., gent., now deceased and RICHARD COOKE, of Beeksborne, co. gent., the said manor and lands, which lease was made by my direction before I purchased the inheritance of the said lands Now I have caused the same to be assigned over to my sonne GEORGE READE and lately from him to EDWARD TUTT, of Chilbolton,
gent., and Mr. ROBERT WESTE of Andever for the payment of my debts etc. in trust.

Whereas I, by Indenture dated 17 Jan. "11 Kings Mats reigne" have limited to Sir THOMAS STEWKELEY, Knt. and MICH-AELL PINDOR, Esqr., now deceased, my freehold lands in Faccombe, for 30 years. Also by Indenture dated 6 Oct. last past, have demised to THOMAS LAMBERT the Elder, Esqr., WILLIAM SOTWELL, Esqr., and GEORGE READE my sonne, all the said lands for three score years. Now I declare that the issues and profits of the same shall be bestowed as follows: to my sonnes, GEORGE, the farm of Upstreete, all those arable grounds called Broadway lands; that Coppice, called Pilewood, adjoining to Chaldowne; a wood, called, Galewood, the herbage whereof doth belong to RICHARD GOODALL'S copyehold; And 2 other coppices, called Galewood, the herbage whereof did lately belong to WILLIAM TALMAGE'S hold; a little meade, called Greenes butting on the West end upon the garden in the possession of HERMAN SMITH, to my said sonne, he paying to my sonne, HENRY READE, £100 yearly, and to ANNE his wife, £10 yearly and to FRANCIS, ROBERT, MARGARET, MIL-DRED & ANNE READ, his sonnes and daughters, £50 yearly among them.

To my grandchild, ANDREW* READE, £20 yearly.
To my grandchild, THOMAS* READE, £100, to be paid to my friend, Mr. Dr. LOVE, now Warden of Winchester College, and to Mr. ROBINSON, now schoolmaster there, for his maintenance. To my grandchild, ALICE DOWRE, now wife or JOHN AYRES, £50, and to MARGARET READE, the daughter of my sonne HENRY, £300, besides the £500 already in her father's hands of the moneys that were payable to me after the decease of Sir THOMAS WINDEBANCKE, Knt. And to my grandchildren, ANNE, the daughter of my sonne ROBERT, MILDRED & ANNE, the daughters of my sonne HENRY, £100 each. To my daughter, MARY, £100. And whereas my sonne in lawe THOMAS KEBEL-THWAITE hath received £100 towards my daughters MARY'S marriage, I bequeath to my daughter £100 more
which is to be delivered to my sonne GEORGE, for her sole use. To my daughter, WINIFRED DOWSE, my cuppe of silver. To ALICE HELLIER & MARY herdaughter, my nest of Tunnes salt seller. To my daughter MILDRED, wife of my sonne ROBERT READE, a piece of plate. To ANDREW HANWELL, my grandchild, a piece of plate. To CHRISTOFER BISHOP, during his life, meate, drinke and apparell. And whereas I have already made a lease of the farme to my sonne GEORGE, Nevertheless if my sonne HENRY, upon the request of my sonne GEORGE, execute such further devises for the better and more sure conveying of the said farme to him And also if the said HENRY shall enter into such sufficient security and with sufficient sureties unto my said sonne GEORGE for the quiet enjoying of the said farm, without any disturbance by my sonne HENRY, FRANCIS READE his sonne and of WILLIAM BLAKE, my sonne in law, or of the executors of WILLIAM BLAKE, deceased, father of the said WILLIAM BLAKE, Then my sonne GEORGE shall not take any benefit of an annuity given him of £50, but it shall be employed by my executors towards the payment of my legacies.

Residuary Legatees:—FRANCIS READE, sonne of my sonne HENRY and his children, my sonne GEORGE READE and his children, and ROBERT READE, THOMAS READE & GEORGE READE, sonnes of my sonne ROBERT.

Executors:—my friends, THOMAS LAMBERTE, the elder of Laverstock, Esq., WILLIAM SOTWELL, Esq., my counsellor in lawe matters and GEORGE READE, my sonne.

To ROBERT TALMAGE, my servant the revercion of the tenement which THOMAS MOODY now holdeth and to my servant FRANCIS BANISTER, £10.

Codicil Dated 15 Nov. 1621.

Since the making of my last Will by reason of a suite in law with great losses I am greatly decayed and brought in debt to Mr. (space) THURMAN, £100, to my sonne WILLIAM
BLAKE, £140, to Mr. (space) LOOKER, £300 and small sums to Mr. BONHAM and the Mercers. The same to be paid.

Proved 24 Oct. 1623 by GEORGE READE, one of the Executors named, power reserved to WILLIAM SOTWELL, one other of the Executors THOMAS LAMBERT the other Exor being also deceased. 100 Swan.

*Sonnes of ROBERT READE.

[Andrew Reade bought the manor of Linkenholt, Hampshire, in 1585. His second son, Robert, lived at Linkenholt and married three times. By his third wife, Mildred, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, of Haines Hall, Berkshire (and his wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymocke, of Scrivelsby, hereditary champion of England) he was the father of George Reade, who settled in Virginia. See this MAGAZINE IV, 264-5. George Reade was an ancestor of George Washington.]


Being desirous of peace between my wife and EDMUND WALLER my eldest sonne I have laid out for payment of my sonnes debts and about the purchase of the wardship of his wife and of certain leases made to Mr. ADY SARE, Daq. of his said wifes lands, £1200. Whereas by Indenture dated 14 May Jas., made upon my said sonnes marriage, between me and the said ADY SARE, I have agreed that part of the lands and tenements, mentioned should be conveyed to mee and DOROTHY my wife, during our lives and after our decease to my said son Edmund & Mary his wife during their lives, with remainders over to their heirs successively. Now I hereby confirm the same.

Whereas I have jointly, with my wife purchased one messuage and divers land in the occupation of AMBROSE ALDRIDGE, and lands and wood grounds in the occupation of CHDISTOFER READING, all which are in the parish of Beaconsfeild in co. Hertf. I do hereby give the same to my wife requesting her to convey the same to my sonnes in lawe, JOHN ADY, JOHN GODBOLD & HUMFREY [ space ] in trust that they convey the same to HENRY WALLER, my sonne. To my youngest sonne, THOMAS WALLER, one messuage
and lands, in the occupation of GEORGE LANE and the little tenement and lands in the occupation of GOODMAN, situate in Pennac and Beaconsfield, cos. Bucks, and Hertf. which I lately purchased of [space] CRAWLEY Esq. Whereas I have bought one messuage and divers lands and tenements in Beaconsfield, of ELIZABETH TREDWAYE, one of the daughters and co heirs of Sir WALTER TREEWAYE, Knight, deceased in the names of my sonnes in law, JOHN ADY & JOHN GODBOLD, upon trust, I devise they permit my wife to receive the profits, during her life and after her decease, to EDMOND WALLER my sonne and MARY his wife. To my sister ALICE PLATT, £40. My wife shall bear the charges of my three younger sonnes, viz., HENRY, ROBERT & THOMAS. To my grandchild, DOROTHY ADY, £200. If she happens to die then to her father JOHN ADY, to the use of her three sisters ELIZABETH, MARIE & FRAUNCIS equally between them. TO JOHN GODBOLD my sonne in lawe, £100 towards the charges of his reading in Grayes Inn. To ROBERT GOLD, my ancient servant, 20 marks and to WILLIAM GROVE, my butler, £5. (Bequests to various other servanfs, named.) To the poore of Beaconsfield, £30. (In the margin): To my cozen, ELIZA: HODGES, wife of (space) HODGES; “to his cosen BOSWELL; to his sonne ADYE and to everye of the testators 3 daughters*, a ringee” value 4 marks, each. “to ZAC ADYE, the younger, £10.”

Residuary Legatee and Sole Executrix:—DOROTHY my wife. WILLIAM SMITHER, JOGN MAYER, JA: FOYLE, EDWARD HUISS, Witnesses.

Codicil 16 Dec. 1626.

My wife being dead I make EDMOND WALLER, my sonne, Sole Executor.

EDWARD HUISS, THOMAS GERARD, RICHARD ATKINSON, Witnesses.

Proved 9 May 1627 by the Sole Executor named.

*Not mentioned in the WILL previously.

67 Skinner.
Several Waller wills with notes, have been published in previous numbers of this Magazine (XXVI, 32-35, 275-278). One of these, the will of Edmund Waller (1747), proves that Col. John Waller, of Newport, Spotsylvania Co., Va., was the son of Dr. John Waller, of Newport-Pagannell, Bucks, England. Mr. Leo Culleton, of London, has kindly sent an extract from the Waller pedigree in Berry's Buckinghamshire Genealogies, which gives the ancestry of Dr. John Waller. It is as follows: (1) John Waller, of Leigh, in the County of Kent, 2nd son died 1567 (younger brother of Sir William Waller, of Groombridge, Kent, who died during his father's lifetime in 1527, and was ancestor of Sir William and Sir Hardres Waller, the Parliamentary generals) married Elizabeth, daughter of William Farnifold, or Peanfolf, of Sussex, and had a son (2) Richard Waller, of Beaconsfield, Bucks, who married Anne, daughter of John Symmons, of London, M. D., and had a son (3), Robert Waller, of Agmondesham, and Beaconsfield, died 1545, married 1st Elizabeth Fryer, 2nd Elixirabeth Duncomb, and had (besides a son, Edmund Waller, grandfather of the poet), a son (4) William Waller, of Hartley, Hants, and Abingdon, Berks, (buried Feb. 5, 1558,) who married Jane, daughter of Thomas Bowland, of Abingdon, and had a son: (5) Thomas Waller, prothonotary of the Kings Bench, J. P. for Bucks, died 1627, buried at Beaconsfield (his will given above), who married Dorothy, daughter of William Gerrard, of Harrow, (she buried at Beaconsfield), and had a son; (6) Edmund Waller, of Gregories, Bucks, died 1619, buried at Beaconsfield, married (1st wife) Mary, daughter and heiress of William Smith, of Pauls Cray, Kent. (Another account says he married Lucy, daughter of Sir Richard Grobham. Probably she was his second wife), and had a son: (7) Thomas Waller, of Gregories, who married Ann, daughter of John Keat, of Stoke, Oxfordshire, and had a son: (8) John Waller, of Newport, Pagannell, 5th son, who presented his son William to the rectory of Walton in 1711. The name of the wife of John Waller, of Newport Pagannell is not given, but her children are stated to have been: (a) Rev. William Waller, 3rd son, M. A., Rector of Walton, died Feb. 18, 1750, buried in the church under the east window. Will dated Oct. 26, 1747, proved March 28, 1751 (100 Busby), (b) Edmund Waller, of Cambridge, B. A., 1701, Fellow of St. Johns College, M. D., 1712, died at Cambridge 1754. (See his will, this Magazine XXVI, 275. (c) John Waller, "settled in Virginia": (d) "Several sons and daughters, some of whom settled in Virginia and Pennsylvania": Berry is incorrect in stating that Edmund Waller died in 1619. His father's will shows that he was alive in 1626. Burke's Landed Gentry states that he died in 1667.) It also seems that may be errors in other dates. John Waller is said to have died 1567 and his grandson in 1545.]
(Continued)

GENERAL DAVIDSON (1) TO GENERAL SUMNER. (2)

Camp Rocky River 10th October 1780

Sir

I have the Pleasure of handing you very agreeable Intelligence from the West. Ferguson the great Partizan has miscarried this we are assured of by Mr Tate Brigade Major in-General Sumpter's late Brigade The particulars from that Gentleman's Mouth stand thus; that Colonels Campbell, Cleveland, Shelby, Sevier, Williams, Brandon, Lacy, etc. formed a Conjunct Body near Gilbert Town consisting of 3000—From this Body were selected 1600 good Horse, who immediately went in search of Colonel Ferguson, who was making his way to Charlotte—our People overtook him well posted on King's Mountain and in the evening of the 7th Instant at 4 o'clock, began the attack which lasted forty seven minutes, Colonel Ferguson fell in the action besides 150 of his men—810 were made prisoners, including the British—150 of the prisoners are wounded—1500 Stands of Arms fell into our Hands. Colonel Ferguson had about 1400 Men, our People surrounded them, and the enemy surrendered. We lost about

(1) William Davidson, Major and Lt. Col., Continental Line, and Brigadier General, N. C. Militia, killed in action at Cowan's Ford, Feb. 1, 1781. He was born in Lancaster Co., Pa., in 1746, but the family removed to Rowan Co., N. C., in 1750. Davidson College, N. C., is named after him.

(2) Jethro Sumner, born in Nansemond County, Va., about 1730, but removed to North Carolina in youth. He was appointed Colonel of the 3d N. C. Regiment, 1776, served under Washington, Gates and Greene, was commissioned Brigadier General in 1779, and died in Warren Co., N. C. about 1790.
20 men among whom is Major Chronicle of Lincoln County, Colonel Williams is mortally wounded, the number of our wounded cannot be ascertained. This blow will certainly effect the British very considerably. The designs of our conquering Friends near Kings Mountain not certainly known, it is most probable that they will secure their prisoners in or over the Mountains and proceed toward Charlotte—The Brigade Major who gives us this was in the action. The above is true. The Blow is great and I give you Joy upon the Occasion.

I am Etc.,

[Signed] Wm. Davidson
Hon'ble Brig' Gen'l Sumner

GENERAL SUMMER TO GENERAL GATES.

Camp Yadkin October 10th
8 o'clock evening

Sir

With great satisfaction I Inform you of the Defeat of Major Ferguson on Kings Mountain 4 o'clock Saturday afternoon The particulars I enclose you, as received a few minutes ago Also a letter from Gen'l Davidson's of his securing twenty nine Barrels of Powder which was secreted some time since near Charlotte

I am Sir ,with great Respect, etc.

[Signed] Jethro Summer

P. S. The Draught Gen. Davidson mentioned of the enemies lines was omitted, by some means or other, being not inclosed to me, but you may expect it next express from this if the mistake is discovered J. S.

(Endorsement) Acct of Ferguson's defeat Oct. 1780

General Gates

GEORGE SKILLEN TO WILLIAM PRESTON

Sir

I have two companies of volunteers which will be ready to march in less than ten days; the ones to be commanded by
Capt. Handly the other by Capt. James Robinson (3) (Late Capt. Lockhart’s Lieut.) I have had a good dail of trouble & Expense But I am Rejoiced I had Sucksess, I would be obliged to you to wright me by the Bearer William Cross and let me know what you have Done in your County when you thinks your Volunteers will March and the way they are to goe, as also, your Advice which way you would think they had Best March to Carolina from this County, and anney things Else you might think best to forward the Service as I am in a Crowd will ad no more but am

With Respects your Most Obed’ie’t Humble Sevnt

George Skillen

N. B. I expect to march the Volunteers from this place by Monday Eve a week at furdest, 100 in all I am sure of But am nearly sure of 120 Exclusive of Col’o Crockats Companies it has been Reproted here that the English has Retreted to Charles Town and that there would be no need for the Voulenteers but this I did not believe

[Addressed] Public Service
Col’o Wm. Preston
per express in Montgomery

[Endorsement] Col’o Skillern to Col Preston
13 October 1780
Col’o Skillern Letter public Business

(3) These companies were to join the Southern Army. In Chalkley’s Abstracts of Augusta Records is the pension declaration, Sept. 5, 1833, of John Hewett, who states that he volunteered Sept. 18, 1780, under Capt. James Robinson, and with the Company under Capt. Alexander Handley marched to the Southern States under Major David Campbell, joined General Morgan two days after the battle of the Cowpens, and took the place of the militia of Rockbridge and Augusta, “who acted so bravely and were about to be relieved.” Capt. Handley and John Allen were taken prisoners. Col. Williams commanded. Hewett also states that he had served under Major Patrick Lockhart at Yorktown. James Robinson was probably James Robertson, afterwards noted in early Tennessee history. It is also probable that he was the James, son of George Robinson, of Augusta (who died in 1763). Capt. Handly probably belonged to a family which removed from Chester Co., Pa. to Augusta about 1750.
Patrick (4) Lockhart to William Preston  
Botetourt, Dec. 5, 1780

Sir

On my arrival at Surrey Court House I was Informed by Col. Armstrong that Gen. Gates had ordered the British prisoners to Hillsborough the Tories that refused to Inlist was ordered to Halifax to be Tried for Treason, but I was informed by Mr. Blum at the Moravian Town that they had escaped from the Guard but of this I am not certain. Gen'l. Gates is much Disatisfied with Col. Armstrongs Proceedings and has Cited him to repair to Head Quarters to answer for his Conduct

By the best Intelligence I had Lord Cornwallis' head Quar ters are in the Fork of the Congaree, a garrison of three hundred Men left at Camden & Gen'l Gates some where near Charlotte Gen'l Sumpter had lately worsted Tarleton's Legion in two Skirmishes killing about one hundred and ten & made several prisoners Among the former was a Major Weenes & Taleton dangerously wounded, but escaped. Capt. McClenachan, Barnett & Pawlin has applied for the Division of the money arising from the Sales of the Tories Effects due their Companies, but I am at loss to know how to settle it as I do not know whether we are to give any part to the Montgomery Militia or not, I was never informed any thing about the sales there or what was finally concluded I ex pend a meeting at Court and a Line ro Coll. Crocket, Capt. McClenachen or myself might enable us to adjust the matter.

I am Sir
Y'r Most Ob't & H'ble Serv't
Pat. Lockhart

[Address] Came to hand the 16th Dec'ber
Col. William Preston
Montgomery County

[Endorsement] Capt. Lockhart to Col. Preston
5 December 1780 Publick

(4) Patrick Lockhart, son of James Lockhart, of Augusta Co., was for some years before the Revolution, a merchant in Botetourt County. In 1781 and 1782 he was a Major in the Botetourt militia and served with that rank at Yorktown. There are several letters from him in Vols. 2 and 3, Calendar of Virginia State Papers. He was a member of the Convention of May 1776. The Surry, C. H. reffered to was in North Carolina.
The Deposition of William Springstone (5)

formerly a Trader in the Cherokee Town called Sertigo and occasional Interperter to the Virginia Agent for Indian affairs—saith that on the 22d day of November last the Raven Chief of the Cherokees returned from a Treaty with the British Agent in Georgia and that said deponent was informed by one of the Indians that was of the Raven party that he had received a War Talk from Col'o. Brown and had agreed to go to War Immediately with the inhabitants of Virginia & Carolina settled on the Western Waters that part of the American Traders in the Towne was to be murdered and others made prisoners that they were to carry to Georgia the prisoners. And all the Horses they might take when at War for which they were to receive pay in Goods in the month of March next. This deponent further saith that the Raven Chief informed him that he was done with the Big Knife; had laid down their Talks and would now truly listen to his Father over the Great Water. This deponent further saith that he was informed by the Indians that the British Agent had nominated the Raven as the principal chief of the Nation; who had accepted of a customary medal and was received as such by the warriors in the Room of Occouostota. This deponent further saith that several small parties had been out from the town of Chilhowee one of which had killed a lad on Holstein in Carolina another had murdered a young woman in Powell Valley and frequently had drove in gangs of horses taken on the Kentucky path, and elsewhere. Also that a party from the town of Toka with John Watts had brought in Horses and booty from the Kentucky path, this

(5) This deposition has been printed in the Calendar of Virginia State Papers, I, 446. In Decembe., 1780, a force of North Carolinians under Col. Sevier inflicted a severe defeat on a party of Cherokees. On the 22d of the month they were joined by a force of Virginians under Col. Arthur Campbell, and the combined forces made a very successful campaign against the Indians, burning a number of their towns and forcing them to sue for peace. Nancy Ward, a famous Cherokee half-breed woman, who was always friendly to the whites, came to the camp of Seiver and Campbell and asked for peace. See letter of Arthur Campbell, Calendar of Virginia State Papers, I, 434, and, for Nancy Ward, Handbook of the American Indian. (Bureau of Ethnology) II, 916.
deponent further saith that when the Raven set out to go to Georgia he forbad any of his people or any of the Whites to go toward Virginia untill his return or they should suffer death, that said deponent was informed by some of the Indians that he with Mr. John Martin were to be put to death before they set out to war that said deponent then with Mr. John Martin, Ezekiel Bufferton, John Hawkins and Francis Budwine with the advice of some Indian friends and the assistance of Nancy Ward, with other Indian women, providentially made their escape.

And the deponent further saith not

William Springstone

Sworn to before David Loony
Sullivan County December 11th
We John Martin, Francis Beedwin, John Hawkins & Ezekiel Bufferton Traders in the Cherokee Old Town do certify that we fled with William Springstone from the Cherokee upper Town the of November last being satisfactorily informed that the Indians intended shortly after to put us to death and know and believe that the above deposition contains the truth.

John Martin
Francis Budwine
Signed  John Hawkins
Ezekiel Buffenton

A copy
[Endorsement] Wm. Springstone's deposition about the Cherokees.

WILLIAM CAMPBELL(6) TO WILLIAM PRESTON
Aspin-ville, Decr. 12th 1780

Sir,

A Letter from you, directed to Col. Arthur Campbell and myself, came to my house at a time when I happened to be from home—I am informed that in it you desire my Sentiments of Major Rowlands' appointment ,to go

(6) Colonel, afterwards, Brigadier General William Campbell, also commanded at Kings Mountain. The Major Rowland referred to was Thomas Rowland of Botetourt County.
with the Botetourt Volunteers to the Southward. I can assure you that I am perfectly satisfied with it, and I make no doubt but Col’o. Arthur Campbell will be so likewise; and as the Men are ready to march, the sooner he sets out with them, the better it will be, as the weather is growing very cold and disagreeable—The Reports from the Cherokees have prevented our making any Attemptst in this County to raise men for the Southern Service: I have heard nothing from them for a few days, and whether they will actually commence Hostilities upon us this winter I cannot determine, but from every circumstance a war with them seems inevitable—They have already begun it in Georgia in which the Raven Warrior had a part; and in the Treaty held there, this Country was given to that tribe, if they would conquer it I am told that the Raven has said he will come in here, and set down his foot, and that he will not take it away—I send you an Extract of a Letter I received the other day from Col’o Clarke of Georgia, which will give you some Idea of the Cruelties the Tories and Indians have been guilty of in that state about the month of September last, and which, I expect, was the principal Reason of Col’o. Picken’s & Major Berry’s coming to us at Gilbert Town, to request that no more small Parties of Soldiers might be sent into this Country: as it answered no other purpose than to draw upon our Friends in that Quarter the Resentment of our Enemies

I am Sir your most obd* Serv*

Wm Campbell

Col’o. Preston
[Endorsed] Col’o. Wm. Campbell Dec. 12, 1780

---

Extract from Col’o. Clark’s(7) Letter

Several Men of Credit from that State who have escaped the General Massacre relate the matter in words to the following Purport:

(7) Elijah Clarke, of Ga., afterwards Brigadier General, who distinguished himself in many engagements with the British, Tories, and Indians.
That after the unexpected Blow, I gave the Enemy under Brown in Augusta, about the middle of September last, and my necessary retreat from that Country to your side the mountains, a Col'o. Cruger from Ninety Six, with Brown and a Body of Tories and Indians, followed us into the upper Settlements of Georgia, and finding us out of their reach, fell upon our sick and wounded, together with old Men, Women and Children of the families of those that adhered to, or retreated with me. Also several Tory Families (I suppose thro' mistake of the Indians) were murdered in the most cruel manner: Women and Children strip'd, scalped, and suffered to welter in their gore, unassisted antill they expired with hunger and pain: Lads obliged to dance naked between two large fires, until they were scorched to death. Men strip'd dismembered, and scalped, afterward hung up—it is too painful for me to dwell on this gloomy subject, my own family being lost in the general calamity.

Elijah Clarke

[Endorsement] Extract from Col'o. Clarke's Letter Georgia

GEORGE SKILLEN TO WILLIAM PRESTON

December 13th, 1780

Dear Sir,

Yesterday I marched off Sixty Volunteers all fine men well fixed and with Rifles. Indeed the finest Company I ever see, under the command of Capt. Handly, who is to march by the Nighest Routes for the Southern Army. Capt. Robinson will march with about fifty Volunteers tomorrow. I would have ordered them to march by Flowers gaup, But as I am informed it is fifty Miles Round. I was doubtfull of being Reflected upon for Disobedience of the Governor's Orders, However should you approve of sending an Express to Col'o. Campbell, perhaps he would send his order to Captns. Handly & Robinson to join him from Moravian Town. I have Ordered a draft from this County of 140 men which will start for the mines by Friday next, as I shall use every effort in my power to expedite their march. If there is any-
thing ought to be done respecting this Indian Enemy or otherwise you will please to wright me, you can hardly Imagine the plague I have had with the Vouleenteers before I can get them off, as I Realy have Not Been at home'this ten days
I am Dear Sir your most
Obt. Humble Servant
Geo. Skillen

[Endorsement] Col'o. Skillen to Colo. Preston
13 December 1780
[Address] Public Service
Colo. Wm. Preston
in
Montgomery

---

**Extract from Col. Campbell's Letter**

Major G. Christian's Dec. 15th 1780

Sir

By an express I am inform'd that the trail of about 20 of the Enemy was discovered yesterday 30 miles below this, making up the River—This I conclude may be the advance to a large Body; consequently we will have fighting nearer than the Towns—I am sorry and ashamed of the tardy preparations of our Militia for War—They must exert themselves or the Country will be subjected to great desolation—I hope you will hurry the Men down as well provided with provisions as possible—The Country below the No. Fork abounds with Corn; consequently we need not starve.

[Endorsement] Extract from Letter from Col'o. Wm. Campbell. Decr 15th 1780

---

[Printed]

**Order in Council**

In Council, April 12, 1781

Sir

Having received an application from the Commanding Officer to strengthen our army below, and being very un-
willing to harass the Militia more than shall be absolutely unavoidable, we are in hopes an immediate and sufficient accession of force may be obtained by application to the several Counties for their delinquents in Militia duty whom the Law sentences to six months service. Every County we are confident, must have a number of these, and the laying them under the penalty is a justice due to the better part of the County, on whom, without a strict execution of the Law, the whole Militia duties will fall: These are now become too weighty not to be exacted equally and rigidly from all. Should your delinquents have been not yet sentenced, you will be pleased to call a Court-martial immediately for their trial. You will consider it as a standing part of the duty of the Officer, whom in my letter of the 30th of March, 1781, you were desired to appoint for receiving recruits for the war, to receive from time to time, all persons of whatever denomination, sentenced to serve in the army, and instruct him to march them to this place whenever he shall have such a number as the distance and public necessity may render it expedient to march. The delinquents now particularly called for he must march immediately on their receipt to Williamsburg. By executing this requisition, justice will be done to the past services of the worthier part of your County, the tardy will be punished, due obedience to the Laws insured in future, the military duties equally and justly divided, and the necessity of an immediate call on me for more Militia prevented.

I am, with much respect, Sir,
Your most obedient Servant

Thomas Jefferson

[Address] County Lieutenant
or Commanding Officer of Militia, Montgomery

Demanding the Delinquent or 6 months men now in the County Order of Council 12 April 1781
Governor Jefferson to the County Lieutenant of Montgomery Co.

Charlottesville, May 28, 1781

Sir

Lord Cornwallis from Carolina and a reinforcement of 2000 men from N. York having joined the hostile army which was before here & crossed James river renders it necessary for us to bring a very great force into the field. as I have reason to believe you have not sent the whole number ordered to the Southward by my Letter of Mar. 29—You will now be pleased to send under proper officers whatever number you were deficient to join immediately our army under Maj’r Gen’l the Marquis Fayette. As it is uncertain whether he will retire northwardly or westwardly I would advise that your men come by the way of Charlottesville should no movement of the enemy render that unsafe. You will be pleased to understand that the number you are now required to send, with those actually marched to the Southward are to make up 187 as formerly required. let every man who possibly can come armed with a good rifle and those who cannot must bring a good smooth bore if they have it. They must expect to continue in the field two months from the time of their joining the army. Cavalry, in a due proportion being as necessary as infantry you will be pleased to permit and even to encourage one tenth part of those who are to come into duty as above required to mount and equip themselves as cavalry, they must not be received however unless their horses be really good and fit for service. A short sword can be furnished them by the State, tho’ if they can procure a proper one with other equipments themselves sthey had better do it. Their horses and accoutrements shall be ensured by the public against everything but their own negligence and they shall be allowed forage for them in addition to their own pay and rations.

I need not urge you to the most instantaneous execution of these orders. Till the reinforcements now called for get into the field, the whole Country lies open to a most powerful army
headed by the most active, enterprising & vindictive officer who has ever appeared in arms against us.

Your most obed' Serv'

Thomas Jefferson

Address] Cty. Lt. Montgomery
Endorsement] Governor Jefferson's letter
28 May 1781
187 Men directed

WILLIAM FLEMING(8) to WILLIAM PRESTON

Staunton, June 12 1781

Dr. Sir.

Accompanying this you will receive an official Letter, requesting an Aid of Riflemen. Our situation is very critical at this time. Cornwallis so greatly outnumbering the Marquiss in horse, altho they are but raw men, great numbers of boys, and badly equipped, yet they enable him to make sudden excursions, and plunder the inhabitants at a considerable distance from his main body. to put the Marquiss on a footing with Cornwallis by giving him as many riflemen as we can. on Monday last Tarlton took possession of Charlottesville. The Assembly adjourned to this place, and last Monday, a house of delegates & Senate proceeded to business.

Gen'l Nelson is appointed Governor, Col. Wm. Cabell, Sam'l. McDowell & Mr. Hardie to the Cuncil, the vacancies to Congress will be filled up today. Since I begun the above, the peculiar circumstances and situation of your County & Washington has induced the members of Council to withdraw the requisition of men from either of them—Tarlton after his exploit at Charlottesville, in which he took the late Lt. Governor Diggs, Col. Symne, and a son-in-law of Dr. Walker's prisoners with some Delegates amongst whom is Col: Boon and Swearingham from Kentucky destroying a few publick

(8) William Fleming, of Botetourt County, who as senior member of Council, acted for some days as Governor. Several notices of him are in print. When British forces under Tarlton advanced on Charlottesville, where the Assembly was in session that body fled to Staunton.
stores and considerable private property of a Mr.: North's, joined Symcoe, who had a body of Infantry with his Cavalry and proceeded towards Point of Fork, when we had a consider-
able quantity of stores, with Baron Stubein and a body of
troops the Baron, got the stores over James River, but on an
alarm marched off, and some of them fell into the Enemies
hands. Cornwallis bent his whole force that way. General
Waine joined the Marquis last Saturday—in Culpepper and
immediately marched through Orange by the foot of the Moun-
tain to stop the Enemy and give an opportunity to the rifle-
men to join him as soon as he is in force we may expect that
an action will ensue, the consequences doubtful unless the Mar-
quis is strongly reinforced. The news of our success to the
Southward gains ground here. I shall not add anything
more than I am with the greatest regard

Yours Sincerely

Will'm. Flemming

[Address] Col'o. William Preston June 30th 1781
Montgomery Lieut Capt. Byron

[Endorsement] Col'o Flemings Letter June 1781
from Staunton—Official

To COL. CROCKETT

July ye 2d. 1781

Sir

On application to the Governor and Council they have agreed that the Militia of Montgomery be divided into two
Battallions, the Command of the first Battallion therefore falls upon you [Col. Ingles] and the second on Col. Crock-
ett; yourself.

By a letter from His Excellency the Governor dated the
29th of last month it appears that Ld. Cornwallis with his Army has formed a Junction with the other British troops in
this State which makes it necessary to call on the several counties for assistance; and has therefore made a positive
demand from this County of the 187 men properly officered,
that were to be sent to join General Greene. These troops
are now required to march down the Country by the way of Charlottesville with all imaginable speed, and to continue two months on Duty after they arrive at Head Quarters in this State, or receive the Orders of the Commander in Chief of our Troops where to act during that time, each man to be armed with a Rifle or good smooth bore, and every tenth man to be mounted on a good Horse to act as Cavalry with such accoutrements as he can procure, if swords cannot be had here they will be supplied below; That Pay, Rations & Forage will be allowed and if the horses be lost except by negligence, they will be paid for.

In consequence of this requisition, I must therefore request of you to give immediate and pressing Orders to all the Officers in your Battallion except Maxwell's and Inglis's, Moor's, Pearis's & Lucas's companies to draught every fifth man agreeable to my Orders of the 9th of April last at Sam'll. Thompson's. That those who were then Ordered to Carolina and failed to go may perform their tour of Duty in this State. That proper Officers be appointed, also a Commissary, and that they meet at Hands Meadows on the 1 Day of this Instant fully equipt and ready to march from thence with all possible expedition.

I beg leave to give you an exact copy of the last paragraph of the Governor's letter—"I need not urge you to the most instantaneous execution of these Orders. Fill the Reinforcements now called for get into the field the whole Country as a powerful Army, headed by the most active, enterprising and vindictive officer who has ever appeared in Arms against us."

In addition hereto I can only beg of you for Heaven's sake to spare no pains, but use every possible exertion to raise these men by the time appointed. The Draught for the Continental Service being put off and the men indulged to serve in their own State will I hope prevail on them to turn out on the present important occasion with cheerfulness.

I am Sir your most Obedient Servant

[Endorsement] Letter to Col'o. Crockett
2nd July 1781
PRESTON PAPERS

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN(4) TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

Mahanaier, the 30th of Aug: 1780

Sir

Last week Col. W. Campbell sent a young Negro Fellow of his here. On Sunday he set off to go home and in about three Hours he returned and told us that near the Sinking Spring about four men armed and one unarmed, all on Horse back came up with him and said they must see what letters he had & know his news; that ten of them had been watching Col. Christian’s all Day on Saturday for him; that they would hang him as soon as they reached peek Creek, where the rest of their Company men waiting; that his master injured them therefore the would destroy his Property wherever found and kill him self and his wife, and that they were then on their way to his House. On the Information, I hurried up with Dann & Stephen Trigg(4a); we could make no Discovery—We

(4) William Christian, another leading man of Western Virginia. See this Magazine VII, 14, 243, 244; XVI, 170, 171; XVII, 52 et seq; 169 et seq.

(4a) The Trigg family first appears in Virginia in Middlesex County in the latter part of the Seventeenth Century. The register of Christ Church parish there shows that Daniel Trigg and Susan his wife had issue: Abraham, baptised May 4, 1684; Sarah, baptised Dec. 26, 1696. There may have been other children. Thomas Kidd and Alice Trigg were married Sept. 18, 1690. A Daniel Trigg died Aug. 13, 1716. Whether he was the Daniel above, or his grandson, could probably be ascertained by an examination of the Middlesex records.

Abraham Trigg (son of Daniel) married 1st Dec. 14, 1705, Elizabeth Guest, 2d Judith Clarke on Jan. 11, 1710.


About 1750 the family began its westward movement going to King and Queen and Spotsylvania. Daniel Trigg, witnessed a deed in Spotsylvania in 1752, and on Oct. 1, 1759 bought 500 acres in the same county for £50. Daniel, William and Mary Trigg were witnesses to a deed in Spotsylvania 1764. Daniel Trigg died intestate and on March 6, 1769, Mary Trigg, his widow, qualified as his administrator. And on Sept. 4, she qualified as guardian of William, Nancy and James Trigg, infant orphans of Daniel Trigg. The will of John Trigg was dated Feb. 17, 1776 and proved in Spotsylvania May 21, 1778. His legatees were his sister Ann Carter and his brother Thomas Trigg. He states that his brother William Trigg, who was then his father’s administrator, had not given him his part of the estate. There is in Spotsylvania a deed in regard to certain slaves between William Trigg of Spotsylvania, of the 1st part; James Trigg of King and Queen of the 2nd part, and Mary Trigg, widow, of Spotsylvania, guardian of Thomas Trigg, of the 3d part These were probably the widow and some of the children of Daniel
are not fully satisfied about the whole story, but believe the Boy was frightened some how or other. He persists in his story & I suppose will scare his Mistress, from home with it, if she has confidence in the Boy’s Integrity. Some Letters the Boy had were opened & he says the men read them, but on hearing some Waggons approaching they rode off. The Boy did meet the waggon seemingly in great fright & had the Letters in his hand—He said the men finding them on private business threw them down.

Capt. Trigg has ordered a man from his Company with the Boy; and I was supposing you would think it proper for the satisfaction of Mrs Campbells family to direct some two trusty men to his House, until his return.

Trigg of Spotsylvania. William Trigg was administrator of James Trigg 1786. In the will of Clement Montague, of Spotsylvania, he makes bequests to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Carpenter, and to the children she had by her former husband James Trigg, except her son William Trigg. William Trigg and his wife Ann, of Spotsylvania, made deeds in 1777 and July 2, 1786. They were living in that County in 1799. Daniel Trigg and Sall Abbott were married in Spotsylvania Nov. 15, 1799.

There is not sufficient documentary evidence at hand to show whether the Triggs of Southwestern Virginia removed directly from Middlesex, from Spotsylvania or from King and Queen. Several traditional accounts are vague, and in some respects, incorrect. One account states that Abraham Trigg came from Cornwall to Spotsylvania County, Va. (a county which did not then exist) in 1700. This was evidently intended for Abraham² above. He is stated to have had a son Abraham, who married Susan Johns and to have had a son William Trigg of Botetourt and Bedford, who married Mary Johns.

Another account gives the same two generations, Abraham and his son William.

The will of William Trigg was dated Sept. 15, 1772, and proved in Bedford Feb. 22, 1773. His legatees were his wife Mary, and children Abraham, Stephen, John, William, Daniel, Mary, Lackey and Sarah.

William and Mary Trigg had issue: 1. Abraham, commanded a company of Militia which fought at the battle of “The Shallow Ford of Yadkin” in 1780; M. C. 1797-1809; 2. Stephen, Justice of Botetourt 1770, of Fincastle, 1772; Burgess for Fincastle at session of June 1775 and of Convention of July 1775. He was also a member of the Fincastle Committee of Safety 1775. He commanded a company in Dunmore’s War, removed in 1779 to Kentucky Co., which he represented in the Legislature 1780, and was killed at the battle of Blue Lick, Aug. 19, 1782. He married Mary, daughter of Col. William Christian. 3. John, Captain in Bedford Militia during the Revolution, and M. C. May 1797—May 17, 1804, when he died; 4. William, commissioned Lt. Col. Bedford Militia, Dec. 28, 1778; married Sarah—, and had seven children; 5. Daniel, born Aug. 14, 1749, appointed Captain Montgomery Co. Militia April 2, 1777, married 1st Ann Smith (?). 2d Lucy Booker.
I have desired this man to send this Letter by some Opp'n from Port Chiswell or thereabouts, as I fear you are at the Mines.

The French Armament arrived the 11th of July some where in the Jerseys; and Admiral Graves the 13th with six British Ships of the Line. I have not heard the French Force. The lower country have chiefly raised their men, & are in good Spirits. I hear Col. Crocket is to march down this River directly, with four or five hundred Men—

Our poor little Child's still sick having different Disorders.

Adieu

Wm. Christian—

[Address] For Col. William Preston


30 Aug* 1780

Among later generations have been: Connally F. Trigg, born at Abingdon, March 8, 1810, who removed to Tennessee in 1856, and who, on July 2, 1862, was appointed U. S. Circuit and District Judge for Tenn., and died near Bristol April 25, 1880.

Connally F. Trigg born at Abingdon, Sept. 18, 1841, M. C., 1885-1887, and Daniel Trigg (son of Dr. Daniel Trigg and his wife Ann Munford, daughter of Dr. Alexander Tompkins) who entered the Naval Academy, resigned in 1861, and entered the U. S. Navy, where he rose to the rank of Lieutenant. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Washington County, 1882.

This account of the family from Southwestern Virginia was gathered from rather vague information and there may be errors. If so, corrections are desired.

[This page, properly numbered 165, was, by accident, omitted from the April Magazine. This page began with "Are not fully satisfied," &c., of the text, and ended with "Lucy Booker", in the note. The whole letter of Wm. Christian, which began on page 164 of the April No., has been republished here, in full, with the notes.]

(To be Continued)
You shall likewise take especial care with the advice and consent of the said Council, to regulate all Salaries and fees belonging to or paid upon emergencies that they be within the bounds of moderation and that noe exaction bee made upon any occasion whatsoever.

And that God Almighty may be more inclined to bestow His Blessing upon us and you in the improvement of that Our Colonie you shall take especial care that He bee devoutly and duely served in all the Government. The book of Common Prayer as it is now established read each Sunday and Holiday, and the Blessed Sacraments administered according to the Church of England. You shall be careful that the Churches already built there shall be well and orderly kept and more built as the Colonies by God's Blessing bee improved, And that besides a competent maintenance to bee assinged to the Minister of each church a convenient house be built at the common charge for each Minister and One hundred acres of Land assigned him for a Glebe and exercise of his industry that besides a competent mainten-
And our Will and Pleasure is that no Minister be preferred by you to any Ecclesiastical Benefice in that Our Colonie without a certificate from the Lord Bishop of London of his being conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England. And our Pleasure is that in the direction of all church affairs the Minister be admitted into the respective vesteries.

And it is our Will and Pleasure that you doe signify at your arrival unto the Inhabitants of Our said Colonie that We have by the hands of Our Late Commissioners received an account of their grievances and by these our Instructions given unto you ordered such redress as they have deserved.

And you are to take care that the Courts of Judicature be not adjourned but upon good grounds. And whereas complaint has been made unto Us that the orders of Court are entered in the absence of the magistrates and sometimes penned in private at the Magistrates' house; you are to take care to prevent the said abuses.

You are likewise to give order that Sittenborn Parish bee furnished with Arms as the
Parish to be furnished with Arms as the rest. Storehouses to be settled.

29
Followers of Bacon not to hold office.

30
To punish vice and not to admit any of ill fame to Publick Employment.

31
To recommend to the assembly a way of levying money more equal than that by polls.

32
To recommend to ye Assembly to raise an impost upon liquors and to permit rest of the County and that a fit place be appointed to keep them. As also fit store-houses be settled throughout Our said Colonie for receiving and keeping of Arms Ammunition and other Publick Stores.

And it is our express command that such persons as shall upon due proofs appear to have willfully followed Bacon during the Late Rebellion, be not admitted into offices of trust, without good reason for the same.

You are to take care that drunkeness and debauchery, swearing and Blasphemy be severely punished—And that none be admitted to Publick Trust and Employment whom ill-fame and conversation may bring scandal thereupon.

And whereas it hath been represented unto us that ye late Taxes which have been levied by Poll within Our said Colonie have been very heavy and burthersome unto Our Subjects there,you are to recommend to the said Assembly the consideration and Setting of such a way for raising money upon necessary occasions as shall be more equal and acceptable to Our Subjects there, than the present method of Levying the same by Poll and Tytheables.

And whereas it hath been represented unto us that a duty to be raised upon liquors imported into that Our Colonie would be the most easy means that can be found out for the better support of that Our Government, you are therefore to recommend to the Assembly the raising of such an Imports which you shall permit them to appropriate in such manner
them to appropriate it to the Gov't.

33 To recommend to the Assembly to settle a reasonable allowance of Tax upon Tobacco.

34 The members of the Assembly to be elected by the Freeholders.

35 the salary of the members of the Assembly.

36 To take care that Assemblies do not sit longer than necessary.

37 No man's life, member or estate to be harmed but by Law.

38 To administer the Oaths

that it may be applied unto the uses of the Government and to none other whatsoever

And you are also recommended to the Assembly to setting a more certain and reasonable allowance of Tax upon Tobacco exported than is at this time practiced in Virginia.

You shall further take care that the members of the Assemaly be elected only by Freeholders as being more agreeable to the custom of England to which you are as near as conveniently you can to conform yourself.

And you shall reduce the Salary of the members of the Assembly to such a moderate proportion, as may be no grievance to this Country.

And you will likewise to take care that the Assembly called by you from time to time doe not sit any longer than you shall find necessary.

Our Will and Pleasure is and We doe hereby require and command you that noe man's life member Freehold or goods be taken away or harmed in Our said Colonie but by established and known laws not repugnant to, but as much as convenienily may bee agreable to the Laws of Our Kingdom of England. You shall administer the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to the members and offices of the Council and Assembly, all
of Allegiance & Supremacy to all officers and to permit liberty of conscience to all except Papists, so they disturb not the Government.

39
All planters and Christian Servants to be well armed mustered, etc.

40
Not to make too frequent and unnecessary marches.

41
To appoint fit Commanders for the Borders.

42
To signify his sense of the Loyalty of Accomack.

judges and Justices and all other persons that hold any office in the said Colony by virtue of any patent under Our Great Seal of England or the Public Seal of Virginia. And you are to permit a liberty of to all other persons (except Papists) soe they be contented with a quiet and peacable enjoyment of it, not giving offence or scandal to the Government.

You shall take care that all planters and Christian Servants bee well and fitly provided with Arms, and that they be Listed under Officers and when and as often as you shall think fit Musreted and Trained whereby they may be in a better readiness for the defence of Our said Colonie and Dominion under your government.

An you are to take special care that neither the foregoing nor unreasonableness of remote marches, muster and Trainings be an unnecessary impediment to the affairs of the Planters.

And to the greater security of that Our Colony you are to appoint fit Officers and Commanders in the several parts of the Country bordering upon the Indians who upon an Invasion may raise men and arms to oppose them until they shall receive further directions from you, Our Governor or the Commander in Chief of Our said Colonie for the time being.

And whereas it doth appear unto Us that the Province of Accomack did in noe manner contribute to the said Rebellion, but always expressed their loyalty unto Us and Our Government during the same, you are therefore upon all occasions to signify Our gracious sense of their constant Loyalty, by such marks of favor as may conveniently be given them.
You shall take an Inventory of all Arms Ammunition and Stores remaining in Our any of Our Magazines or Garrisons in Our said Colonie and send an account of them yearly to Us by one of Our principal Secretaries of State, and to the Lords of Our Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade & Plantations.

You shall likewise demand an account from Sir Henry Chicheley and all other persons concerned how the Arms, Ammunition & Stores sent by Our order or from the office of Our Ordnance in this Our Kingdom have been employed, and whether any of them, and how many have been sold, spent, lost, or decayed, or disposed of and to whom or to what uses.

And for your better information therein you shall herewith receive an account of what hath since Our Restoration, been issued out of, or sent from the said office of Our Ordnance. And you are also to demand an account of what other Arms and Ammunition have been bought by former Governor with publick moneys there for the Service of the said Colonie, and the same to transmit unto Us by one of Our principal Secretaries of State, or to the Lords of Our Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations.

And whereas we have been informed that the grant of Our Royal Father of blessed memory heretofore made to that Our Colonies to exempt the Planters from paying Quit Rents for the first seaven years did turn to the great prejudice of that Our Colonie, and that many took occasion thereby to take and create
Rents for 7 years be void, and to see that none take up more land than he can cultivate.

That after the Patentees are satisfied all Quit Rents, Escheate fines & forfeitures are applied to ye support of ye Government and to the building of a Fort, and to recommend to the Assembly the raising money for the maintenance to themselves a Title to such quantities of Land which they never intended to, or in truth could occupy, or cultivate, it, but hereby only kept out others who would have planted and manured the same. Wee did therefore by Our Instructions given to Sir William Berkeley, Our late Governor of that Colonie, revoke all such grants as contrary to the intention of Our Royal Father and othe good of the people. Wee do likewise give the same directions unto you, that if any such grants be still insisted on the same be looked upon and taken to be void and of non effect.

And you are likewise to restrain the unlimited practice of taking up more lands than can reasonably be cultivated and to regulate all abuse herein.

And wherens Wee intended to take in Our Letter Patent whereby Wee have grated unto divers of Our Subjects the property of all Lands lying within Our said Colonie of Virginia with all the Quit Rents and other privileges mentioned therein and to that end have given orders for satisfying the several Patentees. It is Our Will and Pleasure that the Quit Rents which shall hereafter become due unto Us (the respective Patentees being first satisfied) as also the Escheats, Fines and Forfeitures be applied to the publick use and better support of the Government and particularly to the building of one considerable Fort in such place and manner as you by the advice of Our Council shall find necessary for the defence of the Country against Foeign Invasions and Intestine Seditions, and for the better carrying on of this work Wee do hereby direct you and Our woun-cil to reccomend very earnestly unto the next Assemblyt he raising of money towards the
thereof.

48
That the Quit Rents etc., be collected with as little charge as may be.

49
To take charge of the Stores now sent and to see that His Maj'tie be reimbursed for such as shall bee disposed of—and that castle Dutys be paid in Powder Shot or Money

50
To assist any other plantation in case of distress.

51
To transmit an yearly account of all commodities Imported and Exported.

more speedy building an necessary maintenance of such a Fort. And Wee doe further direct you to take due care that Our Quit Rents, Escheats, Fines and Forfeitures be collected and recived with as little charge as may bee and that they be paid according to the Reservation in money or in Tobacco ad. valorem.

You shall take into your custody such Powder, Arms and Ammunition as Wee shall send with you, And the same you shall dispose of according to the exigency of Our affairs; but soe as we may be reimbursed, And you are to take care that all castle duty bee paid in powder and shot or money and in no other kind whatsoever.

In case of any distress of any of Our Plantations you shall upon application of the respective Governors thereof to assist them with what aid the condition and safty of your government can permit.

And that Wee may be the better informed of the trade of Our said Colonie and Territory under your government you are with the advice and consent of the said Council to take care that due entries be made in all parts of Our said Colonie of all goods and commodities Imported and Exported from thence and from and to what place they come
52 To take care that Tobacco exported pay the duty.

53 To take care that in time of warr noe ships come away but in fleets; and in case of other dangers to expect directions from hence.

54 A table of marriages to be hung up in every church and for their observation.

55 To dispose of Books of Homilies etc., to every Church.

And that a yearly account thereof be transmitted by you unto Us by the hands of one of Our principal Seretary's of State and to Our Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations.

And you are to take special care that all Tobaccos shipt in Virginia from what part so ever they come doe pay Virginia Dutys.

And that all possible means may be used for the security of Merchant ships in return hence: you are hereby directed to take care that in time of warr noe ship doe come from Virginia but in fleets and at such times as shall be notified from hence for their meeting of convoys, And in case of other danger you are to expect directions from hence what precautions shall be necessary for their security.

And you are to take especial care that a Table of Marriages established by the cannons of the Church of England be hung up in every church and duly observed. And you are to endeavour to get a Law passed in the Assembly for the strict observance of the said Law

And you are to carry over a sufficient number of Books of Homilies and Books of the 39 Articles of the Church of England to be disposed of to every Church. And you are to take care that they be duly kept and used therein.
56

You are to suppress the ingrossing of commodities tending to the prejudice of that freedom which commerce and Trade ought to have and settle such orders and regulations therein, with the advice of the Council as may bee most acceptable to ye generality of the inhabitants.

(To be Continued).
VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION

(From State Auditor's Papers, Now in State Library.)

(Continued.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Waggon Hire</td>
<td>32 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for James Brown for a Rifle to the W. Augusta Battallion</td>
<td>6 10 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To cash paid C. M. Thurston for Express Hire to William Holiday on Public Account</td>
<td>1 4 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for R. Bromfield for Express Hire</td>
<td>2 13 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid William Mead for Ed. Snickers for Waggon Hire</td>
<td>54 ½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for M. Stephen son for Express Hire</td>
<td>1 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid Robt. Rutherford for H. Kennon for supplies to Cap'n Alexander's Company</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid James Marsden for a Flat lost in the service</td>
<td>32 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid William Phillips for Wood furnished the Public</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid Wm. Henshaw his pay as Lieut. in Capt. Stimsons Company</td>
<td>44 8 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Ditto paid William Stone for Waggonage and Fodder for Public use</td>
<td>36 6 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entry</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Ditto paid C. P. Cary for a Quantity of Lead furnished the Country</td>
<td>17 9 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Ditto paid John Toomes for Provisions to the troops at York</td>
<td>15 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Provisions furnished Cap'n Alexander's Company</td>
<td>15 5 10 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Ditto paid George Draper for Medicine for the Troops at Hampton</td>
<td>39 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Ditto paid Humphrey Richards Rugs furnished the Militia Men, say—Minute Men of the Southampton District</td>
<td>14 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Ditto paid Robert Hyland for sundry services rendered the public</td>
<td>4 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Ditto paid Jonathan Davis for Waggonage to the Forces at Hampton</td>
<td>18 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Ditto paid Alexander Lithgow for Salt purchased for the Public use by Mr. Grayson</td>
<td>80 17 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Ditto paid Alexander Daly for Arms furnished several companies of Minute Men of Carolina &amp; Prince William District.</td>
<td>29 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Ditto paid T. Shield for the use of Mathew Pope for Attendance and Medicine furnished Captn's Slaters &amp; Gooseleys Company</td>
<td>10 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Ditto paid Johnson Smith in part of his wages on Waggonage of Arms, etc., from Philadelphia</td>
<td>44 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto paid William Norvel for William Anderson Provision to a Powder Guard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ditto paid John Walker for pay of his Company Minute Men......103 16 8
Ditto paid Cole Diggs Junior for Fodder for the use of the sick................................. 31 16 6

1776 To cash paid Alexander Skinner for sundries furnished the Public Hospital.............................. 7 8
Ditto paid Dixon & Hunter for a saddle lost in the Country service........................................ 2
Ditto paid Ditto for Blanks to the Culpeper Battal lion...................................... 1 5

29 Ditto paid Charles Hinnis for Carpenters work on public Account ...................................... 8 14 6
Ditto paid Elizabeth Nichols for Mrs. Ambler for Lead to the Public ........................................ 4 6 3
Ditto paid Richard Mitchell for Richard Shackleford as a Public Express.............................. 9 17 6

30 Ditto paid John Craig for H. Mitchell for Rug to the Prince William Battal lion.................. 1 10 4
Ditto paid Johnson Smith Balance of Acc't for Waggonage of Arms Philadelphia........................................ 144 15 2½
Ditto paid Edward Cary jun'r for pay of Cap'n Thurston Minute, Company.............................. 162 9
Ditto paid John Craig jun. for John Green necessaries to Cap'n Gibbons Company...................... 13 5 3

31 Ditto paid William Mosby for Daniel Duvals pay as a Soldier in Cap'n William Duval's Com-
pany.................................................. 1 11
Ditto paid Ditto his pay as Ensign in said Compy.............. 5 18
Ditto paid Robert Anderson for pay of Cap'n Gosely's Company 143 9 8
Ditto paid Bartlett Fields for Wood furnished the Troops at Hampton ........................................ 27 10
Ditto paid Alexander Skinner for sundries furnis'd the public Hospital........................................ 25
Ditto paid Ro. Nicholson for Rice furnish'd Ditto .................. 4 7
Ditto paid Serinno Formicolo for Gun furnish'd the Army Service 3
Ditto paid John Draper for sundries furnished the Army.... 8 11 4
Ditto paid Isck. Wills for Cap'n Wills pay of Isle of White men 133 1
Ditto paid Ditto for Provisions, etc., furnished Ditto........... 81 4
Ditto paid Ditto for Doctor Orr for attendance & medicine Ditto 3
Ditto paid Ditto for Ditto for Horse Hire.......................... 2 6
February 1 Ditto paid John Washington for William Ealey for necessaries furnished the Min. M. stationed Barreth N'k........................................ 2 3 9
Ditto paid William Jones for Horse Hire.......................... 17 6
Ditto paid John Driver for 7 Ruggs to the S. Hampton Battalion ........................................ 7 3 5½
Ditto paid John Washington for necessaries to the Nansenmound Militia........................................... 20 4
Ditto paid Ditto for Bathsheba Jones for cooking and hireing negroes for public service........... 10 10
February 1 To cash paid John Washington for William Madcap for Express hire.......................... 3 7
Ditto paid Ditto for Gibson Donaldson & Co. Ammunition & Barrell Staves......... 3 1
Ditto paid Ditto for pay of part of Nansemond Militia on Duty........ 136 17 8
Ditto paid Ditto for Brown Linen furnish'd the 2nd Reg........ 21 9
Ditto paid Ditto for Ro. Bolling sundries furnish'd Ditto.......... 4 14
Ditto paid Ditto for John Miles sundries furnish'd Ditto........ 1 19 6
Ditto paid Ditto for Sparling Lawrence & Co. for sundries to Ditto 18 6
Ditto paid Ditto for Wills Cooper for provisions furnish'd the Nansemond Militia on Duty & Express Hire......................... 333 1 1/2
Ditto paid Ditto for William Webb for fitting implements to 2nd Reg........ 4
Ditto paid William Duncan for Jane Nobe Express hire........ 13 1 6
Ditto paid Charles Patterson for Gunlocks purchased for the Army.......................... 6 12
Ditto paid William Finnie upon Account as Deputy Quarter Master........................................ 20
Ditto paid William Woodford 2 months pay as Colo'l of the 2nd Reg........ 75
Ditto paid Major Spotswood for his pay........................................ 30
2 Ditto paid Catesby Jones for Arms purchased for public use.. 5
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Samuel Woodson for Mann Page &amp; Charles Dick for Salt Petre.</td>
<td>3 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for John Hazlegrove for provisions to Capt’n Taliaferro’s Comp’y.</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for John Welsh for Waggon hire to the public.</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto to George Stubbsfield for Hunting Shirts furnish’d the Carolina Battallion.</td>
<td>10 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for sundry Expresses on Public Account.</td>
<td>5 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Doctor George French for his attendance on Capt’n Alexander’s Comp’y.</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Miss Brodie for binding Hats to Capt’n Davis’s Company.</td>
<td>10 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid for Cash advanced James Marshall on Public Account.</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid William Allen for Fodder furnish’d for the use of the Army.</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Ditto paid Paul Carrington for the recruiting service in Charlotte, Prince Edward, Mecklenburg &amp; Halifax Counties.</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776 To cash paid Phillip Woodey for a February Tent &amp; Sundry Gun Sticks to the Army.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid John Carter jr. for a Rifle furnish’d the Public by Thomas Carter.</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid David Jamison for so much advanced by him on public Account.</td>
<td>3 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for Pope for Medicine &amp; attendance on the Troops at York</td>
<td>2 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid for 8 Stands of Arms furnish'd Captain Goosely's Company</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid William Goosely for Arms &amp; Provisions furnish'd the Troops at York</td>
<td>162 16 ½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Rowe Cooper for Wood &amp; other necessaries to the Hampton Troops</td>
<td>177 17 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Julius Allen for necessaries furnish'd Troops at Williamsburg</td>
<td>13 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Samuel Pritchton Candles furnish'd for public use</td>
<td>14 16 7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Thomas Ritson for sundries furnish'd the Troops at Norfolk</td>
<td>10 3 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid William P. Martin for Arms purchased for the public</td>
<td>75 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Miles King for necessaries furnish'd Troops the at Norfolk</td>
<td>5 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Thomas Henry for a Rifle furnish'd the Army</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid William Byrd for Provisions and Wood furnish'd the public</td>
<td>23 13 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Timothy Faughan for a Gun furnish'd the service</td>
<td>3 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid William Duval for pay of his Company M. Men</td>
<td>148 17 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for John Moss a Gun furnish'd public service</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditto paid Ditto for William Tyree for a Gun furnish'd public service</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ditto paid Ditto for Miles Garthwright for a Gun public service. 3
Ditto paid Thomas Webster for Wood furnished the Troops at Hampton. 4 16
Ditto paid Thomas Shinner for Wood furnish'd the Troops at Hampton. 5
Ditto paid Ditto for forage furnish'd the public service. 23 14
Ditto paid Robey Cooke for repairing waggons and making gun Stichs. 8 11 9
Ditto paid Richard Bray for James B. Johnson for corn furnish'd the public. 11 15
Ditto paid Beverly Winslow for John Quarles for Sundries furnish'd P. William Battallion. 11 3 10

1776
February 8
To cash paid Robt Anderson for pay & necessaries to his Company M. Men. 167 16 3
To Cash paid Willis Wilson for a Gun furnish'd the Public Service 3 10
Ditto paid John McCarty for Service as laborer in Punic service. 1 10
Ditto paid George Garton for freight of Flour for the Army. 6 7
Ditto paid Thomas Elliott for his pay as Colo'l and Forage. 4 17 6
Ditto paid Ditto for John Quarles his pay as Orderly Serjeant. 7 2 10½
Ditto paid Ditto for Captain John Hickman for his pay & Expenses of his Volunteer Compy 66 15 10½
Ditto paid Walter Lenox for board & House Rent to sick soldiers. 15 19 4
Ditto paid Abner Waugh his pay as Chaplain to the Army............. 24 8
Ditto paid John Dandridge for a Gun furnished the service........... 3 10
Ditto paid John M. Galt for Horse Hire and Saddle & Bridle furnishd the Public on the Hampton Expedition................................. 3 2
Ditto paid William Page balance of his Account as Public Express 34 16 6
10 Ditto paid John Fitzgerald for recruiting Exp'ies & Bounty to his Company ..................................................... 92 10
Ditto paid David Griffith for Wm. Grays m for Arms to the public 11
Ditto paid Ditto for R. Bowney furnish'd the Hospital................ 2 2 9
Ditto paid George Johnson for the disbursements of his Company... 950
P. Wm. Disreict...................................................... 150
Ditto paid David Jones for work done for the Army.................... 2 4 6
Ditto paid John Hodges for Waggon Hire to the Public............... 34
Ditto paid Ditto for Samuel Duval for Waggon Hire to the Public... 22 20
Ditto paid Samuel Boush for Hay for the Troops at Norfolk........ 84 2
Ditto paid Thomas Miller for S. Mosby for Arms furnishd the Public................................................. 25 2

(To be Continued.)
LIST OF MARRIAGES IN ORANGE COUNTY.

Contributed by W. W. Scott.

(Continued from P. 68.)

Theophilus Hambleton—Nutty Powell.
Robert Kendall—Ursula Garnett.
Richard Long—Nancy Stevenson.
Hugh McKinley—Anna Finnell.
James McMullan—Edy Kindoll.
Johny Manspoile—Sally Wood.
Benjamin Martin—Mary Knight.
John Mason—Elizabeth Faulconer.
Jesse Miller—Ann Stevens.
Jacob Nipper—Elizabeth Flick.
Benjamin Pendleton—Elizabeth Quisenberry.
William Porter—Polly McCauley Duncanson.
William L. Powell—Mary McMullan.
Isaac Reader—Susannah Mackelaney.
John Roberts—Agness Knight.
Christopher Server—Sarah Peirce.
Robert Sher—Jane Rison.
Samuel Sims—Fanny Walker.
John Smith—Sukey Smith.
Edmond Stephens—Agness Robinson.
Alex’r Stuart—Ann Reed, widow.
George Sylva—Lucy Poe.
Henry Tandy, Jr.—Bettsey Adams.
Absolom Tylor—Francis Smith.
Thomas Williamson—Milly Bledsoe.
1797.

Malachi Atkins—Sally Mountacue.
Robt. Baber—Nancy Spradling.
Medley Ballard—Jane Dehoney.
Bennett Beazley—Mary Bryan.
Wm. Beazley—Betsey Powell.
John Bledsoe—Polly Dear.
Thomas Cave—Nancy Sims.
Larkin Clark—Rebecca Bell.
Ambrose Clark—Mary Thomas.
Thomas Cook—Mary Chiles.
James Daniel—Alice Finnell.
Abraham Darnell—Elizabeth Darnell.
John D. Durrett—Frances Davis.
Thos. Fallin—Polly James.
Wm. Faulconer—Betsey Chisholm.
John Finnell—Caty Surry.
Henry Flick—Betsy Smatts.
Peter Harris—Mary Manfield Estis.
Wm. Knight—Delphia Oaks.
Uriel Hilman—Sally Graves.
James Hundley—Susannah Chiles.
Elisha Jarrell—Nancy Bradley.
Zachariah Jarrell—Fanny Sims.
Thomas Johnson—Diannah Richards.
Benj. Lamb—Peggy Lamb.
Roger Mallory—Mary Payne.
Wm. Mallory—Mary Gibson.
Isam B. Mason—Lucy Sebree.
Geo. Mason—Millicent Sanders.
Jenning Maupin—Sally Miller.
Thomas Morrison—Nancy Dawson.
Geo. Morton—Elizabeth Coleman.
John Overton—Martha Carleton.
Robt. Pendleton—Elizabeth Burrus.
Abraham Perry—Polly Wharton.
LIST OF MARRIAGES IN ORANGE COUNTY

Elijah Perry—Anne Webb.
Achilles Olliver—Winny Riddell.
Camp Porter—Fanny Alcock.
Wm. Reynolds—Peggy Rumsey.
Wm. Rippeto—Betsey Strow.
J. K. Richards—Elizabeth Robinson.
Powell Shiplet—Catherine McMullan.
Bird Snow—Polly Mayhue.
Wm. Stokes—Lucy Silvey.
Hay Taliaferro—Susannah Conway.
Anthony Tinder—Lucy Robinson.
James Gordon Waddell—Lucy Gordon.
Lewis Walker—Polly Harris.
Wm. Webb, Jr.—Patsy Smith.
Rich’d Williams—Sarah Beazley.
John Wright—Elizabeth Sebree.

1798.

James Acre—Elizabeth Acre.
Nathan D. Anderson—Milly Bell.
Wm. Blakey—Elizabeth Davis (Widow).
James Burnley—Nancy Parsons.
James Cooper—Mildred Smith.
Edward Eastham—Ann Thornton.
William Eave—Nancy Highlander.
Elijah Eddins—Nancy Osborn.
Thomas Eddins—Frances Collins.
Edmund Edington—Priscilla Gordon.
Elisha Edward’—Elizabeth Eqton.
Sam. Faulconer—Sarah Burges.
Wm. Flick—Catherine Lower.
John Finnell—Elizabeth Chambers.
Spencer Garton—Polly Hancock.
Wm. Gear—Polly Rogers.
Jonathan Goodall—Patsy Russell.
Hamilton Goss—Morton Major (Widow).
John Groom—Dice Delaney.
Tavenah Head—Jenny Plunkett.
John Henderdon—Franky Daniel.
Joshua Hundley—Betsey Gresson.
Wm. Lamb—Mary Gear.
John McAlester—Clary Turner.
John Moore—Elizabeth Smith.
Michael Ott—Catherine Pence.
Joshua Overton—Francis Palmer.
Charles Percy—Elizabeth Lower.
Benjamin Pritchett—Polly Herndon.
Hugh Roberts—Elizabeth Lisk.
Archelans Rosson—Henrietta Warren.
Wm. Simpson—Ann Thompson.
Coleby Smith—Sally Kendall.
Geo. Smith—Elizabeth Abell.
John Smith—Nancy Sutton.
John Spradlin—Elizabeth Foster.
Joel Thompson—Sarah Thompson.
Joseph Vaughan—Nancy Turner.
Wm. Webb—Margaret Atkins.

(To be continued.)
NOTES AND QUERIES

1619—1919.

The 30th of July of this year was the three hundredth anniversary of what was, (after the settlement at Jamestown), perhaps the most important event of the Seventeenth century in America. At a time when the voice of the English people, speaking through their representatives in Parliament, was silent, the liberal and patriotic men, who then controlled the Virginia Company, determined that the people of one part, at least, of the British Empire, should have a large share in their own government.

By the year 1619 the colony of Virginia, after difficult and disastrous years, had been so firmly established that even the great Indian Massacre of three years later, could but momentarily check its growth. These same far-sighted men in England had declared that schools were even more necessary for the colony than churches. Of course the Church had already come; a church then and ever afterward representative of the great mass of English people who loved neither extremes of Puritanism nor High Church. The church had faults, but the people who sat under its ministrations acquired a liberality which prevented the history of Virginia from ever being stained with the infliction of death or mutilation on account of religion and witchcraft.

The Assembly, composed of a respectable and earnest body of gentlemen, merchants and farmers, met on July 30, 1619, and began popular self-government in America and in all English colonies. In comparison with this the coming of the Pilgrims a year later was a small matter, which has meant to the United States but little beyond an example of courage and self-sacrifice on the part of a few pious men and women.

The famous Mayflower Compact (which has been magnified beyond measure) was nothing more than representative of the way any set of Englishmen would have acted under similar conditions.

Before the coming of the Massachusetts Bay settlers, Virginia had not only originated legislation by the people (asserting in 1623 the fundamental doctrine that taxes should be levied only by the authority of the General Assembly); but had established local courts, had opened the franchise to every freeman, and among other important regulations, had required that deeds and mortgages be recorded.

We, in Virginia, should not be surprised to hear that "the Mayflower Returns" when the first American destroyer squadron reached England, nor that the American forces which went to Europe to defend world
liberty, were described in moving picture shows as descendants of the Pilgrims.

The 30th of July, 1619 (of which, a recent writer has said, the 4th of July, 1776 was the direct outgrowth) would have been without commemoration in Virginia on its three hundredth anniversary, had it not been for the patriotism of the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames. That Society called a meeting for the night of the 30th in the Hall of the House of Delegates in the State Capitol, and had an entirely successful commemoration, which included a very scholarly and interesting address by Dr. Douglas Freeman.

English ideas of government by the people (with a new American idea of universal suffrage); taxation only by the peoples' representatives, justice brought close to the homes of the citizens by means of local courts, the English system of judiciary and the English common law as far as it suited conditions, a system of education beginning at the common school and going through the academy (or high school) to the university, the facilitating of business and the securing of property by recordation of deeds and mortgages, the recognition of the fact that the poor are a matter for public care, are some of the fundamental things still affecting every citizen of the United States, which were introduced into America through the infant colony of Virginia.

INDEX

On account of the size of this issue of the Magazine and its delay in publication (due to no fault of the Society), the index to Vol XXVII, will either be issued with the April, 1920, Magazine or mailed separately.

WAR NOTES

Virginia's War Dead—A Tentative List.

As the belated returns of deaths overseas are now all in, a tentative statement can now be made of Virginians, in service, who died from any cause during the world war. This statement is only claimed to be approximately correct. In addition to the omissions referred to below, it is possible there may be errors in enumerating the different classes. This statement is compiled from the record made by the Virginia Historical Society, and published in its magazine. There are two classes of deaths, compiled only from such information as was published in the Richmond papers. First, army deaths in the United States prior to April 8, 1918 (when publication of names was begun in the Official Bulletin), and, second, Marine Corps deaths in the United States throughout the war. This corps has published no list of such deaths, and efforts to obtain information from Washington in regard to them, as well as in regard to army deaths before April 8, 1918, have proved unsuccessful.
No attempt has been made to separate the army, navy and marine corps deaths, except in one case. Some months ago the Navy Department, in response to a request, sent a list of Virginia officers and men who had died during the war, but without giving time, place or cause of death. Some of these deaths had been recorded in the Richmond papers, and these were put in the proper divisions of the table, but the others had to be given as a separate item.

The impossibility of obtaining full lists of deaths in the United States, as referred to above, must make the statement of such deaths, as given below, short of the real number. How much so it is impossible to conjecture; but it is safe to say that 100 would be the least possible number.

The statement only includes men who were commissioned or enlisted from Virginia:

**OVERSEAS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Battle Deaths</th>
<th>Accident</th>
<th>Disease</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-com. and privates</td>
<td>875</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>611</td>
<td>1,580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>938</strong></td>
<td><strong>101</strong></td>
<td><strong>634</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,673</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missing in action</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total overseas deaths and missing** 1,751

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Other Ranks</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Navy, cause unknown</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At sea</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**IN AMERICA.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Accident</th>
<th>Disease</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Privates</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>27</strong></td>
<td><strong>549</strong></td>
<td><strong>576</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Santo Domingo, 1 officer, disease; at Porto Rico, 1 officer, disease 2

**Total all deaths of Virginians** 2,485

[This "Tentative List," with the prefatory remarks, was prepared in 1919 from the list of deaths published during and after the war. Unavoidable delays in printing have postponed until June, 1920, the "making up" of this magazine. Therefore we are able to add below the final statement of the War Department on A. E. F. Casualties, issued during the month of June, 1920. It is printed exactly as issued. It will be seen that it differs in numbers from our list made]
from the casualty reports as issued. The War Department is the final authority; but that authority certainly published in its several casualty reports the number we give. We, however, also included the Marine Corps and persons (not numerous) serving in foreign armies. It is probable that part of the difference may be accounted for by the fact that the emergency addresses of some Virginia officers were in other States, and that the casualty reports failed in many instances, to correct statements of "missing in action."

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Killed in action</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>637</td>
<td>664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Died of Wounds</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>278</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Died of disease</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>536</td>
<td>556</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Died of accident</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suicide</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murder or homicide</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Execution—general court-martial</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other known causes</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cause undetermined</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presumed dead</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total dead</strong></td>
<td><strong>71</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,563</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,624</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Prisoners: | | | |
| Unaccounted for | | | |
| Died | 1 | 1 |
| Repatriated | | 39 | 42 |
| **Total prisoners** | **3** | **40** | **43** |

| Wounded: | | |
| Slightly | 95 | 1,980 | 2,075 |
| Severely | 71 | 1,484 | 1,555 |
| Degree undetermined | 30 | 792 | 822 |
| **Total wounded** | **196** | **4,256** | **4,452** |

| Missing in action: | | |
| **Total casualties for state** | **270** | **5,860** | **6,119** |

Following are additional names of Virginians who have received various honors on account of war service:

Several received the Distinguished Service Medal.

Samuel D. Rockenback, Brigadier General, Cavalry, U. S. A., for exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As quartermaster of Base Section No. 1, St. Nazaire, from June to December, 1917, he rendered especially valuable services. Confronted with a problem of great magnitude, beset with serious difficulties, he went about his task with keen determination, and by his energy and great zeal organized and efficiently operated the first American base in France. Later as Chief of the Tank Corps, by his tireless energy and keen determination he established schools of training for tank personnel and laid the foundation for the organization of the tank units. He ably directed the operations of the tanks with
the First Army and contributed in a measure to the success attained. (See XXVII, 174.)

Meriwether L. Walker, Brigadier-General, Engineer Corps, U. S. A. For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As Chief of Motor Transport Service he rendered services of much value. With tireless energy he assailed an important task, and by his zealous efforts met all difficulties arising from irregular shipments and lack of adequate material, successfully organizing the Motor Transport Service, and brought it to a high state of efficiency, thereby materially assisting in the solution of the important problem of transportation in the American Expeditionary Forces. (See XXVI, 411).

James P. Jervey, Colonel, Engineer Corps, U. S. A. For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As commanding officer of the 304th Engineers, he performed his exacting duties with signal ability. His high technical skill and unflagging energy were largely responsible for keeping the roads in condition for the transportation of artillery and large quantities of supplies during the attack on Montraucon and Nantillois in the latter part of September.

By his great efforts he proved a potent factor in the success achieved during these operations.

James M. Love, Colonel, Infantry, U. S. A. For "exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services". As adjutant-general, Second army corps, and later as commanding officer of the 319th Infantry, he rendered services of great credit. By his marked tactical ability and unceasing energy, he contributed materially to the success achieved by the Eightieth Division in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. (Colonel Love is the son of Judge Love, of Fairfax county.)

Robert H. Allen, Colonel, Infantry, U. S. A., For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As commander of the 356th Infantry during the Argonne-Meuse offensive he proved himself a skillful tactician. Resourceful and energetic, he was at all times equal to any emergency which arose, showing qualities of rare leadership. Subsequently during the march into Germany and the occupation of the enemy territory his administrative ability was reflected in the high standard of excellence consistently maintained by his regiment, rendering services of signal worth. (Col. Allen entered the army in 1893 and attained the rank of captain in 1901.)

Rear Admiral Hilary P. Jones, U. S. N., has received the Distinguished Service Medal, for exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous service as commanding officer of the Newport News Division of the Cruiser and Transport Fleet. His successful administration and close co-operation with the Army authorities resulted in efficient joint operation of the Army and Navy at the Port of Newport News.
Commander R. S. Crenshaw, United States Navy, of Richmond, was among the officers of the Navy who received the Distinguished Service Medal from the War Department. During the first year of the war he was flag lieutenant to Admiral Fletcher. The fleet that year was engaged in training men for sea duty. Commander Crenshaw was next ordered to duty in the office of chief of naval operations as cargo convoy officer and ship routing officer. His duties were the assembling of convoys and the giving of route instructions to foreign and coastwise shipping during the submarine activities. The medal was given, according to the citation, "For exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous service in connection with naval overseas transport service and convoy system for cargo transport fleet."

The following are additional names of Virginians who have received the Distinguished Service Cross:

Edmund C. Waddill, Major, 23rd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Chateau-Thierrey, France, July 18, 1918. During this attack by his battalion near Chateau-Thierrey, Major Waddill displayed exceptional bravery by advancing in the open under intense shell and machine gun fire, reorganizing his leading echelons and pressing the attack with the utmost disregard for personal danger. On June 25 he went among his troops during a heavy gas attack, disregarding his own danger, in order to protect his men, remaining in the sector and refusing to be evacuated until he had been so badly burned by gas that his face was black. In the Soissons-Rheims attack he again displayed marked courage and leadership in personally taking the lead with his battalion and pushing forward the attack until further advance was stopped by darkness. (Major, now Lt. Colonel Waddill, is a son of Judge E. C. Waddill Jr., of Richmond—See XXVII, 80).

Charles A. Shelor, Second Lieutenant, Company K, 127th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bois de Bantheville, France, October 15, 1918. Under heavy fire, Lieut. Shelor made a reconnaissance of woods infested by enemy machine guns and snipers, locating another battalion of his regiment from which his own had become separated, and securing information which made it possible to continue the attack next day. Home address: Mrs. J. J. Shelor, mother, 511 Luck Avenue, Roanoke.

First Lieutenant Ambrose F. White, of Coulwood, was awarded the D. S. C. The citation reads: For extraordinary heroism in action at Lafranquett Farm, July 22, 1918. While Lieut. White's unit was in close contact with the enemy, a spy circulated a report that the company had been ordered to withdraw. Those who thus retired
were shot down by the enemy. During the disorder that followed, Lieut. White fearlessly reorganized the platoon under close range enemy fire. Due to his heroic example, the men of the platoon held their ground and repulsed the strong enemy attack which followed.

James B. Farmer, corporal, Company L, 128th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Soissons, France, April 30, 1918, and in the Argonne sector, France, October 8, 1918. During the attack near Soissons on August 30, Corpl. Farmer led his squad through a downpour of shell and machine gun fire. After the attack he worked in the face of machine gun fire, assisting and carrying the wounded from the field. On October 8, while on a reconnoitering party, three of his men were killed and two wounded. He carried the two wounded men back to safety in the face of intense machine gun fire. Home address, James B. Farmer, father, Rudford. [Radford?]

Grant Kennedy, corporal, Company G 4th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Cunel, France, October 13, 1918. When his platoon commander was wounded he reorganized the platoon while under severe fire, placing his men so as best to repel the enemy’s counterattack. He inspired his men by his own personal bravery. Wounded and sent to the hospital returned to the front after a week’s treatment, being severely wounded while leading his men in an attack. Home address, Job Kennedy, father, Imboden.

William E. Hughes, private, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in the Bultruy Bois, France, October 15, 1918. Though he had been wounded in the leg and ordered to be evacuated, Pvt. Hughes remained with his company in the advance, displayed marked fortitude. Twenty-four hours later his leg had become so stiff that he was compelled to go to the rear. This soldier had previously displayed marked courage by remaining with his automatic rifle under heavy fire, after two members of his squad had become casualties, until he had silenced an enemy machine gun. Home address, Mrs. William E. Hughes, wife, Withers Street, Lynchburg.

Chauncey E. Dovell, First Lieutenant, Medical Corps, 371st Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bussy Farm, Ardeuil, Montfauvelles, and Trières Farm, France, September 28-30, 1918. Throughout three days of most intense action, Lieut. Dovell worked unceasingly in caring for the wounded, disregarding a severe wound which he himself received in the neck by a shell fragment. He remained continuously on duty, giving an example of fortitude and courage to all about him. Home address, Mrs. C. E. Dovell (wife), Somerset, Orange County.

James Beverley Burks, Second Lieutenant, Company D 113th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Etraye Ridge, France, October 23, 1918. Having gone out from his position under heavy
machine gun fire in an effort to establish a liaison with the unit on his right. Lieut. Burks encountered an enemy patrol. In the combat which followed, he was killed, after he had killed several of his adversaries. Next of kin, Mrs. R. H. Burks (mother), 130, 29th Street, Newport News.

Charles G. Jones, Corporal, Company F, 318th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Ogons, France, October 4-5, 1918. Making his way through a heavy barrage, brought valuable information as to the enemy position to his company commander. He then returned to the enemy's position, showing absolute disregard for his own personal danger, and brought back two wounded men who had fallen there. Home address: Abraham L. Jones, 500 No. 7th St., Hopewell.

John Baker, private, Company I, 368th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action, near Binarville France, September 28, 1918. Although severely wounded in the right hand, losing two fingers, Pvt. Baker, a runner, continued three hundred yards through heavy machine gun enemy gun fire to the forward battalion, and delivered his message alone, having been deserted by an unknown fellow runner. Home address: Henry Baker, Cheriton.

Charles H. Richmond, Corporal, Company H, 2nd Battalion, 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps. For extraordinary heroism in action near Blanc Mont, France, October 5, 1918. With the aid of one other soldier, Corp. Richmond located and captured a machine gun nest of four guns. Home address: Henry H. Richmond, (father), Theological Seminary.

Charles A. Doughty, private, Company C, 9th Infantry: For extraordinary heroism in action near La Fontaine au Croucq Farm, France, November 4, 1918. As a stretcher bearer Pvt. Doughty displayed exceptional courage in removing wounded men from a field swept by enemy machine gun fire of such intensity that five other soldiers engaged in this work were killed and another wounded. Home address: Mrs Mary E. Doughty (mother) Broadwater, Va. (On the Eastern Shore.)

Israel Estep, private, Company C, 9th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near La Fontaine au Croque Farm, France, November 4, 1918. Being on duty as a stretcher bearer, he displayed exceptional gallantry and disregard of self in removing wounded from a field so swept with machine gun fire that the ordinary man would have felt justified in leaving them there until the storm had abated. Of the five men engaged in this work, one was killed and Pvt. Estep and one other wounded, while the clothing and equipment of all were riddled by bullets. Home address: Thomas Estep, father, Clinchport.

Henry B. Glass, corporal, Company L, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action north of Verdun, France, October 8-15,
1918. Corporal Glass repeatedly volunteered to carry messages through violent artillery and machine gun fire after runners failed to get through. After being gassed and ordered to the rear this soldier continued on duty until he collapsed. Next of kin: Mrs. Susie C. Glass (mother), 600 Madison Street, Lynchburg. (In a brief note of the honor conferred on Corporal, since Sergeant, Glass, in XXVII, 85, it was erroneously stated to be the Distinguished Service Medal. The name of his uncle should be Major Henry C. Carter.)

Edward L. Graham, Captain, 119th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bellicourt, France, September 29-30, 1918. Although twice wounded while leading his men, he refused to be evacuated, inspiring his command by his personal courage and fortitude. Ordered to the rear by a superior officer, he returned to his men as soon as his wounds were dressed. Home address: Edward L. Graham, (father) Lexington.

William B. Bell, corporal, Company I, 125th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action, near Cierges, France, July 31, 1918. When his company was held up by severe machine gun fire from the right flank, Corporal Bell went voluntarily out in front of our lines and carried a wounded comrade to cover and administered first aid. Home address: Thomas Alvin Bell (father) R. F. D. 2, Gordonsville.

Rutherford H. Spessard, Major, 8th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Ville-Savoy, France, 6th August, 1918, and near Bois de Fays, France, 2nd October, 1918. During the crossing of the Vesle river Major Rutherford H. Spessard (then captain), when his battaloin commander was killed, immediately assumed command of the battalion without orders, and led then across the Vesle river against strongly fortified enemy positions, displaying absolute disregard for personal danger. On Oct. 2, in the vicinity of the Bois de Fays, Major Spessard exposed himself to the intense enemy artillery and machine gun fire while making observations and directing the movements of his men. He established his battalion headquarters a short distance to the rear of his lines in a position continuously subject to severe enemy artillery fire. Home address: Mrs. Martha H. Spessard, wife, Uniointown, Ala. (His father, N. E. Spessard, of Newcastle, Va., was for a number of years in the legislature, representing Craig and Alleghany counties. Major Spessard is a nephew of Harry R. Houston, late speaker of the House of Delegates. He is a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute).

Franklin W. Carter, Second Lieutenant, Machine Gun Company, 115th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Villers-surr-Fere, France, July 28, 1918. When all the men of his platoon had become casualties he operated the one remaining machine gun with
the aid of two volunteers from a line company. Even after he himself had been severely wounded, he remained at his post until the infantry having effected a crossing of the Ourcq, were firmly established. Refusing assistance to the dressing station, he tried to crawl back, but dropped exhausted. Home address: Mrs. F. W. Carter (mother), Warrenton.

Edgar A. Jennings, Second Lieutenant, 125th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Clerges, France, July 31, 1918. He displayed much bravery during an attack by his company, and when liaison with adjoining units had been lost volunteered repeatedly for dangerous missions, he being a sergeant at the time. He exposed himself in the open to enemy machine gun fire to rescue wounded soldiers and reorganized the company after heavy casualties had been sustained. Home address: Mrs. W. S. Dyerle, sister, Atlee's.

Rice McNutt Youell, Major, 26th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Verdun, France, October 1-12, 1919. Taking command of his battalion after the battalion commander had been mortally wounded, he led it with remarkable bravery throughout nine days of the hardest fighting, though he himself was painfully wounded on the first day, when he led his command in storming the heights beyond the Rau de Gauffre. On October 10th, when the enemy’s resistance had been broken and a rapid thrust into the disorganized defenses was necessary in order to enable a unit on the right to advance, Major Youell, with one company and no artillery support, pushed forward two kilometres under heavy fire a force of enemy infantry superior in number to his own, and capturing important artillery positions on Hill 203. (A brief and imperfect account of this citation was given XXVII, 171. Major Youell’s home is Norton).

Harry Bernard Miles, son of William E. Miles, 1119 North Twenty-first Street, Fairmount, was killed in the Argonne Forest, October 5, 1918, six days before the armistice ended the war. Miles was a member of Company B, 317th Infantry regiment, and was trained at Camp Lee. He was the first man to volunteer to carry a message through heavy shell fire. He had not gone twenty feet on his mission when he was struck by a heavy shell, death being instantaneous. Posthumous award of the Distinguished Service Cross was received by his father from the War Department.

Captain Horace L. Smith, Jr., of the First Engineers, received the following citation: “Captain Horace L. Smith, Jr., First Engineers, distinguished himself by extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against an armed enemy of the United States at Charpentry, France, on October 4, 1918, and in recognition of his gallant conduct I have awarded him, in the name of the President, the Distinguished Service Cross. John J. Pershing, Command-
er-in-chief." This Distinguished Service Cross citation is the culmination of citations received by Captain Smith for deeds performed the line of duty. Captain Smith is a graduate civil engineer of Virginia Military Institute, class of 1915.

First Lieutenant, later Captain, Lemuel C. Shepherd, 55th Company, 5th Regiment U.S. Marine Corps, 2nd Division, received both the Distinguished Service Cross and the Croix de Guerre. The D. S. C. citation is as follows: "Lt. Lemuel C. Shepherd, 55th Company, 5th Regiment, U.S. M. C., distinguished himself by extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against an armed enemy of the United States at Lucy-Torcy Roads, France (Chateau Thierry drive) on 3rd June 1918, and in recognition of his gallant conduct I have awarded him, in the name of the President, the Distinguished Service Cross. John J. Pershing, Commander-in-Chief." Awarded on 3rd Aug. 1918.

The citation with the Cross de Guerre reads: "With the approbation of the Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces in France, the General, Commander-in-Chief of the French Armies of the North and Northwest, in the Order of the Army Corps, First Lieutenant Lemuel C. Shepherd, 55th Co., 5th Reg. U.S. Marines. Although badly wounded he returned to the firing line under violent machine gun and artillery fire and took part in the attack."

At General Headquarters, Nov. 11, 1918

The General, Commander-in-Chief Petain"

Captain Shepherd, who was wounded three times, is a son of Dr. Lemuel C. Shepherd, 803 Colonial Ave., Norfolk. He was a graduate of the V.M.I., class of 1917, and was 22 years of age when he received his distinguished honors. He is a member of a family resident in Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne counties since 1632.

The body of Sergeant William H. Bowman, who was killed in Russia in March 1919, has been returned to this country and buried in the family plot at Spaders Church near Harrisonburg. He was a son of John R. Bowman. His widow has received from the Adjutant General of the Army, the Distinguished Service Cross, with two citations, awarded posthumously, for extraordinary heroism in action. The citation states that he carried a message in face of machine gun fire rather than order any of his men to take it. On March 1, 1919, after being for hours in three feet of snow in a temperature far below zero, while urging his men forward, he was struck by a Bolshevist bullet and mortally wounded.

Brigadier General William Chamberlaine, formerly of Norfolk, has been honored with the award of Officer of the Leg.on of Honor with the Croix de Guerre and Palm by the French government. The citation, which was transmitted to General Chamberlaine with
the approval of General Pershing, freely translated, is as follows: "For valorous services with the first American artillery units to arrive in France, and as commander of artillery of the Second division in operations around Belleau Wood, and the important part he had in the allied offensive from July to November, 1918, which resulted in victory of the Allied arms." General Chamberlaine graduated at West Point, 1888, was commissioned 2nd Lt., artillery 1892, 1st Lt. 1899, and Capuain 1901. He went to France in Aug., 1817, and commanded the 6th Heavy Reg’t, Coast Artillery Corps. Soon after his arrival he was detached and assigned to the French Heavy Artillery Headquarters for the purpose of studying their organization and operation. He was promoted to Brigadier General in February, 1918, and assigned to the 57th Artillery Brigade at Coetquidan. In May, 1918, he was given command of the second brigade of field artillery belonging to the 2nd Division. During the month of June this division, reinforced by several divisions of French artillery units, stopped the Germans advance on Paris by the famous operations at Bois de Bellau and in that vicinity. At the end of that month General Chamberlaine was assigned to the heavy railway artillery units in France, which later included the American Naval 14 inch rifle, the most powerful weapon used by any army in France. The railway artillery rendered active and effective support to the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensive. General Chamberlaine returned to the United States in January, 1919, and was assigned to the command of the coast artillery training center at Fort Monroe, Va. Later he was detailed to the general staff and sailed for Honolulu, where he has been made chief of the staff of Hawaiian department.

Col. E. R. Warner McCabe, of the 17th Artillery, has received the Croix de Guerre.

Private Ernest F. Freshorn, 166th Infantry, home, Newcomerstown, and Private Morris Dublinsky, Co. M., 38th Infantry, home, Naukake, received the Distinguished Service Cross, but their citations are not accessible.

Below are notices of additional Virginians who received the Croix de Guerre:

Major Reuben Hillman Oglesby, First Regiment Engineers (of Lynchburg) has received the Croix de Guerre, which was conferred upon him by Marshall Petain, of the French army, for his work in the capture of Cantigny, May 28-31.

Major Oglesby had previously been cited for bravery by the American commander for his work in that campaign, in which he was badly gassed. The citation, with the cross, bears the following testimony to Major Oglesby: "A devoted and conscientious officer, en-
dowed with excellent military qualities. May 28, 1918, he voluntarily accompanied the assaulting wave on conquered terrain. He organized three points of resistance against which the enemy threw himself in vain." The citation and cross were awarded in March, 1919.

J. K. Brewer, of Bristol, received the Croix de Guerre from the French government, which was sent in token of the bravery of his son, late Lieutenant J. C. Brewer, who was killed in action June 11, 1918. Young Brewer was formerly a member of Company H, Three Hundred and Seventeenth Infantry.

Captain Samuel W. Meek, Jr., son of the late Samuel W. Meek, once of Richmond, was decorated by the French government with the Croix de Guerre with palm. Captain Meek saw service with the United States Marines.

Private Raymond E. Owens, of King George County, received the Croix de Guerre, which was awarded him by the French government for extraordinary heroism in the battle of Chateau-Thierry (second battle of the Marne), which lasted from July 19-25, 1918, inclusive. Private Owens was also in several other battles, being on the firing line for thirteen months. He was badly wounded by shrapnel during the heavy fighting.

Rear Admiral D. W. Taylor was made a Commander of the Legion of Honor.

Lt.-Col. John A. Cutchins, of Richmond, who was attached to the General Headquarters Staff, A. E. F., was awarded the Croix de Guerre and the Order of the Crown of Belgium.

Corporal Joseph E. Allen, Company B, One Hundred and Sixteenth Infantry, whose home is in Highland Park, Richmond, was presented with the Croix de Guerre with star for conspicuous gallantry in action. The presentation was made in the office of the Governor of Virginia in the Capitol.

Major Williams A. Stack, of the One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment, who was on duty with the local recruiting office and who was the commanding officer of Company B at the time, presented the medal to Corporal Allen.

The order accompanying the medal reads: "General Headquarters of the French Armies of the East: With the approbation of the commander-in-chief of the American expeditionary forces in France, Petain, Marshal of France, commander-in-chief of the armies of the East, cites in the order of the army corps, Allen, Joseph E., Corporal, Company B, One Hundred and Sixteenth Infantry Regiment, 'with the assistance of four soldiers he attacked and captured eight machine guns and their gunners.' At General Headquarters, April 23, 1919.

"PETAIN, Marshal of France, Commander-in-Chief of the French Armies of the East."
Corporal Allen was born in Richmond, March 9, 1896. He volunteered with the Richmond Grays and left Richmond September 24, 1917, and after training at Camp McClellan left the United States May 14, 1918, with the Twenty-ninth Division. He participated in the occupation of defensive sector "Haut" Alsace and in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. He was wounded at the battle of "Grand Montagne," October 25, 1918. In charge of four privates, Corporal Allen, on October 8, 1918, at the Battle of Haumont Woods, captured eight machine guns and their gunners. Of the five men engaged in this work, two of them have received the D. S. C of this government and now Corporal Allen is to be decorated with the French honors. "About noon, the 8th of October, 1918," says Major William A. Stack, who was in command of Corporal Allen's battalion at the time, "our assaulting wave was being held up by galling machine gun fire from 'fox holes' and 'pill boxes' held by Hun machine gun crews, who could not be seen. Waiting and watching for a little smoke which some times could be seen on a cloudy day such as this was, Corporal Allen selected four privates from B company to aid him and went to destroy this resistance. Arriving closer to the Huns, Corporal Allen found a great deal more than he expected to find, but by placing his men and with the aid of that ever present determination of the American soldier, to do or die, he surprised and brought in eight machine guns and their crews, consisting of fifty-six prisoners. The success of this great work is almost wholly attributable to good marksmanship, for every shot fired by any of this group brought down a Hun. No shots were fired unless a good target presented itself." Corporal Allen has already received the Distinguished Service Cross from this government.

First Lieutenant Frank M. Mitchell, 509 Warren Crescent, Norfolk, Va. Lieutenant Mitchell received the French Croix de Guerre, with palm, for services rendered while a member of Battery C, Sixth American field artillery. The citation, which was signed by General Petain, reads, in part, as follows: "An energetic officer, a model of bravery, inspired by the fine ideals of his duties. With his battery, he withstood a heavy lethal shell attack for three days, and although wounded, refused to be relieved. On the next day he commanded his guns in a brilliant manner. On the 4th of July, 1918, he showed a fine example of self-sacrifice by bringing aid to a wounded soldier. During the course of the action on the 4th to the 11th of October, 1918, he took command of a battery, spent his energies unselfishly to keep it in action in spite of severe losses."

With the approbation of the commander-in-chief of the American expeditionary forces in France, Marshal Petain, commander-in-chief of the French armies of the east, cited in the order of division Second Lieutenant John Murray McClellan, Fifth regiment of Ameri-
ican Marines, who "was killed July 19, 1918, at Vierzy, while accomplishing a mission which he volunteered to carry out." Accompanying the citation was the Croix de Guerre, which was forwarded to the family. Lieutenant McClellan was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. A. L. McClellan, Richmond. His death occurred after extremely hot fighting in which French and American troops were engaged with the enemy. So hot did the engagement become that the French fell back, followed later by regiments of French colonial troops. The American marines refused to give ground, and as the fighting progressed they became practically surrounded by the Germans. When it became imperative that the Americans seek shelter, Lieutenant McClellan volunteered to lead a party of nine to a German dugout. The Americans had just reached the dugout when a bomb exploded among them, killing the entire party. (See XXVI, 407).

Sergeant Earl D. Gregory, Chase City, Va., headquarters company, 116th Infantry, has received the French Croix de Guerre with palm. The citation accompanying this award was as follows: "With the approbation of the commander-in-chief of the American expeditionary forces in France, the marshal of France, commander-in-chief of the French armies of the East, cites in the order of the army, Gregory, Earl D., sergeant headquarters company, 116th Infantry, Oct. 8, 1918, having picked up a rifle and mortar shell, he captured a machine gun and took three of the enemy prisoners; advancing again, he captured a 7.5 cm. mountain gun and upon entering a dugout in the vicinity he captured nineteen enemies." (Signed) Petain, Marshal of France." Sergeant Gregory had received the Medal of Honor. See XXVII, 180).

Private Brainard W. Johnson, sanitary section, 116th Infantry, of 771 Marshall street, Roanoke, Va., received the Croix de Guerre, with the following citation: "A courageous and devoted soldier. Many times exposed himself to the machine gun fire of the enemy in caring for the wounded and in carrying them to the rear." (Private Johnson had received the Distinguished Service Cross. See XXVII, 84).--

Major H. L. Opie, of Staunton, formerly of the 116th Infantry, has received through the war department a second Croix de Guerre and palm citation from Marshal Foch. The citation states that Major Opie, although wounded, led his battalion to objectives assigned to and refused medical attention until he had consolidated his position. Major Opie previously had received the American Distinguished Service Cross and the French Croix de Guerre with palm. The latest citation is authority for the wearing of the Croix with two palms. (See XXVII, 75, 86).--

Captain A. D. Barksdale, Company L, 116th Infantry, received the Croix de Guerre. He had previously been given the Distinguished
Service Cross. (See XXVII, 172). In October, Capt. Barksdale was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor.

Major A. S. J. Tucker received the Croix de Guerre for conspicuous gallantry in the battles of Cantigny and the Argonne, in each of which he was wounded. At the request of the French government the cross was presented to Major Tucker at Camp Kearney, Colo., by Major General F. S. Strong. (See XXVII, 311; XXVII, 74, 181).

Lucien H. Cocke Jr., who received the Croix de Guerre, was a captain and an observer in Squadron 39, Aviation forces.

Baldwin Day Spilman Jr., son of General Baldwin Day Spilman, of Warren, received the Croix de Guerre.

Sergeant Robert Hazen Goodwin, of Bristol, was given the Croix de Guerre. He had previously received the Distinguished Service Medal, and the British Medal.

Lieutenant Walton M. Ellingsworth received the Croix de Guerre with a star, indicating a second citation.

Claude Swanson Anderson, pharmacist mate, U. S. N., who served with the 5th Regt. of Marines was awarded the Croix de Guerre with a silver star for exceptional bravery and heroism in action. Shells having fallen on the dressing station and one of them having exploded in the dressing ward, he carried out the wounded. Then, in spite of an order received, he went in again to take out the material for dressing wounds for which there was urgent need. Home: Volney.

The Cross of the Legion of Honor was conferred by the French government on Col. Julian M. Cabell, U. S. A. Col. Cabell commanded Base Hospital 41 (University of Virginia). He is a son of Co. H. Coalter Cabell, of Richmond, a distinguished Confederate Artillery officer.

Sergeant Manley Bradley, Lovingston, Va., received the Corce di Guerre (Cross of War) from the Italian government. In the citation, which followed, appeared the following: "The king of Italy has wished that this decoration, which in Italy is given to reward those who most distinguished themselves in action, should be awarded to you in recognition of the gallantry you have shown and of the merit you have hereby acquired for the common cause, even though you have not fought on Italian soil".

Corporal William B. Bell, R. F. D. No. 2, Box 24, Gordonsville, Va., received the Croix de Guerre from the Belgian government.

Corporal Joseph W. Reid, Winchester, Va., received the Italian war cross.

Private Charlie N. Parcell, of Rocky Mount, Va., Company D, 317th Infantry, has received the Italian War Cross. With the decoration was the following letter: "I have the pleasure to inform you that H. M. King Emanuel has graciously awarded you the Italian War Cross for merit in recognition of your services for the allied cause. (Signed) I. Perelli, chief of Italian Mission, Chaumont, June 6, 1919."
Major Claude R. Davenport, of Richmond, a Red Cross representative in Roumania, has received, for his work for the famine and disease stricken people of that country, the Order of the Cross of Roumania.

J. W. Wills, formerly of Richmond, and more recently of Atlanta Ga., who was in Y. M. C. A. work in France more than fifteen months, was presented a medal of honor at the Palais du Grande, in Paris June 27, by a French generall, in behalf of the republic of France. The honor came to Mr. Wills in recognition of his self-sacrificing services to the American and French soldiers, especially during the great drives of the summer and fall of 1918. During those exciting times Mr. Wills, who was business secretary of the area in which Chateau-Thierry is located, worked night and day and Sunday to see that the supplies were gotten up to the soldiers.

A British Royal Red Cross, the most coveted decoration of the nurses connected with the British Army, has been presented by the British government through the office of the surgeon-general at Washington to Miss Anne L. Carson, daughter of Captain and Mrs. Joseph L. Carson, of Riverton, Va. Miss Carson was formerly assistant superintendent of Winchester Memorial Hospital, and volunteered in the Red Cross service before America got into the fighting in France. She served in the British army hospitals as did also her younger sister, Miss Bella Carson, formerly of Richmond, St. Luke’s Hospital.

Col. C. Clarke Collins, of the medical corps of the regular army, who saw active service in France, has been awarded the rank of Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George by the British government in recognition of his services during the war. Colonel Collins was with one of the first hospital units to reach France after the United States entered the war, the unit being from Chicago. This unit at first served with the British army, but later it was known as base hospital No. 12, with which he saw service on the front lines. Colonel Collins is a son of Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Collins, of Lynchburg.

Lieutenant Irving E. Campbell, of Richmond, serving in the American Red Cross, has been cited for bravery. Major-General Duncan, of the Eighty-second division, American expeditionary forces, bestowed the honor, the citation being worded in part, as follows: “Lieutenant Irving E. Campbell, American Red Cross (attached to 328th Infantry.) In the vicinity of Norry, France, and Vandieres, France, Sept. 15-16, 1918, Lieutenant Campbell won the admiration and esteem of the officers and men, by his work in aiding the wounded and burying the dead under shell fire, with utter disregard of his personal safety. He worked unceasingly with great devotion to duty, and with great courage, until his work had been completed.

Lieut. Stephen P. McGroarty, U. S. Engineer Reserves, the youngest child of Mr. and Mrs. Charles McGroarty, of Falls Church, died
in France, June 18, 1918, of wounds received in action. Lieut. McGroarty was in the Engineering department of the University of Virginia when the war began and entered an Engineer training camp. He was 21 years of age when he received his commission and was assigned to the Second Engineers. He had only been in France four months when he was mortally wounded.

Col. Bryan Conrad, U. S. A. (of Winchester) (XXVII, 71), whose brother Capt. R. Y. Conrad, was killed, was himself badly wounded.

Lieutenant John F. S. Duke, Aviation Corps, son of Judge R. T. W. Duke Jr., of Charlottesvile, long a member of this Society, volunteered as a private and was rapidly promoted. (See XXVII, 177).

Roy Bennett Pace, Y. M. C. A. secretary, a native of Richmond, aged 41, died at Blois, France, Aug. 27, 1918. He had been for some years Professor of English at Swarthmore College, Pa.

Lieutenant-Colonel Harry B. Hodges, of Virginia, was promoted to the grade of Colonel, and Brigadier-General Charles G. Dawes, engineers, recommended him for a distinguished service medal. In his letter commending the services of Colonel Hodges, General Dawes says: "He was my chief of staff on the military board of allied supply and in connection therewith rendered distinguished service. Coming from the general staff, G-4, Chaumont, he provided the liaison between the American members of the board and the general staff. His duties were varied and complicated. On him was the responsibility of supervising the form of presentation of information by the American chiefs of services, or their representatives, at the coordinating conferences of the board to be held by the military authorities of the different armies." He went to West Point from Norfolk and after graduating with high honors at the academy in 1902, became attached to the First United States Cavalry. At the time this country entered into war with Germany he was a captain in that organization and had had many months' experience in the Phillipines. He went to Europe in February, 1918, as an officer of the provisional field artillery, and after taking the three months course provided for staff officers at Longres, saw active service with a French division. Then came his association with the military board, an office requiring the utmost tact and diplomacy as well as thorough technical knowledge of military affairs.

Mrs. Parke Chamberlayne Bagby (widow of Dr. George W. Bagby, the noted Virginia author), one of our members of longest standing, had a son and grandson, who served with distinction. They were her son, Lt.-Col. Philip Haxall Bagby and her grandson Major Henry Taylor.

At the outbreak of War, Lt.-Col. Bagby was Capt., 15th Infantry, Regular Army, stationed at Tientsin, China, ordered to U. S. August 1917; served as Instructor 2nd Officers Training Camp, Presidio, California, and later, having been promoted to the rank of Major, was Camp
Adjutant and Commanding Officer, of the 2nd Battalion, 8th Infantry, at Camp Fremont.

Detailed to the General Staff, January 1918, and ordered to Washington, serving there in Executive Division of General Staff until June 8, 1918, when he sailed for France on the Aquitania.

Arrived at Langres June 19th, where he attended the 3rd course General Staff College until August 30th. Promoted to Lt.-Col. August 25th; on duty with staff of 1st Division, from August 30th until September 21st, taking part in St. Mihiel Defensive. On duty in G-2 section of General Staff, General Headquarters, at Chaumont, from September 2nd to October 1st, then sent to General Headquarters of British Army for Intelligence duty until December 5th, when he was assigned as Director of Army Intelligence School at Langres, until closing of school, January 15th, 1919.

Ordered to 3rd Army (Army of Occupation) where he served as Assistant G-2 (Intelligence Section of Staff) until July 9th, located at Trier and Coblenz, Germany. July 10th, appointed Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2, American Forces in Germany, and is now engaged in this duty.

At the outbreak of War, Major Taylor was holding commission of 1st. Lieut., E. O. R. C., although then engaged in civil occupation. (as Bridge Engineer).

Ordered to active duty May 7th, 1917, as Student Officer in 1st Officers Training Camp, serving at Fort Niagara, N.Y., Belvoir, Va., and American University, D. C. Completed training course and promoted to rank of Captain, E. O. R. C., August 15, 1917, when he was ordered to Camp Meade, Maryland, and assigned to 304th Engineers, 79th Division. Promoted to Major, E. N. A., April 1, 1918, and assigned to 1st Battalion, 304th Engineers.

Sailed for France on U. S. S. Mongolia June 30th, 1918. Attended short course for Field Officers at Langres, and rejoined regiment August 6, 1918. On duty with regiment until October 12th, serving in the Meuse-Argonne offensive and defensive in Troyon Sector.

Attended 4th Course Army Staff College, from October 13, 1918, to January 15, 1919, when he was ordered to 29th Division, as Brigade Adjutant, 58th Infantry Brigade, and served in this capacity until February 12th and proceeded to Coblenz, Germany, where he was attached to the G-1 Section of the Staff of the 3rd Army (Army of Occupation), on this duty until July 7th, when ordered to U. S., arriving in New York July 27, 1919. Discharged from the service at Camp Lee, Virginia, August 15, 1919 as Major, Engineers, National Army.

In XXVII, 72, the death in action of Lt. Vivian Slaughter, son of the late Mercer Slaughter, of Virginia, was noted. Before the United States entered the war he joined the English service. We are indebted to his aunt, Miss Jane C. Slaughter, for permission to copy the following letters.

"Privy Purse Office,
Buckingham Palace"
Dear Sir:
The King and Queen deeply regret to hear of the loss you and the Army have sustained by the death of your cousin in the service of this country and I am commanded to convey to you the expression of their Majesties' sincere sympathy with you in your sorrow.

Yours very truly

Jno. Darsady,
Keeper of the Privy Purse.

R. C. Slaughter, Esq.''

Oct. 3, 1918

"Dear Mr. Slaughter:
You will have heard before this of the sad news of your cousin's death in action. On Sept. 27, we were attacked in the direction of Marcing: your cousin with two platoons got on ahead of the rest of the Battalion, when he was hit through the back and thigh; he was bandaged up, but it was impossible to bring him back at the time and when we could get to him he was dead: my doctor tells me he could not have lived very long. Your cousin had served with the Battalion since Sept. 1916 in France, then in Salonica and in Egypt and Palestine and then again in France. He had taken part in nearly every action in which the Battalion has been engaged and always with the greatest gallantry: he was greatly beloved by the men, who would follow him anywhere. He had been on leave to England only a short time before his death and had just made up his mind to leave the British and join the American army. Will you please accept the depest sympathy of myself and all ranks of the Battalion in your loss.

Yours truly

W. St. A. Warde-Aldwin, Lt.-Col.
Com'g 20 London Regt."

February 18, 1819

"Miss Jane C. Slaughter,
Dear Madam:
Your letter of the 30th duly received. I very much regret to tell you that your nephew Lieutenant Vivian Slaughter, of this Battalion was killed in action in front of Flesquieres, on 27th Sept. 1918, in one of the biggest fights of the final phase. He died gloriously going straight for a German machine gun which was giving us a good deal of trouble. He was mortally wounded in the attempt but the gun was subsequently captured and the crew killed. His body was afterwards recovered and decently buried.

Vivian Slaughter came to my Battalion in Salonica and went through a good deal of fighting in Palestine. He was older than most of my subalterns—quiet and unassuming, but he did the job in hand always and his valor cost a gallant officer and the Battalion, generally, a sincere friend. I offer you our condolence and trust that in the gallant manner, of his death, you will find consolation. Alas all victory means
sacrifice. You will understand that not knowing of his relationship to you—he seldom mentioned his own people—I could not write as I would have wished to do.

Believe me to be Madam
Yours truly
W. Craddock, Lt. Col.
Commanding 20th London Regiment...

ROLL OF HONOR—Additions.

Byrd Wallace Boggs, son of Mrs. L. A. Boggs, of Spotsylvania County died in France from wounds received October 1918, at Bois de Brieulles.
R. C. Jenkins, Jr., Fredericksburg, killed.
W. O. Dickerson, Willis, killed.
H. E. Akers, Floyd, Jr., killed, previously reported as died from accident.
J. K. Smith, Jr., Christiansburg, erroneously reported as died from accident.

Columbus, Ohio, July 29th, 1919

WILLIAM WILSON, born 1722 married Margaret Blackburn in 1746, somewhere in the Shenandoah Valley. They were the parents of several children, among whom were Bejamin and Archibald, officers in the Revolution.

Did William Wilson serve in the war in any capacity, either civil or military? I am under the impression he was on a committee of safety or correspondence.

Mrs. W. C. Moore.

AN UNIDENTIFIED VIRGINIA PORTRAIT.

Not long ago, Mr. W. H. Wentworth, 5 Pelham Road, Lexington, Mass., sent to this Society, a photograph of the portrait which appears on the opposite page. Nothing is known of its history except that it came from Virginia. It is of so much interest that, in compliance with a request, Mr. Wentworth sent a half-tone engraving. We join him in urging any one who can identify this portrait, to notify him or this Society.

The size is 8 feet long by 7 feet high. The gentleman in red robe, trimmed with brown fur; wig light brown, white gloves. The lady is in blue velvet, has brown hair, and wears red jewels at edge of corsage. The boy is in a brown suit, with a flaxen wig and a black or blue hat. The picture has been lined and restored within a few years and is now in very good condition.
WASHINGTON’S LETTERS.

Any one owning contemporary letters, documents, or other historical materials pertaining to George Washington’s Southern tour in 1791, is requested to communicate with Archibald Henderson, who is preparing a book on the subject.

Archibald Henderson, University of North Carolina,
Chapel Hill, N. C.

———

THORNTON.

I made a full copy of an original deed I found in Orange C. H., and give notes of same:

Francis Thornton, of Carolin Co., Va., to Elizabeth Meriwether. For divers good causes & valuable considerations but more especially for the natural love & affection that I have for my beloved daughter Elizabeth Meriwether—“200 acres in Orange Co.,—being a tract of land I formerly purchased of John Haddock”—described by metes &c., cor. to maj. Augustine Smith’s land.—Date 21st May 1738—Proven May 28,173.

Henry Strother.

———

VIRGINIA Creeper.

Will you do me the favor to write me whether the Virginia Creeper is a native of that State.

I have thought it was brought over here from England and is the same vine called by Shakespeare “the luscious woodbine” in the lines:

I know a bank whereon the wild thyme blows
Where oxlips and the nodding violet grows
Quite over canopied with luscious woodbine
With sweet musk-roses and with eglantine.

I think each of the flowers mentioned here as elsewhere in his plays was commonly cultivated by the earliest comers to Virginia, and that most of them were from Shakespeare’s county. I have seen somewhere that the original owner of Westover was from Stratford, but this may be a mistake. However, Judith Shakespeare, the poet’s daughter, was closely related to people who settled on the James River.

Some scholar with leisure, living in that state, should take up this subject and show that the Virginians of the earliest emigration were of Shakespeare’s neighborhood—spoke his vernacular, have retained his home language.

I noticed in Page’s short stories told by negroes that many of Shakespeare’s words, now obsolete elsewhere, are used.

It is an interesting subject to me.

H. P. Napton,
Polson, Montana.
Virginia Coffee House.

(Contributed by Leo Culleton, 92 Picadilly, W. London.)

SITE OF VIRGINIA COFFEE HOUSE, LONDON

Castle Court runs from (No. 23) Birchen Lane into St. Michael’s Alley, which runs out into Cornhill. No. 3 Castle Court is "The George and Vulture Tavern," established 1600.

George Yard, Lombard Street.
Near Ball Alley was the George Inn, since the Fire rebuilt with very good houses, well inhabited, and warehouses, being a large open yard, and called George Yard: at the farther end of which is the George and Vulture tavern: which is a large house and of a great trade, having a passage into St. Michaels Alley. Strype. B. ii. p. 162.

St. Michael’s Alley, Cornhill.
The use of Coffee in England was first known in 1657, when Mr. DANIEL EDWARDS, a Turkey Merchant, brought from Smyrna to London one PASQUA ROSEE, a Ragusean youth, who prepared this drink for him every morning. But the novelty thereof drawing too much company
to him, he allowed his said servant with another of his son-in-law's to
sell it publicly, and they set up the first coffee-house in London in St.
Michael's Alley in Cornhill. But they separating, PASQUA kept in
the house, and he who had been his partner obtained leave to pitch a
tent and sell the liquor in St. Michael's Churchyard.—
Oldys on Trees (MS).

The first coffee-house in London was in St. Michael's Alley in Cornhill,
opposite to the Church, which was set up by one—BOWMAN (coach-
man to Mr. HODGES, a Turkey Merchant, who put him upon it), in
or about the year 1652. T'was about 4 years before any other was set
up, and that was by Mr. FAR. JONATHAN PAYNTER, Os [opposite];
to St. Michael's Church, was the first apprentice to the trade, viz to
ROSEE was certainly the first to establish a coffee-house in London
about 1652. On the east side of St. Michael's Alley are the
church of St. Michael and the Rectory House. Here too is the JA-
MAICA COFFEE-HOUSE, formerly a noted subscription-house for
merchants and captains engaged in the West India trade.----------
Tom's Coffee-house, in Birchin Lane, Cornhill.
-------------Mr. GARRICK kept up an interest in the city by appearing
about twice in a winter, at Tom's Coffee House in Cornhill, the usual
rendezvous of young merchants at Change time.--------------
Hawkin's Life of Johnson, p. 433.

Wheatley & Cunningham London Past & Present, 1891.

History of Ye George & Vulture Tavern.
by
H. Chance Newton.
1909.

Page 1.
The George & Vulture, sometime known as Thomas's Chop House,
situate in St. Michael's Alley, which joins Cornhill to Lombard Street
It has always been understood that this famous hostelry, in something
of its present form, dates back to the 16th century, but undoubtedly,
in another form, it was a flourishing concern during the Wars of the Roses
-------------Recent researches go to prove that the establishment is
far older than that, for, as a matter of fact, the site on which the George
& Vulture now stands was occupied for a house of entertainment for
travellers at least 300 years earlier.

According to Stowe, the George (the original name of the house)
was at first the mansion of the Earl Ferrers, one of whose family
was murdered there under peculiarly atrocious circumstances early in
the 12th century.
Whether this led to the mansion falling from its high estate the chroni-
cler does not say. It is certain, however, that Richard, Earl of
Kent, died at this house 1524. It was then, we read, ‘an inn much fre-
quented by the Nobility.’

Page 11

During the troubulous times of the Parlimentary Wars, the publicans,
like the players, had a very bad time, and the George and Vulture suf-
erered with the rest. By the beginning of the Restoration period, how-
ever, this inn again became prosperou

Very soon it became famous as a coffee house, for it is an undoubted
fact that this inn was the first house in which coffee was sold to the public
in England.

In 1652 Mr. EDWARDS, a Turkey merchant, brought from Smyrna
to London one PASQUA ROSEE, A Ragusan youth, who prepared this
drink for him every morning. But the novelty thereof drawing too
much company to him he allowed his servant to sell it publicly, and he
set up the first coffee house in London in St. Michael’s Alley, Cornhill,
first known as PASQUA ROSEE’S Inn, but before and long since as The
George and Vulture

Page 17.

Good fortune lasted at this old inn till 1666 when it suffered in the Great
Fire.

Curiosities of London, by John Timbs, 1868.
Page 266.
Jamaica Coffee-House 1, Michael’s Alley, Cornhil

Page 26.
Garraway’s Coffee-House, Change Alley, Cornhil

The first Garraway’s Coffee-House was destroyed in the Great Fire,
the house was rebuilt, and again burnt in the fire in Cornhill in 1748,
and again rebuilt, and finally closed August 18, 1866.

Page 124.

The disaster of September, 1666, led to some confusion in the crowded
neighbourhood of the Exchange, and when the ground came again to be
built upon, ‘Mr. Garraway, by some means or other, got into the same
place where Elford had been, and there opened the first coffee house
after the Fire.’ The last-named was unable to regain what had probably
been only a single room upstairs. He presently re-opened in George
Yard, leading into St. Michael’s Alley, in which PASQUA and BOWMAN
had once set up their coffee tent and shed, and this new establishment
was called after his own name. (1)

(1) It afterwards obtained the reputation of being the earliest coffee
house in London, but the ground on which BOWMAN’S had stood was
probably occupied by the "Virginia," and, later on, by the "Jamaica."
The map shows that this last was damaged by the fire of 1748, which
consumed the two rival establishments, viz., Elford's and Garraway's.
George and Vulture Tavern—On the north side of Lombard Street
at the north end of George Yard, with a passage to St. Michael's Alley,
and thence into Cornhill, another into Gracechurch Street and another
through Castle Alley to Birchin Lane.
(Strype, ed. 1720, I. ii, 162.) In Langbourn Ward.
Further north than the George (q. v.) West of St. Michael's House
(Overall, p. 290). "George and Vulture Alley" there in Strype, ed.
1755 and Boyle, 1799.
"A Dictionary of London. Being notes topographical and historical
relating to the streets and principal buildings in the city of London."
Michael's (St.) Alley.—
First mention: 1652 (Aubrey's Anecdotes, II. 224.)
Former names: "Longe Alley" (Overall, XI.)
"Michael's Alley" 1677 (O. & M.)
At this time and as late as 1720 it extended also along the south side
of the churchyard on the site of Castle Court Birchin Lane.

(Note by Mr. Culleton.)

Virginia Coffee House, St. Michael's Alley.

As usual, the more material that is collected the more conflicting
are the evidences. They however point to the locality as surmised
in my first letter. Any building which stood there before 1666 were
destroyed in the great fire of London in 1666.
I am sending my notes so that you can see what you may consider
useful for the purpose of settling the site of the Virginia Coffee House.
If not perhaps on the very spot it must have stood quite near to the po-
sition occupied by the first coffee house established in London. Aubrey
differs from other writers with regard to the date and the personality
of the first keeper of the pioneer coffee house, but in describing it as
opposite to the church he indicates the position of the present house
called the George and Vulture. For something of the earlier history
of the site I refer you to some extract from an account of the George &
Vulture Tavern written by Chance Newton in 1909.
Mr. Robinson, writing on the Early History of Coffee Houses in Eng-
land (1893) stated that the site of Garraways, on the best known of the
Coffee Houses, was afterwards occupied by the Virginia. He adds
"and later on by the Jamaica." There is room for some closer study
of the exact site for I am inclined to think that the Jamaica stood on the
opposite side of the Court. If Elfords, Garraway’s and the Jamaica were damaged by the 1748 fire there does not seem much chance for the Virginia to have escaped, consequently there can be no part of the original fabric of the Virginia Coffee House now existing. The interior of the George & Vulture has the appearance of precisely the period of the reconstruction—about 1748.

No one will be more pleased than I shall be to stand corrected. Until the correction comes we may indulge in the view that the Virginia Coffee House stood where the George & Vulture now stands in Castle Court, St. Michael’s Alley, the inn dear to all readers of Dickens as the refuge of Mr. Pickwick from the scheming attentions of Mrs. Bardell.

Some more stray notes about Coffee Houses.—The New England Coffee House facing Grigsby’s Coffee House behind the Royal Exchange. The New York Coffee House was also behind the Exchange; in 1742 a general meeting of the proprietors of the West New Jersey Soc. took place there. In the “Picture of London,” 1803, the New York is described as in Sweetings Alley, Cornhill. You will note how the American Coffee Houses were grouped in proximity to the Exchange.

April 17, 1918.

To day I paid another visit to St. Michael’s Alley so as to correct the details of my ground plan.

The site marked red is where the George & Vulture now stands and my belief is that the Virginia Coffee House occupied the same site.

The proportions are not correct. I have taken certain liberties with them in order to illustrate my point more clearly. It is however only in the width of the passages and Alleys that this license has been taken.

[In 1728 a London paper contained an advertisement of a negro for sale, and those interested were to apply at the “Virginia Coffee House in Threadneedle Street, back of the Royal Exchange”—obviously another site.—Ed.]

MAURY BIBLE RECORDS.

From the bible of James Maury 1746-1840, 1st American Consul to Liverpool, England, son of Rev. James Maury, 1717-18-1769, defendant in the celebrated “Parsons Cause”, 1765. The bible is in the possession of Mrs. John Morris 208 East 34st St., Savannah, Ga., a direct descendant, the data is of peculiar interest to genealogists many of whom have wished to know the names of the antecedents of the Rev. James Maury’s wife Mary Walker, 1724-1793.

Joseph Leidy,
1319 Locust Street,
Philadelphia.

October 14, 1918.
Transcript from the bible of James Maury, 1746-1840, 1st American Consul to Liverpool, England.

James Walker, born March 7, 1692.
Ann Hill, born 1708 (month not named).

These were the parents of my honored mother, (Mary Walker).

James Maury,
Liverpool, 1 August, 1817.

James Maury, son of Matthew Maury and Mary Anne Fontaine, his wife, born April 8th, 1718, departed this life June 9, 1769.

Mary Walker, daughter of James Walker, and Anne (Hill) was born Nov. 22, 1724, departed this life March 20, 1798. They were married Nov. 11, 1743.

I he above copied from the bible of my beloved parents. I think my father was born in 1717.

For the above named Matthew (Maury) and Mary Ann (Fontaine) who were the parents of my father see head of the 5th of the annals of our ancestor, James Fontaine.

The above named James Walker was a physician in King and Queen County, Va., he married Ann Hill the daughter (I think his name was Leonard Hill), a merchant who lived at or near Bowler's on the Rappahannock River. This venerable lady when between 70 and 80 years of age, had the smallpox in the natural way, of which she recovered with the loss of her sight, died about 1787-88.

(Signed) James Maury,
Liverpool 1, August, 1817.

The sons and daughters of the Rev. James Maury 1717-1769 and his wife Mary Walker, of King William County afterwards of Albemarle, County.

1. Matthew Maury born Sept. 10, 1744, died May 6, 1808.
3. Leonard Hill Maury born 1746, died in infancy.
5. Mary Maury born Sept. 17, 1750, died April 5, 1822.
7. Catherine Maury, born July 15, 1754, died July 26, 1788.
8. Elizabeth Maury born Apr. 1, 1756, died April 1, 1833.
12. Richard Maury born May 19, 1766, died April 22, 1840.

N. B. The first named 5 of us born in King William Co; My brother Walker born in Louisa Co.; the remaining 7 born in Albemarle Co.
FORMATION OF CULPEPER COUNTY.

An Act for Dividing the County of Orange.*

(Passed March 23, 1748.)

[Only given by Title in Hening.]

For the greater Ease and Convenience of the Inhabitants of the County of Orange in attending Courts and other public Meetings Be it Enacted by the Lieutenant Governor Council and Burgesses of this present General Assembly and it is hereby enacted by the Authority of the same that from and immediately after the seventeenth day of May next ensuing the said County of Orange shall be divided into two Counties that is to say that part of the County lying on the south side of Rappahanock River to the Head of the Conway River shall be one distinct County and retain the Name of Orange County and all that other part thereof on the north side the Rappahananock and Conway River shall be one other distinct County and called and known by the name of Culpeper County. And that for the due Administration of Justice after the said seventeenth day of May a Court for the said County of Orange be constantly held by the Justices thereof upon the fourth Thursday and a Court for the said Count of Culpeper be constantly held by the Justices thereof upon the third Thursday in every Month in such Manner as by the Laws of this Colony is provided and shall be by their Commissions directed Provided always that nothing herein contained shall be construed to hinder the Sheriff or Collector of the said County of Orange as the same now stands entire and undived to make Distress for any Levies Fees or Dues which shall be due from the said County of Culpeper after the said seventeenth day of May in such Manner and not otherwise as by Law he might have done if this Act had never been made any Law Custom or Usage to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

March 22, 1748. Read, the third time & passed the House of Burgesses.

Peter Randolph, C. H. B.
William Gooch
John Robinson Speaker

March 23, 1748 Read the 3d Time & agreed to by the Council.
N. Walthoe C. G. A.

A Copy Test William Randolph C. H. B.

Endorsed.

Virginia At a General Assembly begun and held at the College in Williamsburg on Thursday Twenty seventh day of October in the Twenty
year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord Gorge the Second by the Grace second of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c And in the year of our Lord 1748. Num'r 34.

An Act for dividing the County of Orange.

Passen ye 10th of May 1749. Red'd with Colo Lee's Letter dated ye 6th Nov'br. 1749.
Rec'd March ye 19th 1749-50.
Sent to Mr. Lamb May ye 21st. 1750.
Rec'd back Feb'ry ye 8th, 1750-10. No objection.
Great Seal of Virginia taken off _ S. G.

Ex'd 34.
C. O. Class 5 Vol. 1394.

Wharton—Key.

Will descendants of the marriage of Rebecca Sothron Key and Charles H. Wharton make themselves known:
Rebecca Sothron Key was born Sept. 5th, 1784. Her marriage to Charles H. Wharton is supposed to have taken place shortly after 1800.

Mrs. Peter A. Boyle,
No. 1 Rhodes Circle,
Birmingham, Ala.

Seymour.

Will some one please tell us of the ancestry of Col. Felix Seymour and Margaret Renicks, his wife, who resided in Hardy County Virginia (now West Virginia) prior to the Revolution. It is supposed that Col. Felix Seymour was an Englishman, coming to America about 1750; and shortly after his arrival was married to Margaret Renicks, possibly was married before leaving England. The answer can be made through these columns or direct to

GENEALOGY.

THE GORSUCH AND LOVELACE FAMILIES
(Concluded)

By J. H. P., Baltimore, Md.

Children of the Rev. John\(^3\) Gorsuch (Daniel\(^2\), William\(^1\)) and his Wife Anne Lovelace (Concluded); 9. Charles\(^4\) Gorsuch (Concluded); 10. Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch; 11. Francis\(^4\) Gorsuch.

9. Charles\(^4\) Gorsuch of Baltimore County (Concluded).

32. William\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). He was born November 27th, 1769 (Family Bible). Under the will of his father he received the dwelling plantation Cole's Search Amended on Western Run for five years following his father's death. He moved from this neighborhood to Baltimore City in 1799. He died January 16th, 1846. From his Family Bible in the Maryland Historical Society the date of his birth and death, the date of the birth and death of his first wife, Aberilla Vaughan, and the dates given below of the birth of his children have been learned. William\(^7\) Gorsuch's will, dated February 16th, 1841, and proved May 13th, 1846, divides his property in Baltimore City between his daughters, Sarah Ann Gorsuch and Margaret Emich. His obituary in the Baltimore American, January 17th, 1846, gives his residence as Columbia Avenue and Green Street. He is buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery. William\(^7\) Gorsuch married first Aberilla Vaughan by license, June 30th, 1793. She was born May 11th, 1777, and died May 27th, 1800. He married secondly June 30th, 1803, Ann McIntyre, by license of same date. She died March 24th, 1832. The will of his brother Nicholas\(^7\) Gorsuch, 1835, names Margaret, the daughter of his brother William Gorsuch.

Issue of William\(^7\) Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)), and his 1st wife, Aberilla Vaughan:

i Thomas\(^8\) Gorsuch (William\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born March 9th, 1794. Not traced.

ii Harriet\(^8\) Gorsuch (William\(^7\), Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born November 12th, 1795. Died July 5th, 1835 (Bible). Married Howell Downing, by license, December 5th, 1815. Issue: Sarah\(^9\), died in infancy; Sarah\(^9\), mar. Edwin A. Weller; William Joseph\(^9\) Howell mar. Elizabeth Defferman; Abarilla\(^9\), mar. John Joseph\(^9\); Seelor Robinson; Harriet\(^9\) died unmar.; Martha Anna\(^9\)


iv Elisha⁸ Gorsuch (William⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born February 16th, 1799. Not traced with certainty. This may have been the Elisha Gorsuch who moved from near Baltimore to Hampstead, Carroll Co., dying there about 1875, aged about 75 years, leaving several children.

Issue of William⁷ Gorsuch (Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴) and his 2nd wife Ann McIntyre:

v Lowrey F.⁸ Gorsuch (William⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born November 18th, 1804. Married October 18th, 1832, Cordelia Shutt. (Balto. American, October 22nd, 1832). He is said to have married again and to have moved to Cincinnati, Ohio. He left issue.

vi Sarah Ann⁸ Gorsuch (William⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born April 8th, 1806. Died October 5th, 1873. (Mt. Olivet Tombstone.) Married October 13th, 1846, William V. Heard of Hagerstown, Md. Spent her later years in Baltimore.

vii Nicholas⁸ Gorsuch (William⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born August 9th, 1808. Not certainly traced: It may have been this Nicholas Gorsuch who married Elizabeth Craggs, Dec. 3rd, 1829. (Balto. 1st Methodist Church). It is thought that he married and had issue, and that he left Baltimore. Nicholas M. Gorsuch, living in Baltimore in 1845, is probably identical.

vii Margaret L.⁸ Gorsuch (William⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴) Born May 28th, 1811. Died August 9th, 1881. Married October 4th, 1836, John Valentine Emich, of Baltimore, as his second wife. Had five children who reached maturity.


xii Maria⁸ Gorsuch (William⁷, Charles⁶, Charles⁵, Charles⁴). Born September 21st, 1820. Died August 6th, 1821.

33 Nicholas? Gorsuch (Charles\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). He was born in 1774. He inherited under the will of his father the dwelling plantation Cole's Search Amended. He married Agnes Glenn, who died September 19th, 1848 aged 82, (Balto. Admn. Accts. 54; 330. Balto. American, Sept. 21st, 1848). She was born March 29th, 1767, and was the daughter of Robert Glenn of Harford County (Mackenzie's Colonial Families; iii, 183). The marriage license, September 21st, 1803, of Nicholas Gorsuch and Nancy Glenn, probably indicates a previous marriage, rather than an error in the name. He apparently left no issue. Nicholas? Gorsuch lived in Baltimore and was for many years the proprietor of the inn known as "The Sign of the Wheat Sheaf" on Front near Gay street. His will, dated June 18th, 1835, and proved June 1st, 1839, leaves a large number of ground rents to his wife Agnes for life, which were then to be divided among the numerous children, whom he names, of his brothers David\(^8\), Charles\(^8\), Elisha\(^8\), and William\(^8\) Gorsuch and of his sister, Ruth\(^8\) Gorsuch (Balto. Wills 17; 341). This will, and a deed, dated March 23rd, 1849, dividing his estate, have assisted in establishing numerous identifications, and in showing the marriages of several of his nephews and nieces (Balto. Deeds A. W. B. No. 411; 445).

34 Charles? Gorsuch (Benjamin\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born prior to 1757, as his younger brother, Nathan, was married in 1779. It is certain he was not the child of Benjamin\(^6\) Gorsuch by Kerenhappuch Johnson, but by a former wife. By exclusion and indirect evidence it seems certain that it was this Charles? Gorsuch who married Delia Dimmit by license, December 22nd, 1784. She was the daughter of James Dimmit of Baltimore County and his wife Rachel Sinclair, the daughter of William Sinclair (Balto. Wills 5; 273. Balto. Admn. Accts. 12; 161, 287). The St. James's register (Baltimore Co.) contains the birth records of four children of Charles and Delia Gorsuch between 1788 and 1798. From descendants living in Kentucky it is learned that Charles Gorsuch was a Revolutionary soldier and that he and his wife Delia moved to Mason County, Kentucky about 1800, where he died leaving eight children.

Issue of Charles? Gorsuch (Benjamin\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)) and his wife Delia Dimmit:

i James? Gorsuch (Charles\(^8\), Benjamin\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born 1786, as family papers state that he died February 22nd, 1849, aged 63 years. Probably lived in Kentucky.

ii Rachael? Gorsuch (Charles? , Benjamin\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Born September 2nd, 1788 (St. James's Register). Family records corroborate this and state that she died Sepyember 25th, 1859, aged 71. Married Cornelius Coryell, who died September 11, 1831. They lived in Mason County, Kentucky.

iii Elizabeth? Gorsuch (Charles? , Benjamin\(^6\), Charles\(^5\), Charles\(^4\)). Family papers place her as the third child, but do not give the
date of her birth, nor is this found in the St. James’s Register. Her will, dated May 10th, 1859, and probated October 10th, 1859, in Mason County, Kentucky, is said to distribute various articles brought from Maryland. She did not marry.

iv William Gorsch (Charles7, Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4). Born March 8th, 1791 (St. James’s Register). Family papers state that he married Margareta ______, and had two sons, William and James.

v Kerenhappuch Gorsch (Charles7, Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4). Born January 2nd, 1795 (St. James’s Register). Family papers refer to “Chyhabbick” or “Happy” Gorsch, born January 2nd, 1795, and died October 27th, 1871, and state that she married ______ Jives, by whom she had no issue.

vi Charles Gorsch (Charles7, Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4). Born February 27th, 1798 (St. James’s Register). Family papers state that he was born in 1797, and that his will dated June, 1855, was probated in Mason County, Kentucky October, 1868. It is stated that he married Cynthia Judd and had two daughters.

vii Sarah Gorsch (Charles7, Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4). Not named in the register. Family papers state that she was born October 6th, 1799, and died October 17th, 1826, in Mason County, Kentucky.

viii Mary Gorsch (Charles7, Benjamin7, Charles5, Charles4). Family papers state that she was born September 10th, 1809, and that she died May 23rd, 1829. It is stated that she married Enoch Lloyd.

35 Nathan Gorsch (Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4). Born as early as 1758. He married Belasha [Pelatiah] Pearce by license, September 17th, 1779. He owned several tracts of land located in the western part of Baltimore County, now Carroll County, which probably formed the farm afterwards owned by his son Maj. Benjamin8 Gorsch on the Mount Airy Road six miles southwest of Westminster. He died July 18th, 1813 (Bible). His estate was administered upon August 21st, 1813, by his son Benjamin Gorsch, and an account filed September 5th, 1818, names his widow Pelatia and the twelve children given below, the last two of whom were still under the guardianship of their mother (Balto. Admn. Accts. 21, 362. Guard. Acct. 3, 146). His widow Pelatiah died February 10th, 1834 (Bible). The will of the widow Pollasha [Pelatiah] Gorsch, dated May 23rd, 1833, was proved May 11th, 1834, (Balto. Wills 14, 465). The dates and certain of the other data as given below are from family memoranda obtained from descendants of the sons Benjamin8, Nathan8, and Stephen8.

Issue of Nathan Gorsch (Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4) and his wife (order uncertain):

i Elizabeth Gorsch (Nathan7, Benjamin6, Charles5, Charles4). Born July 4th, 1781. Married, prior to September 5th, 1818,
Reason Franklin (see administration account of father's estate, 1818). She died July 7th, 1838.

ii Mary Gorsuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born 1782. Named in 1833 in her mother's will. She died July 8th, 1883.

iii Benjamin Gosuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born April 6th, 1783. Died September 30th, 1858. He married September 14th, 1815 (by license August 8th), Sarah Gorsuch, (Thomas, Lovelace, Thomas, Charles). She was born June 27th, 1788, and died March 18th, 1860. Captain 15th Regiment of Rifles, War of 1812 (Marine's Invasion of Maryland; 1913). Title of "Major" said to have been for service in the Mexican War. Lived on farm on Mount Airy road, six miles southwest of Westminster, Carroll County, Md., where he and his wife are buried. Issue (1) Elizabeth born June 22nd, 1816, married Thomas Goodwin; (2) Mary born June 23rd, 1817, unmarried; (3) Thomas born February 13th, 1819, married Ann Pole, no issue; (4) Ellen, born December 13th, 1820, married her brother-in-law, Thomas Goodwin; (5) Jane born April 3rd, 1823, married Lewis Baile; (6) Dennis H. born August 1st, 1825 married Anna M. Gorsuch (Jacob, Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles); (7) Robert D. born September 18th, 1828, married.


v Rachel Gorsuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born July 27th, 1786. She married by license Dec. 13th, 1804, Thomas Burkhead. (See also administrator's account of her father's estate, 1818).

Charles Gorsuch, (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born March 10th, 1788. November 11th, 1813, Charles Gorsuch, no wife joining, conveys his interest in certain lands inherited from his father, to his brother Benjamin Gorsuch. Died June 28th, 1818—see tombstone in the Benjamin Gorsuch family graveyard on the Mt. Airy road. Is believed not to have married.


ix Thomas G Gorsuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born January 29th, 1794. Living in 1833 when he is named in his mother’s will. He acquired by purchase from his brothers and sisters much of his father’s land. Family memoranda state that he was a banker, and that he lived in Frederick City, Md. Not traced.
x Anne Gorsuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born July 31st, 1795. She married by license, December 15th, 1815, John Lavely (see also administration account of her father’s estate, 1818. Not traced.
xi Jacob Gorsuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born April 28th, 1797. Said to have died in 1876. It is doubtless this Jacob Gorsuch who married Lucy Ann Nelson by a Frederick County license, April 3rd, 1826. He is said to have moved west, possibly to Ohio, and to have left descendants, one of whom, Anna M., married Dennis Gorsuch (Benjamin, Nathan, Charles, Charles).
xii Stephen Gorsuch (Nathan, Benjamin, Charles, Charles). Born June 7th, 1799. Died June 5th, 1880 (tombstone). Lived in the western part of Carroll County. Married 1st Jane Pole, by license December 24th, 1824. She was the widow of Thomas Samuel Pole and the sister of William Gwynne, Editor of the Baltimore Gazette; issue a son. Nathan (born 1828, died 1849). Jane (Gwynne) Gorsuch was born June 19th, 1786, and died September 3rd, 1856. Stephen Gorsuch married 2nd, Elizabeth Franklin by whom he had issue a son Thomas of Waynesborough, Pennsylvania. Stephen Gorsuch’s will, dated 1872, was proved July 13th, 1880 (Carroll Co. Wills 5; 106). Stephen Gorsuch, his wife Jane, and son Nathan are buried in Bethel Churchyard, near Sam’s Creek, Carroll Co.

Note: Lack of space prevents the lines of Charles Gorsuch of Baltimore County from being carried down further. While an attempt has been made to include all of his known descendants, bearing the name, down to and including his great-great grand-children, that this genealogy is incomplete and that errors have doubtless crept in, is fully recognized by the writer, who will welcome any corrections and additions which may be sent to him through the editor of the Virginia Magazine. These he will use in connection with a fuller genealogy of Charles Gorsuch now in preparation, which will be deposited in the Maryland Historical Society.

10 Lovelace Gorsuch of Dorchester County, Maryland, and His Descendants.

10. Lovelace Gorsuch (John, Daniel, William) — Continued from Vol. XXIV, p. 91. Lovelace Gorsuch was apparently next to the
youngest son of the Rev. John\(^3\) Gorsuch and his wife Anne Lovelace, and as his name does not appear in the Walkern, Herts, Register prior to 1642, the date of his father's eviction as rector, he was probably born in that year or shortly afterwards (ante 24; 87). He is next mentioned, however, in the will of his grandmother Alice Gorsuch, 1662 (ante 24; 85). He was one of the four Gorsuch children for whose transportation into Virginia Theo. Hoane was granted land on the Rappahannock, February 22nd, 1652, (ante 24; 87). Why he did not join his brothers Richard, Robert, and Charles, April 1st, 1657, in petitioning the Lancaster County, Virginia, court for the appointment of guardians is not clear (ante 24; 91). Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch and his brother Charles\(^4\) appear in Maryland at the same time, Lovelace\(^4\) having had surveyed for himself, August 1st, 1661, a tract, Cold Comfort, 50 acres, on the Middle, or Spring Gardens Branch of the Patapsco near what is now Westport, and his brother Charles, August 3rd, 1661, taking up Whetstone Point, on what is now known as Locust Point, Baltimore City. The certificate of survey for Cold Comfort was issued to "Lovelace Gorsuch of this Province", and a patent granted thereto, February 20th, 1861-2 (Md. Patents 5; 18, 39). These same tracts lie in what is now Baltimore City, and were doubtless granted to the two brothers for their immigration into the Province.

Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch moved from Baltimore to Talbot County three or four years later with his brother Richard\(^4\) Gorsuch and his sister Elizabeth\(^4\) Powell. Charles Gorsuch of Baltimore County, February 16th, 1669-70, conveys to Thomas Roper of South River, Arundel Co., Cold Comfort, granted February 20th, 1661-2, to Lovelace Gorsuch (Balto. Deeds I. R.: P. P.; 104). Lovelace Gorsuch of Talbot County, by letter of attorney, November 9th, 1670, authorized his "brother Charles Gorsuch to dispose of lands belonging to me in Baltimore County" (Balto. Deeds I. S.: I. K.; 38–39), doubtless to confirm the above title. Lovelace Gorsuch purchased from William Stevens, 1671, a tract in Talbot County on the Choptank, called Wilderness, 600 acres, adjoining Thomas Martin (Talbot Deeds 1; 154), which he sold May 12th, 1691, to William Sharp (idem. 5; 339). Lovely [Lovelace] Gorsuch and John Markes, March 14th, 1672, bought a tract, Southfield, on the Choptank, 205 acres, from John Ingraham (idem. 2; 44). Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch had surveyed and patented several tracts of land upon the northeast branch of the Great Choptank River, Talbot County, later Queen Annes's County, viz: Poplar Ridge, 150 acres, October 10th, 1678; Poplar Ridge Addition, July 29th, 1681; Gravelly How, 150 acres, August 8th, 1683; while Lovelace Gorsuch and William Dickinson patented jointly August 23rd, 1688, Dickinson's Plains, 860 acres, and Swan Brooke, 776 acres (Md. Patents; Liber 21; pp. 39, 370 372. Liber 22; pp. 411, 412). Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch's will shows that he also owned Tuttle's Fields, 200 acres, and Cosmeade or Concheto, both on the Choptank. The tract Gorsuch's Triangle, 63 acres, sur-
veyed, July 15th, 1703, for Lovelace Gorsuch, may refer either to the subject of this sketch or his son. It is thus seen that he was an extensive owner of land in what was then Talbot County.

The records of the Tred Avon Quaker Meeting show that ‘Lovelace Gorsuch of Talbot County’ was married to ‘Rebeckah Preston of Dorchester County’ at the house of Howell Powell, October 23rd, 1679. Among those signing the certificate were Charles Gorsuch, Elizabeth Powell, Elizabeth Powell, Jr., Ann Gorsuch and Joan Todd. Rebecca Preston was the daughter of Richard Preston of Calvert and Talbot County (Annapolis Judgments; Liber I; 608). Richard Preston was a justice and a member of the assembly, and was one of the leading Quakers of the Province. His will, dated September 16th, 1669, was proved January 8th, 1669-70. The Tred Avon Meeting records the birth of Lovelace, son of Lovelace and Rebecca Gorsuch, 12th month, 25th, 1685. The records of this same meeting show that Lovelace Gorsuch of Dorchester County, planter, and Hannah Walley, late of Pennsylvania, spinster, were married 6th month, 11th, 1696, at Tuckahoe Meeting, Talbot. The records also show that Lovelace Gorsuch was a very active member of the Tred Avon Meeting. The West River Meeting, Anne Arundel County, records the appointment, 2nd month, 22nd, 1680, of Lovelace Gorsuch to “inspect into ye estate and charges of orphans”, to succeed “his brother Charles Gorsuch removed from Choptank”, and on the same date referring to a difference between William Stevens and Luvlis Gorsuch, directs that the meeting be removed from the former’s house at the pleasure of the Quarterly Meeting on the eastern shore, unless he “do speedily answer truth and friends”. From the foregoing it would appear that sometime prior to 1696 Lovelace Gorsuch had moved from Talbot to Dorchester County.

The will of Lovelace Gorsuch of Dorchester County, planter, dated 1st day of the 11th month, called January, 1703, was proved March 3rd, 1703-4. He left to his son John Gorsuch, Poplar Adicon (Addition) and adjacent lands on the Great Choptank, and in default of heirs to his son William Gorsuch. He left to his sons Lovelace and William Gorsuch a moiety each in Dickinson’s Plaines, Swan Brooke and Cosmeade, and in default of heirs to his son John Gorsuch. He left a legacy of 50 shillings to the Quarterly Meeting, one-third of his personal estate to his wife Hannah, and the remainder to be divided among his three sons, John, Lovelace and William. His wife Hannah was made executrix. (Ann. Wills 11; 284). The will of Hannah Gorsuch of Dorchester County, relict of Lovelace Gorsuch, dated July 20th, was proved October 2nd, 1705. She divides her estate between her children John and William Gorsuch, to be delivered when they reach twenty-one years of age, with the proviso that should they die before this, her estate be divided among her first cousins in Pennsylvania. She makes a bequest to her nephew John Berry. She appoints Lovelace Gorsuch, Thomas Taylor of Feland Creek and Wm. Dicker-
son her executors, the last named to bring up her son John Gorsuch (Annap. Wills 12; 46). The Tred Avon Meeting records show that Lovelace Gorsuch\(^5\) was the son of Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch and his wife Rebecca Preston, while the will of Hannah Gorsuch, 1705, shows that William and John Gorsuch were the children of the second wife Hannah Walley.

**Issue of Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch (John\(^3\), Daniel\(^2\), William\(^1\)) and his 1st wife Rebecca Preston:**

1. *Lovelace\(^5\) Gorsuch* (Lovelace\(^4\), John\(^3\), Daniel\(^2\), William\(^1\)). He was born 12th month (Feb.), 25th, 1685. He received under his father's will a moiety in Dickinson's Plains, Swan Brooke and Cosmeade, and certain unnamed tracts. Lovelace\(^5\) Gorsuch died in 1709. His will, dated March 16th, 1708-9, was proved June 14th, 1709. He makes a bequest of a riding horse to his loving cozen Sarah Pinder. He leaves to his brother William Gorsuch, Tuttle's Fields, 200 acres, and Gorsuch's Triangle, 50 acres, as well as a moiety in Dickerson's Plains. He leaves Swan Brooke to his brother John Gorsuch. He divides his personal estate between his brothers John and William Gorsuch, and appoints his friends Thomas Taylor and William Dickerson of Talbot County executors. (Annap. Wills, Vol. 12, part 2; p. 135). This will shows that Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch died unmarried.

**Issue of Lovelace\(^4\) Gorsuch (John\(^3\), Daniel\(^2\), William\(^1\) and his 2nd wife Hannah Walley:**

2. *William\(^5\) Gorsuch* (Lovelace\(^4\), John\(^3\), Daniel\(^2\), William\(^1\)). Born 1697-1702. He inherited certain tracts under the will of his father and a reversionary interest in other tracts in the event of the death of his brothers Lovelace\(^5\) and John\(^5\) without issue. He eventually inherited all of the land of his father through the death of his brothers Lovelace\(^5\) and John\(^5\) without issue. William\(^5\) Gorsuch removed from Maryland to Pennsylvania, where he was probably taken by the family of his mother Hannah Walley, after her death in 1705. There are on record in Queen Anne's County, Maryland, three deeds dated respectively July 29th, 1731, June 26th, 1734, June 6th, 1735, from William Gorsuch of Chester County, Pennsylvania, "only surviving heir of Lovelace Gorsuch, late of Dorchester County, Maryland," to Samuel Dickinson of Talbot County, conveying the tracts Poplar Ridge, Popler Ridge Addition, Tryangle, Tuttle Fields, Dickerson's Plains and Swan Brook, formerly in Talbot County, but now in Queen Anne's County (Queen Anne's Co. Deeds, R. T. No. A; 66, 305, 393). William Gorsuch probably married in Pennsylvania. The family name of his wife Rebecca is not known. He lived at the time of death in Upper Providence, Chester Co., Pa. William Gorsuch was taxed in 1726 in Lower Chichester Township, Chester Co., as a single freeman; in 1730 and in 1732 as of Chester Township; and
from 1734 to 1740 in Lower Providence Township. The records of the Chester Monthly Meeting for the 5th month, 27th day, 1730, contain an "acknowledgement of" William Gorsuch for his "marriage by a priest". The records of this same meeting show the birth of eight children of William and Rebecca Gorsuch on the dates given below, viz: Hannah, John, Lydia, John, Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth and Ebenezer. Mr. Gilbert Cope, who has examined the Chester County records for the writer, states that neither the mother nor children appear to have been Quakers.

The will of William Gorsuch, saddler, of Upper Providence, Chester Co., Pa., dated 2nd month, 6th, 1744, was proved August 22nd, 1744. In it he provides for his wife Rebecca. He leaves to his eldest son John a silver tankard, and to his children, Thomas, Ebenezer, Lydia and Mary Gorsuch a silver spoon each. "As to That Part of my Estate That lyeth in Queen Ann's County, in Maryland, It is my will that my executors Impower John Dickinson (or in his absence or refusal Daniell Powell, Both being in Talbot County) To Dispose of It both Real and Personal & Geather the value therefor & Likewise Geather what is now due to me & out of the same Paying such Debts That I have contracted in that Government". His wife Rebecca and his friend Caleb Cowpland were appointed executors, the latter renouncing administration. The inventory shows among William Gorsuch's possessions a negro slave and a tract of land in Bucks County, Pa.

The administration account, June 17th, 1746, by Rebecca Gorsuch, executrix, shows an estate valued at £270: 5: 5. This shows an item for "funeral Charges for my husband & Son & one Negro Boy; £8", and "my Journey to Maryland, £3".

Elisha⁹ Gorsuch (Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴). He was born January 21st, 1757 (St. Paul's Register). He received one shilling under his father's will. He married Susanna Miller by license September 14th, 1803. His estate was administered upon December 22nd, 1820, and an account filed July 17th, 1822 shows distribution made to his widow Susanna and seven children, all of whom, except Ruth who had married Israel Pocock, were still under guardianship of their mother (Balto. Adm. Accts.1822). Additional date in regard to the marriages made by the other daughters and the fact that the widow had married Edw. Rockhold (license Dec. 3, 1823) is learned from a petition to divide the land of Elisha Gorsuch (Balto. Deeds W. G. No. 243; 547), and the will of his brother Nicholas Gorsuch, dated 1835. Elisha⁹ Gorsuch lived in Baltimore County near the Pennsylvanian line.

Issue of Elisha⁹ Gorsuch (Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴) and his wife Susanna Miller:


vi Rebecca⁸ Gorsuch (Elisha⁹, Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴). Born about 1813. A minor and unmarried in 1829. Rebecca Gorsuch married John Lesourd, by license April 1st, 1830. They were both living in Butler County, Ohio 1849 (Balto.Deeds W.G.No.411;445).


David⁹ Gorsuch (Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴). He was born between 1760 and 1765. He received lot No. 308, Philpot Point, under his father's will. He married Rebecca⁸ Gorsuch by license, October 30th, 1786. She was the daughter of Charles⁹ Gorsuch (John⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴). His will, dated December 24th, 1827, and proved November 10th, 1841, names his wife, his sons William and Charles, his daughters Mary Curtis and Rebecca Curtis, his daughter Ann Lesuard, his daughter-in-law Hannah Gorsuch, widow of his son Elisha, his son Stephen, and the children of his daughter Eleanor Dunnuck (Balto.Wills 18;398).

David⁹ Gorsuch lived at Gorsuch's Mills in Baltimore County near the Pennsylvania line.

Issue of David⁹ Gorsuch (Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴). and his wife Rebecca⁸ Gorsuch:

i Charles⁸ Gorsuch (David⁹, Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴). Born about 1787. Received only $50 under his father's will. He married 1st, Ruth Rutledge, by license, December 23rd, 1808. He had issue by her: Rachel⁹, married Joseph Lesourd; Elizabeth⁹ married Allen; Thomas⁹ married leaving issue; and Sarah⁹ married Sutton. Charles⁸ Gorsuch married, 2nd, Hannah⁸ Gorsuch (Charles⁹, Charles⁶, Charles⁷, Charles⁴), the widow of his brother Elisha⁸, by license December 7th, 1831. Charles⁸ Gorsuch lived in Baltimore County, in Yoork County, Pennsylvania (1838, and in Butler County, Ohio (1848). He left issue one child, a son Elisha⁹, by his 2nd wife Hannah, both of whom were living in Butler County, Ohio in 1869. Charles⁸ Gorsuch's will, dated August 25th, 1859, and proved in Butler County, shows that he
died February 24th, 1869. He names his wife Hannah, his son Thomas, deceased, and his children as given above, as well as his step-daughter Eleanor Lesourd (see Balto.Chancery Record 10:252).

ii Eleanor8 Gorsuch (David9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). Married Thomas Dunnock by license September 1st, 1809.

iii William8 Gorsuch (Davis9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). Received under his father's will Goshen and David's Race on the Pennsylvania line. Not traced.

iv Elisha8 Gorsuch (David9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). Married March 27th, 1823, Hannah8 Gorsuch of Charlesborough, Baltimore County (Balto.American April 19th, 1823). She was the daughter of Charles7 Gorsuch (Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). She married secondly her brother-in-law Charles8 Gorsuch. Elisha8 Gorsuch died 1824 leaving a daughter Eleanor9. (Balto. Admns., 1824 Admns.Acct. 1828). She married prior to 1859, Lesourd, and was then living in Butler County, Ohio (see will of her uncle and step-father, Charles8 Gorsuch).

v Stephen8 Gorsuch (David9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). He married by license, November 27th, 1822, Rachel8 Gorsuch (Charles9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). Living, 1849, in Baltimore County.

vi Mary8 Gorsuch (David9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). She married Joseph Curtis, by license, March 31st, 1819. Living 1842.

vii Rebecca8 Gorsuch (David9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). She married, 1st, Levi Curtis, by license, December 3rd, 1823. She married, 2nd, prior to September 3rd, 1842, Joseph B. Strawbridge (Balto. Releases, 15; 120).

viii Ann8 Gorsuch (David9, Charles8, Charles7, Charles4). Married Benjamin Lesourd, by license, March 5th, 1824. Both living 1844.

Issue of William5 Gorsuch (Lovelace4, John3, Daniel2, William1)

i Hannah6 Gorsuch (William5, Lovelace4). Born 16, 2nd month, 1731. Apparently dead in 1744 as she is not named in her father's will.


iv John6 Gorsuch (William5, Lovelace4). Born 23rd of November, 1735. Received a silver tankard under his father's will in which he is referred to as the eldest son. In 1758 Jno. Gorsgauge, single freeman, is taxed £1 in Middletown Township, Chester Co., Pa. There is a family of Gorsuch, now or recently resident in Philadelphia, which traces its origin from a John Gorsuch of Pennsylvania, said to be of Maryland descent, and his wife Sarah
Reese of Pennsylvania. Issue of this marriage according to family records were: (1) Mary, married John Costolo, by whom she had, Baines, Sarah, Ann, Lydia, Eliza, Hannah; (2) Rebecca, married Baines Cox, by whom she had, Mary Cox, married William G. Lippincott; (3) Hannah, died unmarried; (4) Lydia, died unmarried; (5) Sarah, died unmarried; (6) John, who married and had a son William; (7) William, born Jan. 1, 1780, married Dorcas Gould, born 1790, by whom he had John, who married —— Cummins; William, married Elizabeth McLaughlin; Sarah, married Park McLaughlin; Mercy married Elias Hess; Eliza Reese, married Newlin Thompson; Edwin, married Ann Todd; Hannah, unmarried. The occurrence of the names Rebecca, Hannah, Lydia, Mary, William, and John in the Chester County, Penn., family, and in the Gorsuch family tracing its descent from John Gorsuch and Sarah Reese of Pennsylvania, considered in connection with the correspondence in dates, makes it probable that the latter was John Gorsuch (William, Lovelace).

v Mary Gorsuch (William, Lovelace). Born 2nd, 6th month, 1739. Named in her father's will. In the administration account, June 17th, 1746, of her father's estate by her mother, is the item, afterwards crossed out: "To one year's maintaining my daughter Mary". Not traced.

vi Elizabeth Gorsuch (William, Lovelace). Born 17th, 3rd month, 1741. Died 28th, 6th month, 1742. The following entry in the records of the Chester Monthly Meeting, 30th, 6th month, 1742, states that William Gorsuch representing Providence Meeting "is absent by reason of one of his children being deceased".

vii Ebenezer Gorsuch (William, Lovelace). Born 24th, 11th month, 1742-3. Named in his father's will, 1744. The administration account by his mother, 1746, contains the item, afterwards crossed out, "To maintaining my son Ebenezer one year". Not traced.

3. John Gorsuch (Lovelace, John, Daniel, William). Born 1698-1702. He was living when his mother made her will in 1705, under which she directs that he is to be brought up by William Dickerson [of Talbot County]. He had died some time prior to July 29th, 1731, when his brother William Gorsuch executed a deed as the "only surviving heir of Lovelace Gorsuch, late of Dorchester County" to certain lands which had been left to John Gorsuch under the will of his father (Queen Anne's Co. Deeds R. T. A. 66). This may have been the John Gorshich who witnessed a Talbot County marriage in 1725 (Cecil Monthly Meeting Records). He probably did not marry.
Frances 4 Gorsuch (John 3, Daniel 2, William 1)

11. Frances 4 Gorsuch (John 3, Daniel 2, William 1).—Continued from Vol. XXIV; p. 91. Frances 4 Gorsuch was apparently the youngest daughter of the Rev. John 3 Gorsuch and his wife Anne Lovelace, and was probably born shortly after 1642, the year of the eviction of her father as Rector of Walkern, Herts, as her baptism does not appear in the register. It should be noted that the writer in a previous connection carelessly referred to the youngest child of the Rev. John 3 Gorsuch as a son Francis (ante 24; 91). The will of Alice Gorsuch, 1662, the mother of the Rev. John 3 Gorsuch, makes a bequest to her granddaughter Frances Gorsuch, the daughter of her son John. This is the only mention of her which has been found (ante 24; 87). As her name does not appear among the Gorsuch headrights of Thos. Hoane for land in Virginia in 1652, nor in the petition of 1657 to the Lancaster, Virginia, court, requesting the appointment of guardians (ante 24; 89, 91), it is uncertain whether she came to Virginia with the other seven younger brothers and sisters who are known to have come to this colony.

Note—This concludes the series of articles upon the Gorsuch family which have been appearing in the VIRGINIA MAGAZINE since 1916. There will follow a sketch of the Lovelace family of England and its connections.
THE LOVELACE FAMILY AND ITS CONNECTIONS.

By J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

LOVELACE ARMS

The Lovelace family is of interest to Americans for several reasons. Anne Lovelace, the daughter of Sir William Lovelace, the younger, Knight, of Bathersden, Kent, through her marriage with the Rev. John Gorsuch, became the ancestress of the Gorsuch family of Virginia and Maryland, whose numerous descendants have been traced in the preceding volumes of *The Virginia Magazine* (xxiv-xxvii). Her brother, Richard Lovelace, was the celebrated poet and cavalier. Another brother, Francis Lovelace, who for a brief period figures in Virginia history, afterwards became colonial governor of New York. The Lovelaces of Bathersden were connected by blood with numerous distinguished English families, who took an active part in colonizing America, as has already been pointed out by the *editor of the Virginia Magazine* in a most interesting chart (*Va. Mag.* xvii; 288-293). It will be the purpose of the writer to trace further and in greater detail the Lovelace family, and to give brief sketches also of some of the other notable families from whom the Lovelaces of Bathersden are descended. These include such names as Sandys, Barne, Aucher, Wroth, Gerrard, Brooke, and Cornwallis.

Two main branches of the Lovelace family figure in English history, the Lovelaces of Bathersden, Kent, with offshoots at Kingsdown, Sittingbourne and Canterbury, and the family of the now extinct
barons Lovelace of Hurley, Berkshire. That the Hurley Lovelaces are also an early offshoot of the Bethersden family seems certain, but whether in just the way asserted by Berry in his Kent Genealogies has not been confirmed by modern researches. The Rev. A. J. Pearman, who has published in the Archaeologia Cantiana a carefully compiled critical genealogy of the early Kentish Lovelaces, has been unable with certainty to determine the common ancestor (x, 184-220; xx, 54-63). That a relationship existed and was acknowledged by both families is confirmed by references in the dedication of several of Richard Lovelace's poems to Lord Lovelace and other members of the Hurley family as kinsmen. The arms of the two families were identical with a slight "difference", and the poet was on terms of the greatest intimacy with the Hurley Lovelaces. To this latter fact may be due in part the error made, not only by modern biographers, but by at least one contemporary writer, of confusing Francis Lovelace, governor of New York with Francis Lovelace, son of Richard, first baron Lovelace of Hurley.

The earlier portion of the pedigree of the Bethersden Lovelaces which follows is largely based upon the pedigrees of the family which appear in the Visitation of Kent, 1674 (British Museum MSS. cited by Pearman), Visitation of Kent, 1619 (Harleian Society Publications; xlii; 125-6), Hasted's Kent (2nd ed.; vii, 489), Berry's County Genealogies-Kent (pp. 474-5), and in the Hazlitt edition of Lovelace's Poetical Works and upon these pedigrees as amplified and corrected in important particulars by Pearman in his invaluable papers in Archaeologia Cantiana. The latter portion of the Lovelace pedigree as given by these authorities, including even Pearman, gives us practically no information, however, in regard to the brothers and sisters of Richard Lovelace, the poet. That three brothers and one sister came to the American colonies has not even been suspected by English writers. Through researches by the writer among public records, both English and colonial, much that is new has been learned in regard to the brothers and sisters of the poet and of their father Sir William Lovelace, of Bethersden and Woolwich. Additional confirmation of the true identity of Francis Lovelace, governor of New York, corroborating the evidence already presented by the editor of The Virginia Magazine (xvii; 288-292) has been obtained. The very full abstracts of the various early Lovelace wills which will be given have been made for the writer directly from the probate registries, and have not been previously published, nor have the Lovelace portraits in the Dulwich Gallery been reproduced before.

The Lovelace family was settled in Bethersden as early as 1367, when John Lovelace purchased from William Kinet a manor there lying just west of the parish church, which was afterwards variously known as Bethersden, Bethersden-Lovelace, and Lovelace Place (Hasted's Kent; ed. 2; vii; 489). Philipott, the Kentish historian, writing in the first half of the seventeenth century says that "John Lovelace,
the purchaser of the property [Bethersden-Lovelace]—had erected that Structure that for so many Descents hath born the Name of this family, and was the Seminary or Seedplot from whence a Race of Gentlemen issued forth, who have in Military Affairs achieved Reputation and Honour with a prodigal Losse and Expense, both of Blood and Life, and by their deep Judgement in the Municipal Laws have deserved well of the Common Wealth, and as by their Extraction they are descended of noble Families, so from hence have sprung those of Bayford in Sedingbourne [Sittingbourne] and Kingsdown, with the right Honourable the Lord Lovelace of Hurley, and other gentlemen of that stem in Barkshire" (Villare Cantianum; 1659; p. 73).

Lovelace Place remained in the Lovelace family until ill fortune overtook Richard Lovelace⁸, the poet, its then proprietor, during the civil wars. Philipott adds: "This Mansion is now like a Dial when the Sun is gone—, for not many years since Colonel Richard Lovelace [the poet], eldest son to Sir William Lovelace, the last of the name at this Place, passed away his Right to Bethersden-Lovelace to Mr. Richard Hever". The fine old manor house remained standing until the opening of the nineteenth century, when it was torn down, with the exception of one wall, which with its old oak paneling now forms part of the farm house standing on the site. John Lovelace¹, the founder, or possibly a son of the same name, was dead in 1417, when one of his heirs, a son William Lovelace², is mentioned in a Charter as granting three parcels of land in Bethersden. In 1450 "Richard Lovelace of Bethersden" was pardoned for the part he had taken in Jack Cade's rebellion. This William Lovelace², the grantor of the Charter of 1417, became a citizen of London and was buried in Bethersden church in 1459, where a Chantry to his memory and that of his father John¹ and of his mother Johanna was erected in 1460. He was succeeded by his brother Richard Lovelace², just referred to, who married the heiress of Eynsham, and carried down the main Bethersden line, dying in 1466.

The earliest contemporary pedigree, that of the Visitation of Kent, 1574, begins with this Richard Lovelace² (died 1466), and correctly carries down the main Bethersden line through this Richard's son William³ (died 1496), while the later pedigrees as given in the Visitation of Kent, 1619, and in Berry's Kent Genealogies, incorrectly introduce between this Richard² and William³ a superfluous generation, Berry making William the son of a Lancelot Lovelace, and the grandson of Richard², although this Lancelot really belongs to a collateral line. Pearman in his exhaustive analysis of the Lovelace pedigree in his two papers in the Archaeologia Cantiana (x, 184-220; xx, 54-63), has from entirely independent sources verified the early lines as given in the Visitation of 1574 and carried back the line by documentary proof even a generation further to the founder, John Lovelace¹. The interested reader is referred to these two papers for a discussion of the evidence.
The Lovelace arms are: Gules, on a chief indented argent three martlets sable. Crest: On a trunk of a tree vert an eagle displayed argent, charged with a crescent. The arms usually appear quartered in the 1 and 4 with the Eynsham Arms: Azure, on a saltire engrailed argent five martlets sable. The Lovelace motto is: Virtute duce.

The Bethersden Lovelace line is as follows:

I. John Lovelace. Purchaser of the property in Bethersden in 1367 and in 1412. Builder and proprietor of Lovelace Place. Married Johanna. Both were dead in 1417. It is just possible, however, that the John Lovelace, who was proprietor of Lovelace Place and the husband of Johanna and who figures in 1412 and 1417, was not identical with, but was the son of, John Lovelace, who founded Lovelace Place in 1367. The records show that the "License" was given in 1460 to William Golgwell and Thomas Elyat to found a "Chantry in the Chapell of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the Parish Church of Bethersden" with a chaplain to pray daily "for the soul of William Lovelace and for the soul of John Lovelace and Johanna his wife, the parents of the said William". (Arch. Cant.)

Issue of John Lovelace and his wife Johanna:
1. William Lovelace (John); proprietor of Lovelace Place, Bethersden; citizen of London, and founder of the Chantry. Died Aug. 26, 1459, and was buried in Bethersden church where there is an inscription: "Hic jacet Will'mus Louelace gentilma quo'dam civi, civitatis London qui obiit xxvi die Augusti A D'n'i Mcccclix cu' ai' prospicietur Deus Amen." He was succeeded by his brother Richard.
2. Richard Lovelace (John); of London and Bethersden; married "the heirress of Eynsham"; died 1466; proprietor of Lovelace Place and ancestor of the direct Bethersden line. See sketch post.
3. Robert Lovelace (John); of Bethersden; issue, a son William; of Faversham and Bethersden; died 1466; line traced by Pearman.

II. Richard Lovelace (John). Born about 1390-1395. He was apprenticed to Mr. Wm. Foucher, and admitted a Freeman of the Mercers' Company, London, 1415. He was pardoned in 1450 for taking part in Jack Cade's Rebellion. By success in business, or by marriage, probably with the heirress of Eynsham, whose arms all his descendants bore as quartering, he acquired a considerable fortune. He apparently succeeded his brother William Lovelace as proprietor of Lovelace Place and as lord of that manor, upon the latter's death in 1459. Although his will names only a [younger] son John and a daughter Katherine, it is known from a Chancery suit, 1485, that he had another son, William, and that his daughter Katherine, heiress of
the manor of Hever, was then Katherine Fountayne. Under this Chan-
cery writ, dated December 14, 1485, William Lovelace of Bethersden
was ordered to make a sure title to his sister Katherine, wife of Wil-
liam Fountayne, of the manor of Hever, left to her under her father's
will (*Archaeologia Cantiana* x; 54). It is also shown by the "Con-
firmation of Arms", 1554, referred to more fully under William Love-
lace3 (see post), that there was still another son, Sir Richard Lovelace3,
who was apparently the eldest son and heir. The will of Richard Love-
lace2, which is in Latin, was dated [and probated] in 1466 in the Pre-
rogative Court of Canterbury (Godyn. 13).

"This is the last will of me, Richard Louelase, citizen and mer-
cer of London, made 7 April 5 Edward [1466] as to the disposition
of all my lands and tenements in the county of Kent. I will that
my feoffees of my manors called Babford otherwise Baford [Bay-
ford] and Godeston otherwise Godmeston [Goodnestone] in the
parish of S syndingborne [Sittingbourne,] with all the lands, tene-
ments, services thereto belonging, shall make a lawful estate there-
of to my son John Louelase, to hold to him and his heirs for ever
of the chief lords of that fee by the services thereupon due and ac-
customed. My feoffees of manor called Heuer [Hever] in the
parish of Kyngesdowne [Kingsdown] shall make a like estate to
my daughter Katherine, to hold her and the heirs of her body, with
contingent remainder to my said son John, his heirs and assigns.
In witness whereof I have affixed my seal to the three parts of the
writing tripartite of this my will, to wit, one part remaining in the
hands of my said son John, the second part in the keeping of my
said daughter Katherine, and the third part in the custody of the
Rector and wardens of the church of St. Michael Queenhithe, Lon-
don. Witnesses: John Hogges, rector of the said church of St.
Michael, William Lettres, scrivner, Richard Cole, iremonger,
Richard Prior, dyer, Henry Bell, brewer, and others. Given in
London on the day and in the year abovesaid."

Issue of Richard Lovelace2 (John1):

(1) Sir Richard Lovelace3 (John1, Richard2) of Bethersden and
Sittingbourne; Marshal of Calais; Captain of the Men of Kent,
and a Yorkist in the Wars of the Roses; married Elizabeth Cromer
but left no issue. He inherited Lovelace Place from his father.
Buried at Sittingbourne, Kent. He was dead in 1511, his nephews
John Lovelace of Kingsdown and William Lovelace of Bethers-
den being his heirs under the "custom of gavellkynde in Kent",
his nephew William4 succeeding him as proprietor of Lovelace
Place.

[As this Sir Richard Lovelace died without issue, Dr. Pleasants has
only given a brief notice of him; but as he was such a conspicuous member
of the family it may be well to add something more from Pearman's]
account. "He was born about 1440 and is probably the person referred to in the old chronicle as having taken an active and, on one occasion, an important part in the wars of the Roses. While fighting for the Yor-ists he had been taken prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, but he ob-tained his life by engaging never again to appear in arms against the house of Lancaster. In the following year, 1461, however, we find him at the second battle of St. Albans, occupying a part in the vanguard, as Captain of the Men of Kent. When face to face with his old opponents, the remembrance of his oath dampened his ardour, and caused him to withdraw from the conflict, a step which ensured the triumph of Marg-aret: 'At the laste thorow the withdrawyng of the Kentistimen, with thayre Captayne, called Lovelace, that was in the vaunt warde, the whych Lovelace favored, the Northe party, for as moche as he was take by the Northummen at Wakefield when the Duke of York was slayne, and made to them an othe to save his lyfe, that he wold never be agayns them.'"

On the 4th of December, 1492, he had received in consideration of his services, the grant of a pension of 100 marks, charged on the revenues of Calais. He was knighted at the Bridge foot, after the battle of Black-heath, 17th July, 1497. . . . Sir Richard who was Captain of St. Mark's Castle, died at Calais before 1511, and was buried at Sittin-bourne, where, says Philiepot, there was "a monument richly inlayed with brasse, with his pourtraiture affixed, which the injuries of time and the impiety of sacriligous mechanics have utterly dismantled and de-faced."—Editor."

(2) William Lovelace\(^3\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\)) of London, Bethersden and Kingsdown; married Lora [Laura] Peckham; died 1496; ances-tor of the direct Bethersden line. See sketch post.

(3) John Lovelace\(^3\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\)). Inherited the Manor of Bayford; is stated in Berry's Kent Genealogies to have been identical with John, the earliest known ancestor of the barons Lovelace of Hurley, but no absolute proof of this statement has yet been brought to light.

(4) Katherine Lovelace\(^3\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\)). Married prior to December 14, 1485, William Founteyne.

III. William Lovelace\(^3\) (John, Richard\(^2\)). He was probably born about 1435. He is referred to in his will as of Queenhithe, London, and as owning land in Kingsdown, Kent. The visitations state that he married Lora [Laura] Peckham. She is said to have been a member of the ancient family of that name seated at Yaldham in Wrotham, Kent. Reyncl Peckham was an executor of his will. William Love-lace was cited 29th December, 1472, for marrying his "spiritual sister" (i. e. a woman for whom his mother had acted as sponsor), but the charge was dropped when he exhibited a dispensation. (Arch. Cant.) In the Library of Queen's College; Oxford, there is a Confirmation, dated 2nd December, 1564, "of this arms [Lovelace and Eynsham with the crest] granted to William Lovelace [i. e. William\(^5\)] of Canterbury, Esq., Serjante at Lawe, being one of the heirs of Sir Richard Lovelace, Knt. [i. e. Richard\(^3\)], late Marshall of Calleys [Calais], deceased, ac-
cording to the customs of Gavellkynde in Kent*, which Richard died
sans issue, after whose death the inheritance descended to Jo. Loulace
of Kingsdown, Esq. [i. e. John⁴] and to William Loulace of Bethersden,
Esq., [i. e. William⁴], sonnes of William Louelace, Esq. [i. e. William³],
brother unto the said Sir Richard, which William [i. e. William⁴] had
issue the aforesaid Wm. Loulace, Seriante at Law." (ibid.) William
Lovelace³ lived in London, and apparently never became the proprie-
tor of Lovelace Place, to which his son William⁴ succeeded as the heir
of his uncle Sir Richard Lovelace۳. The will of William Lovelace⁵,
dated July 24th, 1495, was probated September 3rd, 1495, in the Pre-
rogative Court of Canterbury (Fox 26 1495).

"I, William Lovelas, gentilman, of good and hoole mynde,
make my testament the 24th day, of July in the yere of our Lord
God 1495. I bequeath my soule to Almyghti God and to our Lady
Saint Marie and to all the hooley sainthes in hevin, and my body to
be buried in the church of St. Michell at Queenchithe [Queen-
hithe] within London. Also I bequeath to the high auter of the
parish chirche of St. Edward of Kingsdon [Kingsdown, Kent]
for tithes and oblations forgetin, 20s; also for reparacions of the body
of the same chirche 20s. To my daughter Agnes, £ 40 to be levied
and gordered of alle the lands and of the fermes and tenements
within the parish of St. Michael aforesaid. Of this my testa-
ment and last will I make myne executours Reynold Pekham, squier,
Roger Smalwode, plommer, and William Vale, cutler.

This is the last will of me William Louelas made as abovesaid.
I will that Lore [Lora] my wife shall have all my landes and tene-
ments during the terme of her lief naturall within the shire of Kent;
and after her decesse John myne oldest son shall have the tener-
ment called Heivr [Hever in Kingsdown] to him and the heirs of
his body; and for lacke of heires to remayne to William Lovelas
his brother; and for lacke of heires again, to Margaret and Agnes
my daughter. And after the decesse of my wife, William Lovelas
my sonne shall have all my landes in the parish of Mapilscombe
[Maplescombe], called the manor of Mapilscombe lying in the
parish of Kingsdon [Kingsdown], Shorne, Agnesford and Frem-
yngham, as well as all the landes that was my faders as my pur-
cchase landes; also all the landes that I bought of John Jynck of
Dartford, of Robert a Woode of the parish of Aisshe [Ash] land of
John Lance of the parish of Asshe (Ash); and a tenement called
Catottys, which I bought of William Rodok, prest. If he die with
out heires of his body, the said premises shall remain to my son
John and the heires of his body, and then to my said doughters

*Under the "custom of gavelkind" existing in Kent, in contra-
distinction to the law of primogeniture, an inheritance in land was di-
vided among the male heirs, and did not all pass to the eldest son.
I give to Walter Andrew my servant a tenement with a gardyn at Pelliscrosse in Kyngisdowne, for the terme of his lye, with remannder to John Lovelas. Also if John Lovelas, myne eldest son, will not suffer my daughter Agnes to receive the £40 out of the tenements at Queenhithe in London, my sonne William shall have the tene-ment of Hevir, paying the said £40."

3 September, 1495, administration of the goods, etc., of the said William Lovelas was granted to Reynold Pecham and Roger Smal-woode, executors named, they refusing to act as executors.

Issue of William Lovelace\(^3\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\)) and [his wife Lora [Laura] Peckham:

1. John Lovelace\(^4\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\), William\(^3\)). Married Mary Harman; ancestor of the Lovelaces of Kingsdown (see Arch. Cant); member of the Grand Jury which indicted Anne Boleyn; will dated October 26th, 1546.

2. William Lovelace\(^4\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\), William\(^3\)). Propri- tor of Lovelace Place; married Alice (Stevens) Shaw; ancestor of the direct Betersden line; died 1540. See sketch post.

3. Margaret Lovelace\(^4\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\), William\(^3\)). Living 1495.

4. Agnes Lovelace\(^4\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\), William\(^3\)). Living 1540 when she is referred to in her brother William’s will as Agnes Clerke.

IV. William Lovelace\(^4\) (John\(^1\), Richard\(^2\), William\(^3\)). Probably born about 1480, Although the second son, he had succeeded as early as 1511 as proprietor of Lovelace Place, the ancestral estate at Betersden, as one of the heirs of his uncle Sir Richard Lovelace\(^3\), under the law of gavelkind, his elder brother John\(^4\) receiving Kingsdown. Very little is known in regard to him. The Visitation states that he married Alice Stevens, who was the widow of ——— Shawe. This is confirmed by his widow’s will, 1540, which shows that she had a brother William Stevens, and that by her first husband she left a son John Shawe. The will of William Lovelace\(^4\), dated December 18th, 1540, was proved April 6th, 1541, in the Archdeaconry Court of Canterbury:

Willyam Lovelace of Bethersden in the county of Kent—by will dated the xviii day of Dec‘bre in the yere of oure Lorde God 1540—body to be buryed in the churche of Beatrysdens whereas Alice my Wyff ‘thynkyth most convenyente—bequeath unto the High Ault’ there for tythes neclygently forgotten xii d.—unto the mayntence of the torchlyght of the same churche xii d.—unto eyther of my Godchylfden xii d.—unto my syst [sister] Anges Clerke vil s. viii d.—unto John Shawe my Wiffs sonne xiiiil s. iiiii d.—unto my syvnte (servant) iiiii s. iiiii d.—unto Elyzabeth Glover my svnte Peter iiiii s. iiiii d.—unto Alice Mone my svnte iiiii s. iiiii d.—unto Bennet Slowman my svnte iiiii s. iiiii d. The resydue of all my
goods unbequethed I gyve and bequeth unto Alice my wyff whom I make and ordeyne sole executryx to distrybutte and dispose theyme at her free wyll and pleasure for my souls helthe my annec-tors and all crysten soules Also I make and ordeyne my Brother John Lovelace Esqyrey and my nephew Thomas Lovelace his sonne the Supyssors of this my p'sent testament and last Wyll. I bequeth unto the saide John Lovelace xx s. Also I bequeth unto the saide Thomas Lovelace my doublett of satten and my damaske jacket for their paynes taking truly to see this my p'sent testament and last wyll executed and pforned according to the true meaning and effect of the same.

This is the last Wyll of the aforesaid William Lovelace made the day and yere above wyrtyn concerning the dysposytyon of all my lands and tents [tenements] wt. there app'tennes. Fyrst I wyll that Alice my Wyff have for terme of her lyffe naturall all these my lands and tent's wt. all and singular the apptenues lying and being in the prysshe [parish] of Beatrysden w'out impechement of waste and the remaynder thereof after her decease unto Wyllyam my sonne Also I wyll that the said Alice my wyff receyve the p'fyete [profit] of the annuytie of viii marks by the yere of my brother John Lovelace and wt. the yerely p'feyte thereof to kepe the said Wyllyam my son to scole and to lernynyng untill he be of the age of xxvi yeres Also I wyll that the saide Alice my wyff receyve the hole yerely p'fyete & revenewes of all that my tente called Drane wt. all the lands thereunto app'teyning by the space of x yeres nexe imedyotly following after my decesse to the use of the maryage [marriage] of Margaret and Elixabeth my daughters that is to say to eyther of thaym xxii, l. And [if either] be disposed not to marrye before the age of xxii yrs Then [she to] have her porcyeon to her owne use and comodytie at xxii yrs—[if either] decease before their maryage or age of xxiti yrs [then to the survivor]—And yt both decesse—Alice my wyff to have the said xI, li. to dyspose at her pleasure in Almesse deds and in other charytable acts as she shall deyse beste for my soule my good frends and all crysten soules—Yf it channce the saide Alice my wyffe to decesse before the marryage of my saide Daught'rs or before my saide sonne Wyllyam be of the yers of xxviti—the aforesaid John and Thomas Lovelace my Supyso'rs to take and receyve the p'feys of my saide land and tents. as well as to the marryage of my saide daught'rs as to the use and comodytie of my saide sonne—and to be acqomptable to my saide sonne at xxviti yrs olde when he shall entre into his lands as they will aswere before God at the Day of Dome.—Witnesses Thomas Lovelace gent German Glover yoeman Peter Glover Wyllyam Glover Peter Holnerste and many moo:

The will of Alice the widow of William Lovelace, dated March 28th, 1540 [41], was proved July 28th, 1541, in the Archdeaconry Court of Canterbury.
Alice Lovelace widowe late the wyff of Wylyam Lovelace of Betresden Kent gent—this xxviiii day of March 1541—my body to be buryed in the churche of Bearethden— to the High Aulter there for my tythes neclygently forgotten iiiii d.—to eyther of my Godchildren viii d.— To Wylyam Lovelace my sonne a sylver Salte and ii syver spones a fether fled of the best a bolster a pyllowe ii payer of flexed sheets and a pyllowbere and the grett chyste in the p'lor [parlor] to be delyv'ye unto the said Wylyam her son at the age of xxiti yrs.—unto John Shawe my Son a maser, ii sylv, spones a shipchyste my next best fetherbed a bolster ii pyllowes a fustyane pyllowe and a lyke pyllowe ii pyllowberes a towell and ii payer of sheets with open semes and another fyne payer ii bell candlestyccks vi pewter plat's ii pewter dysshes ii sawcers and a pewter salte a dyap'. tableclothe vi dyap'. napkyns my beste brasse pott my best cawdren my tryvete my beste spytt ii pewter potts wyth rybbes and x[iii]of money—when he comyth to the age of xxiti yrs.—unto Margarete Lovelace my dought'r my best harnes gyrdle ii sylvr. spones a payer of ambre beads gawded wyth sylvr. a payer of sylvr. hoks a sylv' tache a sylvr. pyynne a fetherbed a bolster ii small fustyane pyllowes ii payer of sheets a whyte hanging ov' a bedd ii pyllowes a bason ii laten candlestyccks a laten chayfng dyssse iiiii pewter platters a pewter dyssse ii sawcers a tablecloth a towell one of my best brasse ponnes a grett kette a brasse pott a trevett and a spytt—when she comyth to the age of xxiti yrs—[or] at the day of her marryage—unto Elizabeth Lovelace my dought'r a chyste in the grett chambr ii payer of flexen sheets ii sylver spones a payer of beds gawded wi sylver a sylvr tache & a payer of sylvr hoks—when she comyth to the age of xxiti yrs or—at the day of her marryage—Provided yf any of my said sonnes decease wtout issue—one to be the others heyer—if both—decesse—my saide daughtrs to be theire heyers—(followed by a similar provision in regard to her sons) —Item I bequeth (sundry household articles) to German Golvers wyffe—to John Smythes wyff—to Elizabeth Glover—to Wyton Rogers wyff—to Wylykyns wyff—to Mother George—unto Johane Clerke—unto John Holmes wyff—unto Henry Weds wyff—unto Maynerds wyff—unto Willim Lucas wydowe—to Maistres Tooke of Haldden—to Benett Plowman—to Alice Monde—to Stephyn Glover— I will my executors shall destreybe for the welth of my soule at my buryall xs. 2nd at my monethes mynde xs. Also I bequeth unto Maister Mylles my sonnes master for his paynnes & favor shewed themye—unto Maistress Goldwell also I bequeth unto the ryght worshipful Maister Parkehurste the Maister of the college of Assheforth vi hennes a capan and a coik unto my Brother Stephens wyff—unto Wylyyam Lovelace and John Shawe my sonnes my chamlett hyrtle to make them dubletts. Item all my goods unbequeathed—and my husbands wyll p'formed—my Executors shall sell theyme
to the value and the money thereof receyved—unto Elizabeth my daughtr. Executors John Shawe and Jerman Glover and supvysor Thomas Lovelace gent—for the labor xs.—yf it fortune all my saide children to decesse—their goods remayne unto my brother Wylylam Stephyn and to his heyers: Witnesses John Smythe the elder Jerman Glover Peter Glover John Holnes Peter Holnes and many others.

Issue of William Lovelace⁴ (John¹, Richard², William³) and his wife Alice (Stevens) Shawe:
(1) William Lovelace⁵ (John¹, Richard², William³, William⁴). Born 1525-1530; died March 23rd, 1577; married 1st Anne Lewes; he married 2nd Mary White, Sergeant-at-law and proprietor of Lovelace Place. See sketch post.
(2) Margaret Lovelace⁵ (John¹, Richard², William³, William⁴). Married July 13th, 1556, at St. George’s Canterbury, Austin Cooke. She was a widow in 1576.
(3) Elizabeth Lovelace⁵ (John¹, Richard², William³, William⁴). Living in 1540; not traced.

(To be continued.)

GRYMES OF “BRANDON”, &c.

(Continued.)

The following is a copy of the will of Mrs. Alice Grymes:

“In the name of God, Amen. I, Alice Grymes, of the County of Middlesex in Virginia, being sick and weake but of perfect memory, praise be to God, therefore do make, deliver and xxx this my last will and Testament Renouncing, revoking and utterly annulling all other wills by me formerly made.

Imprimis.—I surrender and give up my Soul unto the hands of God that gave it, hoping to find mercy through Jesus Christ my Saviour and my body I commend to the Grave to be Interred by decent and Christian buryall at ye will and discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Anne Grymes one hundred pounds Sterl. to be paid her by my Executor on demand after the tenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fourteen.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Charles Grymes one hundred pounds Sterl. to be paid him by my Executor on demand after he attaine to ye age of twenty one years, which will be on the tenth day of October Anno 1714.

Item. I do nominate, constitute and appoint my son John Grymes my Soule Executor of this my last will and testament and, he paying
the aforesaid Legacies, I give and bequeath unto him my aforesaid son John Grymes, all other the remaining parts of my estate both Real and personal In whatever part or place soever. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirty first day of January in ye year of our Lord 1709

Alice Grymes.

Signed sealed and published in the presence of us
   John (X) Gibbs
   Henry (X) Brown.
   Anne Lane
   Amos (X) Symes.

At a Court held for Middlesex County the first day of May 1710—
This will was this day proved in Court by the Oath’s of John Gibbs and Henry Brown and admitted to record.
   Test Wil. Stanard C. Cur.
Truly recorded: Test: R. Hickman, D. C. Cur.’’

In the notice of John’ Gryman the statement was omitted that in 1684-5 “John Grymes of Gloucester County, gent.”, had grants of land in the Northern Neck, and that in 1691-2 “Mr. John Grymes of Ware Parish, Gloucester Co., gent.,” was granted 1100 acres in North Farham parish on the Rappahannock River and Fleets Creek, formerly granted, Dec. 25, 1653, to his father Charles Grymes.

John’ and Alice Grymes had issue:

JOHN’ GRYMES (John’), of "Brandon“, Middlesex County, was born in 1691, probably in Gloucester County and died Nov. 2, 1748.
He bought the ‘‘Brandon’’ estate in Middlesex from the heirs of Major General Robert Smith and it was, for several generations, the estate of the eldest branch of the family. There was formerly a large brick mansion at Brandon which has now entirely disappeared.

John Grymes was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex County at the sessions of April, 1718, November 1720, and May 1722, and was appointed to the Council in 1725. He was Auditor General of the Colony in 1718; but seems to have held that office only a short time and was Receiver General from 1723 to his death in 1748.
He married at ‘‘Green Spring’’ Dec. 22, 1715, Lucy (born Nov. 2, 1698, died Nov. 2, 1748) daughter of Philip Ludwell of ‘‘Green Spring’’, and ‘‘Rich Neck’, James City County. Their tombs, or what remains of them are in the church yard at Christ Church, Middlesex.

A writer in the Southern Literary Messenger in 1842, who copied the epitaphs, says that these tombs ‘‘are, or rather have been, the most magnificent in the yard’’. Both tombs had been then much mutilated. His epitaph is as follows:
Autograph and Armorial Seal of John Grymes

Autograph of Philip Grymes, &c.
"Here Lies Interred
The Body of the Honourable John Grymes, Esqr.,
Who many years acted in the Public affairs of this Dominion with Honour, Fortitude, Fidelity to their Majesties King George I and II. Of the Council of State, of the Royal Prerogative, the Liberty and Property of the subject
A Zealous Asserter.
On the seat of Judgment clear, sound, unbiased. In The Office of Receiver General Punctual, Approved. Of the College of William and Mary, an Ornament Visitor, Patron, Beneficient to a 1. A support to the Distressed, A Pattern of True Piety, Respected, loved, revered.
Lamented by His Family, Acquaintance, Friends, He departed This Life the 2d Day of Nov. 1748, in the 57 year of His Age".

The epitaph of Mrs Grymes is mutilated, and in 1842, the slab had been thrown from its supports and was broken into three pieces. The missing letters and words are indicated in the copy by asterisks:

This Monumental Marble
In Remembrance of all that could endear ye living and make the dead lamented *** for Benevolence and Truth Is Placed Here
Over the Remains of an Excellent Person ***ial *is better and more lastingly Recorded ***sed, Testimonials of the Wise and Good. The Filial Piety of Her earlier years was an earnest of That Social Excellence, which all Her after life United to adorn the wife, the Parent and the Friend. Generosity ***s best Motive. An Unbounded Charity, ***ts Only Guide Virtuous Prudence, gained Her as many Friends ad she had Acquaintance. Humility ***st sense of Her Maker and Herself *** from Whence it arose, preserved Her from the Envy usually attendant. On Her Exalted Station. And procured Her the undissembled Affections of all Ranks Who admired in Her Goodness without Ostentation, Elevation without Pride, and without Meanness Condescension even to the lowest of Her inferiors. such was
MRS. LUCY GRYMES
RElict
of the Honourable John Grymes, Esqr.,
(Whose body reposes near this of His beloved Wife.)
DAUGHTER
of the Honourable Philip Ludwell, Esq.,
PARENT
Of a numerous and deserving Family.
On the 3d day of March, in the Year of our Lord 1749
and in the 52 Year of Her age, the Divine Command
summoned Her to receive the Rewards of a well spent life.
She Obeyed with ready and devout Resignation;
And, having given an Illustrious Pattern
Of Living Well,
She taught the next great lesson,
How To Die."

Following is a copy of the will of John³ Grymes. He signs each sheet
and each codicil.

"In the Nam of God Amen. I John Grymes of Brandon in the County
of Middlesex Esquire being in good health and of Sound mind and memory
Do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner following
My Soul I cheerfully resign to Almighty God hoping for his gracious
acceptance of it and Pardon of all my Sins through the alone Merits and
Intercessions of Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer. My body I
desire may be buried in the Church yard near my children with Christ-
ian Decency but without Pomp or much Ceremony.
My Will and Desire is that my Estate may not be appraised nor any
of the Slaves or Stocks removed from the particular Plantations where-
unto they shall belong at the time of my Death but that all be disposed
as follows
First I will that all my Debts be duly paid. Item—for the support os
my dear & wellbeloved wife I give unto her Five Hundred pounds Sterl-
ing, all her Jewels, Rings or other her Paraphernalia, and my Coach,
Horses and Harness belonging to it forever: Also the use and Occupation
of my Mansion House and Plantation called Brandon with all the out
houses, gardens, Orchards and Appurtenances the use of my Servants
and Slaves usually employed about the house and Gardens and of all my
Plate and household Furniture of all kinds during the Term of her nat-
ural Life. And I give her power to dispose of one half of my said Plate
and household Furniture. But if she makes no such disposition I give
one halfof my Plate and household Furniture to my Son Ludwell after her
Decease, Also I give unto her during her natural Life out of the Increase
of my Estate a full Third part of the provisions raised and crops of To-
bacco and grain made in the whole Estate in specie. She contributing
one Third part of the charges and Expenses in maintaining the Negros and Supplying the plantations with all things necessary for their support & Improvements and to the payment of my Debts. And I do declare that what I have hereby given my said wife is, and shall be taken to be in Lieu, Recompense, and full satisfaction of and for all her Dower and and Thirds in all or any of my Lands

John Grymes.

Land Tenements or Hereditaments and of whatsoever she might claim or demand in or out of any of my Estate Real or personal. Item—I give and devise unto my second Son Benjamin Grymes and his heirs forever, all my Messuages, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments with the appertenances lying and being in the County of Orange which I purchased of Sr. John Randolph, Knight, and all of the Slaves, Stocks of cattle of all kinds and other goods & chattels whatsoever belonging to or residing or being upon all or any of the said Messuages at the time of my Death. Item—I give and devise unto my SonsBenjamin and Ludwell Grymes and to their respective heirs forever, one Moiety of that Tract of Land with the appurtenances Containing Twelve Thousand Acres lying and being in the County of Orange which was granted to me by Patent bearing date the Twenty Seventh day of September in the year of our Lord Christ One Thousand Seven hundred & Twenty nine and of all the Slaves, Stocks of Cattle of all kinds and all other goods and chattels whatsoever belonging to or residing or being upon those Lands at the time of my Death equally to be divided between them: The other moiety of which said Lands, Slaves, and other the premisses I have by Deed recorded conveyed to my eldest Son Philip Grymes and his heirs forever. And I do hereby order and appoint that my said three sons Philip, Benjamin and Ludwell shall hold and enjoy the premisses as Tenants in common until Division thereof be duly made. Item—I give and devise unto my Son Ludwell Grymes and his heirs forever all my Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments with their appurtenances lying and being in the County of Gloucester which I purchased of Mr. John Alexander also all my Messuages, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments with the appurtenances lying and being in the County of Gloucester aforesaid which I purchased of Col. Henry Willis and is commonly called or known by the name of Robins' Neck and all the Slaves, stocks of cattle of all kinds and other goods and chattels whatsoever belonging to or residing or being upon all any or either of the said Messuages.

John Grymes.

Messuages at the time of my Death. Item—I give and devise unto my said Son Ludwell Grymes and his heirs forever, all my Messuages, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments with the appurtenances lying or being in the County of Caroline, and all the Slaves, Stocks of Cattle of all kinds and other goods and chattels whatsoever belonging or being upon all or any of the said Messuages at the time of my Death.
Item—I give my Daughter Hannah Potter during her natural Life the full and free use of all that Tract of Land Scituate near Turks Ferry in Middlesex County which I lately purchased of Mr. Oswald Smith and after her Decease I give and devise the same to the male heir of her body in Fee Simple: but in case my said Daughter should leave no issue male, then I give and devise the same to my son Philip Grymes and his heirs forever: Upon condition that the said Philip Grymes or his heirs shall well and truly pay the sum of Four Hundred pounds current money to the female Issue of my said Daughter in equal proportions.

Item I give my said Daughter Hannah Potter the use of all such slaves and Stocks of Cattle, Horses, Sheep and Hoggs as I shall think proper to place upon the Land which I have given her the use of: and after her Decease I give them all to her Children equally to be divided between them.

Item—Whereas the Estate of Dr. Henry Potter deceased (the administration of which I have taken upon me) stands Indebted to me in the Sum of Four Hundred and Fifty pounds current money, I give and devise our Moiety of the said Debt to my Daughter Hannah Potter: and the other Moiety to my grand Daughters Hannah and Susanna Potter equally to be divided between them.

Item—I give to each of my Grand Daughters Hannah and Susanna Potter one hundred pounds current money to be paid within one year after my Decease and I direct that it be put to interest for their use.

Item—I give to Colo. Carter Burwell and my Daughter Lucy Burwell Thirty pounds for Mourning and to each of them a Ring. Item—I give to Mann Page Esqr. Twenty pounds for Mourning for himsel and his children and a mourning Ring.

John Grymes

And whereas I have paid to Mr. Carter Burwell and to Mr. Mann Page respectively the sums of Twelve hundred and Fifty pounds Sterling I hereby declare the same to be in full of their Wive's portions of my Es.ate. Item—I make it my Request to the Right Honourable Horatio Walpole that he will be pleased to accept a Diamond Ring of Fifty Guineas value as any acknowledgem't of the many obligations I lie under through a long continuance of his favour and Protection: and I desire that my Executors will provide and present the same to him accordingly. My will and Mind further is and I do hereby order and appoint that all Goods and Merchandizes which I may have sent for to England at the time of my Death and all such as may happen to be in the house shall be made use of for the cloathing of my Wife, Children or Slaves and for Furnishing my Plantations in the same manner as I might or should have used them if I had been living.

And all the rest and residue of my Estate both Real and Personal I give and devise unto my eldest Son Philip Grymes and his heirs forever. But that my Debts and Legacies may be paid I hereby order and appoint
that the Several Estates Real and Personal hereby given to my Sons all my ready Money and Outstanding Sebts shall be immediately vested in the following Trustees viz my loving wife and my Son Philip Grymes and the survivor of them in Trust for the Satisfying and paying all my Debts and Legacies out of the ready money and outstanding Debts: and if the same shall not be sufficient for that purpose then to apply the profits of my other Estate to the discharging my Debts and Legacies remaining unsatisfied. Item—I appoint my Loving Wife, my very good friends Thomas Lee & Francis Willis and my Son Philip Grymes Guardians of my Son Ludwell Grymes. Item—I nominate and appoint my welbeloved Wife and my Son Philip Grymes Executors of this my Last Will and I do hereby revoke all former Wills.

John Grymes

Wills by me heretofore made Declaring this to be my true last Will and Testament In Testimony whereof I have to the Four first Sheets of this my Will Sign'd my name and to this last Sheet Sign'd my name and affixed my Seal this Twelfth day of August in the Year of our Lord Christ one Thousand Seven hundred and Forty Seven.

John Grymes [Seal].

Sign'd Sealed published & declared (the word [respective] in the ninth line of the Second Sheet being first interlined, to be the last Will & Testament of the said John Grymes in presence of George Nicholas John Prentis.

I hereby give and annex to my Daughter Potters Estate the following Slaves big Ned now at Store Point Quarter, Samson at my Quarter in King and Queen County, Joan at Sauder's Quarter: and Ned at the Upper Mill Quarter which last mentioned Slave I annex to my said Daughters Estate in lieu of Austin who is Runaway from her plantation And I doe hereby order and direct (in case my death should happen before I have placed the said Slaves upon her plantation) that they shall be delivered to her at the Christmas following my decease and that they shall all pass to her and her children according to the Direction given in my Will Witness my hand this 4th day of October 1748

John Grymes.

I hereby give to my Son Benj’ a Grymes any Negro boy Toby and girl Manemia to be delivered to him for his assigns immediately after the death of his mother my welbeloved wife and I also give my negro boy Abram and girl Amoretta to my Son Ludwell Grymes to be delivered to him or his assigns at the same time.

Witness my hand this 4th day of Octoer, 1748. John Grymes
I also give my Negro boy Ned to my Son Ludwell Grymes and his heirs immediately, and Graces girl named Peg to my Grand Daughter Sysanna Potter and her heirs. Witness my Hand this 4th day of October 1748

John Grymes

The above writing was delivered into Court with the Last Will and Testament of the Honourable John Grymes Esq’r. Dec’d and truly Recorded by

Jno. Price

Roger Dixon
John Fergusson
J. Davenport

At a Court held for Middlesex County at Urbanna on Tuesday the 7th day of March 1748 This Will was presented in Court by Philip Grymes Esq’r. one of the Executors therein named and proved by the oath of George Nicholas Gent. and ordered to be Recorded and the said Philip having taken the oath of an Executor certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate in due Form.


Truly Recorded

Test. Jno. Price

At a Court held for Middlesex County at Urbanna on Tuesday the 4th day of July 1749.

This Will of the Honble John Grymes Esq’r. being presented in Court was further proved by the Oaths of John Prentis and John Fergusson two of the Witnesses thereto which is ordered to be certified.

Test

Jno Price.

In 1750 the personal estate of John Grymes, not otherwise bequeathed, was divided between his sons Philip and Ludwell. The following is from the record in Middlesex:

PART OF GRYMES’ ESTATE DIVIDED.

A List of the Household goods and plate belonging to the Honourable John Grymes, Esqr., deceased, Divided according to his Will between the Hon’ble Philip Grymes, Esqr, and Ludwell Grymes, as by order of Middlesex Court dated 5th June 1750.

The following Goods &c to Philip Grymes:

11 pr. fine sheets.
11 pr. pillow cases, 5 pr. Irish linen sheets, 5 pr. pillow cases to do., 2 pr. course Irish linen sheets, 6 pr. new canvass Do., 2 pr. old Do. 4 course Damask table Clothes, 4 fine Do. 4 Do. fine Huckaback, 6 new course Do. 8 old Do. 42 fine Damask napkins, 15 Huckaback Do. 28 Diaper Do. 6 Do old Towells, 1 Damask Do..5 Huckaback Do., 6 new Dowlas Do., 18 Canvas Do., 1 Suit Virginia Cloth Curtins,Ms & Os, 1 suit Do.,
GENEALOGY

figured, 1 striped satin Bed, 1 blew stuff field Bed, 1 Diaper bed, 1 old Callico Do., 1 Chints bed Quilt, 8 Virginia Cotton Counterpaines, 1 Virginia Rug, 2 Liverpool Counterpains, 1 Callico Do., 1 Searsucker quilt, 3 old Calico quilts, 1 new Nickanose, 1 Tapseels, 2 Chex Do., 4 pr. best blankets, 10 pr. meander Do., 7 Beds, pillows & boulsters according to value, 1 old Floor cloth, 2 pr. brass candle-sticks, 1 mattrass, 2 flat candlesticks, 1 doz. Ivory Knives & forks in a Case, 1 doz. Small Do. in Do., 1 Tea Chest, 13 enameled China dishes, 1 doz. deep plates, 1 doz. shallow Do., (These valued at £10) 6 blew & white water plates, 1 Tea pot, 6 cups & saucers, 1 slop bowl, 1 Sugar Dishe, 1 quart can, 1 quart Do., 1 very large bowl & one less valued at £6, 4 silver Candlesticks, 1 pr. snuffers & stand, 1 soop spoon, 1 gilt cup, 1 sause boat, 1 coffee pot, 1 porringer, 1 Tea pot, 1 Caudle cup, 1 Tumbler, 1 large tank’d, 2 salvers, 6 Tea spoons, 1 strainer & 1 pr. Tongues, due from Ludwell Grymes on the silver 10s. 6d. 1 card table, 1 Reading Do., 12 Walnut frame chairs & 2 elbow Do., 1 middle sized mahogany table, 1 Desk & Book case with glass Doors, Clock, 6 chairs & 2 stools, 1 close stool, Elbow chair, 1 Japanese dressing Table & glass, 1 walnut linen press, 12 desert spoons for got when the other plate was divided weighing 2 ozs., 8 dwt. at 5s. & oz. the half to Ludwell Grymes is 6s.

**These Belong to Ludwell Grymes.**

12 pr. fine sheets, 12 pr. fine pillow cases, 2 pr. fine Holland sheets, 1 pr. pillow cases, 5 pr. Irish linen sheets, 5 pr. pillow cases Do., 2 pr. course Irish linen sheets, 5 pr. new canvass Do., 2 pr. old Do., 4 Course Damask Table Cloths, 5 fine Do., 4 Do., fine Huckaback, 6 new canvass Do., 8 old Do., 41 fine Damask napkins, 15 Huckaback Do., 24 Diaper Do., 6 Do., towells, 1 Damask Do., 6 Huckaback Do., 6 new Dowlas Do., 18 Canvas Do., 1 suit Virginia Cloth Curtins, Ms. & Os., 1 suit Do., plain, 1 Calico bed, 1 standing blew stuff Bed, 1 Searsucker Bed, 1 old Calico do., 1 silk bed quilt, 9 Virginia Cotton Counterpains, 2 Liverpool Counterpains, 2 Calico Do., 3 old Calico quilts, 1 new nickanese, 1 Top-siels, 2 Chex Do., 3 pr. best blankets, 12 pr. meander Do., 8 Beds, pillows & boulsters, 2 per brass Candlesticks, 1 mattrass, 3 flat candlesticks, 1 doz. Ivory knives & forks in a case, 8 staghorn knives & 12 forks, 1 Tea chest, 1 large China dish, 1 broken Do., 11 blew & white plates, 1 doz. Do., 11 Do., 2 of them mended, 8 cups & 8 saucers (1 broke) 1 Tea pot, 1 milk pot, 1 sugar [a line here illegible in the photographic copy of the original] xxx great cans, 1 large size, 1 less, 2 small and 2 less at £2, 11, Due from Mr. Grymes to Ludwell on the china £2, 12, 2 Candlesticks, & 1 pr. snuffers and stand, xxx castors [or canisters], 2 Cans, 1 ehaffin dish, 2 salvers, 2 pepper boxes, 11 spoons, 1 small tankard, 4 salts, 1 pint Can, 6 Tea spoons, 1 Tea pot & Stand, 1 large mahogany table, 2 Dutch painted Do., 1 Walnut Do., 1 Spinet old & broke, 12 chairs & 1 Elbow Do., 1 large glass, 6 rush bottomed chairs & an easy Do., 1 close stool chair, 1 walnut dressing table & glass, 1 small walnut table broke,
1 old Desk & Book case with glass doors, 1 old poplar press, 6 Rushia leather chairs, 1 bird cage, 1 walnut desk & Book Case, 1 dressing table, 1 square walnut table, 1 middle sized walnut table, 2 old couches, 6 Rushia leather chairs, 1 large walnut table, 10 Rushia leather chairs, 1 copper cistern for liquor, 1 broke lantern, 6 chairs old & bad, 1 dressing Table & glass, 6 chairs very bad, 1 old Japan'd table & glass.

Memorandum.
That with the division of the whole there is due to Ludwell Grymes from Philip Grymes, Esqr. sixpounds sixteen shillings and sixpence, July 5, 1750.

Edmund Berkeley,
John Robinson
John Smith

At a Court held for Middlesex County at Urbanna on Tuesday the 7th day of August 1750.
This Division of the household Furniture and plate part &c, x x x 
It should have been stated above that John³ Grymes and his brother Charles were at the William and Mary Grammar School, 1704. John Grymes was cetainly also at the College as, it is probable was his brother. John³ and Lucy Grymes had issue:
6. Hannah, born Feb. 23, 1717, and married Dr. Henry Potter, of Middlesex County. His tomb is in the yard at Christ Church, in that but the copy of the epitaph accessible only states that he died on Dec. 20 (without giving the year) in, his 46th year; 7. John⁴, born January 1, 1718, died June 20 (or 30) 1740, in England where he had probably been sent for education. His tomb in in the yard of the Temple Church, London; 8. Lucy, born April 18, 1720 and married, Jan. 5, 1737, Carter Burwell, of "The Grove", James City County. The Virginia Gazette, for Jan. 6, 1737-8, announced "Mr. Carter Burwell was married yesterday to Miss Lucy Grymes, a daughter of the Hon. John Grymes, Esq., one of his Majesty's Council, a very agreeable young lady of great merit and fortune"; 9. Philip⁵; 10. Charles⁶, born May 31, 1723 and died Dec 74, 1727; 11. Alice born Aug. 10, 1724, married, Dec. 31, 1741, Man Page, of "Rosewell", Gloucester County; 12. Benjamin⁷; 13. Sarah, born Jan. 27, 1729, and died Oct. 2, 1731; 14. Charles⁸ born March 11, 1730, died Sept, 19, 1732; 15. Ludwell⁹.
Mrs. Alice (Grymes) Page's tomb is at "Rosewell" with the following epitaph:

"Here lies the Body of Mrs. Alice Page
Wife of Mann Page Esq.
She departed this life the 11th Day of January 1746
In child-bed of her second Son
In the 23d year of her Age
Leaving
Two sons and one Daughter,
She was the third Daughter of the Honorable John Grymes Esquire of Middlesex County one of His Majesty's Council in this Colony of Virginia.

Her personal Beauty and the uncommon Sweetness of her Temper made her respected by all who knew The Spotless Innocency of her Life and her singular Piety

Her Constancy & Resignation at the Hour of Death Sufficiently testified Her firm & certain Hopes of a joyful Resurrection. To her sacred Memory This Monument is piously erected."

(To be continued.)

NOTICE.

This Magazine is published about July 1st, 1920. No one knows, better than the editor, its typographical deficiencies; but any one who knew the many difficulties, the shifting from printer to printer, the moving of types from one place to another, would be surprised that there not more. Conditions are now improving and it can be promised that other issues will appear more regularly and with fewer errors.
BOOK REVIEWS.


In this volume the Wisconsin Historical Society continues the publication of papers from the Draper Collection, which illustrate the history of the frontier along the Ohio and to the Westward. As was the case with the previous volumes, this work is not only valuable as a contribution to the history of the United States, but is very especially noteworthy in relation to the history of Virginia. Without these volumes the history of our frontier cannot be accurately told.


The author has rightly emphasized the need of study of Colonial Administration in Virginia in the Eighteenth Century. Good work has been done for the previous century; but little or nothing on the Eighteenth. A work covering the whole period, properly done, would be of great value to the students of our history. And it can be safely said that Dr. Flippen has done this work properly. With great industry and thoughtful study he has covered the field in an admirable way, including the whole period of Colonial Administration.


The manuscript of this book was completed just as the author entered the army, in which he did gallant service with the A. E. F. It contains a full history of the Wise family, and information in regard to those of West, Scarborough, Littleton, Douglass, Hill, Drummond, Gillett, Parsons, Blackstone, Nottingham, Evans, Poulson, Floyd, Henry, Cropper, Corbin, Bowman, Custis, Michael, Thoroughgood, Pettit, Bayley and others.

A book of great value and interest to workers in the field of Virginia genealogy.

Legislative Journals of the Council of Virginia.

In three volumes, edited by H. R. McLlwaine (Va. State Library), Richmond, Va., MCMXVIII.

Published in the same beautiful style as the Journals of the House of Burgesses, these volumes complete the history, as far as Journals contain
it, of the Colonial Legislature of Virginia. The Virginia Assembly was a bi-cameral body (probably since 1637) and the Council was the upper house. These Journals, admirably edited by Dr. McIlwaine, are essential to a knowledge of our history.


Nothing could be more superfluous than to speak of the merits of Mr. Rhoades as a historian. His new volume, the seventh of his great work, is in many of his topics, most timely. The great strikes of the railroad men and coal miners in 1877, the Molly Maguires, the strikes of 1885, the Anarchists and the Haymarket Square meeting, have a live and present interest. The administration of Cleveland, the only other Democratic President before President Wilson, affords interesting subjects for comparison. The partisan attacks on Garfield, which influenced his assassins, teach the present generation a serious lesson. No student of American History can afford not to read this book.


It has been said by War Correspondents that, apparently, the chief reason the average American soldier could give for going to the aid of France, was that La Fayette had come to aid us. The name has always been a great one among our people; but like Washington, La Fayette has become something of a monumental figure, rather than an actual man. It was time that the great Frenchman was brought before us as he really was, and Mr. Morgan has done this in an admirable way. Those who read his "True Patrick Henry" will know that he can give a vivid and true portrayal, without muck-raking (a trait of some of the "true" biographers). It is not too much to say that for the first time, in this book, Americans can know the real La Fayette.

AUGUSTA COUNTY IN THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES. BOUTWELL DUNLAP (a Reprint from the Journal of the Kentucky Historical Society).

Though like all such works, the author has stretched his encircling net as far as it will go, he makes a most remarkable showing for what men born in Augusta County, Va., or having Augusta County blood, have done for the nation and the states. It would take a very close study to say how far one, having only a small portion of such blood, has been influenced by it. Mr. Dunlap's work shows great industry and is most interesting and suggestive. Making all deductions, there is still left a list of names which makes a most remarkable showing. To students of heredity as well as of history and biography, this book will be full of interest.
### GENERAL INDEX

**Titles of Separate Articles are Indicated by Small Capitals.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbott, 324, 293</th>
<th>Aldrich, 297</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abell, 348</td>
<td>Aldridge, 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, ship, 36, 266</td>
<td>Alexander, 3, 66, 336, 337, 340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accomac, 5, 32, 34, 37, 107, 231, 234, 236, 251, 260, 263, 330</td>
<td>Alford, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accotinck, 29, 228</td>
<td>Alhambra, 12, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acre, 68, 347</td>
<td>Allamong, 85, 172, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acrill, 65</td>
<td>Alleghany County, 357; Mountains, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acty, 2</td>
<td>Allen, 3, 74, 87, 101, 120, 202, 206, 254, 297, 311, 341, 342, 353, 361, 362; Creek, 16; Level, 239, 240, 243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, 2, 39, 78, 141, 345</td>
<td>Alley, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aden, 260</td>
<td>Allison, 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adkins 2, 68</td>
<td>Allman, 90, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adkinson, 2</td>
<td>Almarode, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ady, 306, 307</td>
<td>Almond, 3, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afarian, 101</td>
<td>Alnunt, 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afton, 86</td>
<td>Alloby, 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agassiz, 203</td>
<td>ALSACE-LORRAINE SINCE 1870. By Bary Cref. Book Notice, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agmondesham, 308</td>
<td>Alsace, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnesford, 309</td>
<td>Altice, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aid, ship, 264</td>
<td>Alto, 217, 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aincreville, 174</td>
<td>Alton, 5, 12, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aire, 75</td>
<td>Ambler, 203, 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Airhart, 2</td>
<td>American Revolution, The Daughters of the, IX; University, 367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Airy, 254</td>
<td>Amerideth, 303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aiton, 143</td>
<td>Amherst Co., 15, 18, 102, 137, 222, 231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akers, 309</td>
<td>Amelia County, 62, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama, 77, 119, 138, 357, 378</td>
<td>Amelia C. H., 82, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albemarle, 20, 71, 72, 73, 76, 78, 115, 177, 222, 230, 246, 376</td>
<td>Amiss, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alberauna Springs, 4</td>
<td>Ammissville, 111, 131, 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alberine, 213</td>
<td>Amiens, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert, 3</td>
<td>Ammonette, 82, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alchin, 296, 301</td>
<td>Amos, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcock, 347</td>
<td>Amus, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcorn, 158</td>
<td>Ancarrow, 3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Ancel, 69
Anders, 3
Andever, 304
Anderson, Col. Archer, In Memoriam, President's Report, April Magazine
Anderson, 4, 70, 71, 78, 95, 206, 255, 337, 389, 343, 347, 364, XXXVIII, XLIII
Andrews, 4, 196, 254, 271, 400
Anean, 4
Angell, 380
Angle, 4
Anne, ship, 140
Anne Arundel Co., 385, 386
Annapolis, 386
Ansell, 4
Antilope, ship, 287
Antonines, XL
Apollos, XLI
Appleton, XXII
Appomattox, 7, 132, 219, 245
Aqua (Acquia?), 15
Aquitania, 367
Ararat, 227, 254
Arcadia, 258
Archaeologia Cantiana, 397
Archer, 4, 72, 206, XI; Archer's Hope, 38, 141, 295
Arcola, 20
Arden, 4
Ardenil, 355
Argall, 40
Argonne, 73, 171, 177, 183, 355, 358, 364
Argonne-Meuse, 92, 173
Aristophanes, XXX
Arkansas, 97, 109, 159
Armbrister, 4
Armes, 4
Armbruster, 4
Armitstead, 4
Armstrong, 4, 49, 312
Arn, 102
Arno, 17
Arnold, 5, 45, 150, 151, 152, 256
Arringdale, 226
Arrington, 5, 253
Arthur, 5
Artrip, 5
Asen, 52
Ashberry, 216
Ashby, 5, 53, 126
Ashbrook, 5
Asborne, 148
Ashburn, 233
Ashburnham, 185
Ashford, 402
Ashland, 15, 110, 212, XXXVIII, XLII
Ashbie Solevyle, 302
Ashton, 282
Ashworth, 5
Ashe, 399
Aspen, 107, 257
Assembly, General, of Virginia, 1619—Tercentenary, 349
Assembly, Qualification of members, 329
Aston, 35
Athey, 101
Atkin, 5, 101, 103, 215, 226, 244, 346, 348
Atkinson, 307
Atlanta, 365
Atlee, 5, 206
Atlee, 139, 358
Atlet, 206
Aubrey, 374
Aubrey's, 372
Aucher, 333
Audubon, 203
Augusta Co., 43, 45, 48, 80, 81, 120, 157, 158, 252, 311, 316, 336; County in the History of the United States, by Boutwell Dunlap, Review 115; Springs, 106
Austin, Austen, 5, 35, 126, 151, 216
Austinville, 111
Avalon, 239
Avening, 300
Avondelle, 36
Awee, 299
Aylett, 298, 300
Ayleway, 275, 277, XVII
Aylor, 228
Ayres, 304
Ayrshire, 157
Ayson, 52
Axe, 13
Axton, 120

Baber, 346
Back Bay, 206
Bacon, 5, 168, 273, 276, 277, 284, 328, XXXIX, XXXVI
Bagby, 5, 366
Bagley's Mills, 11
Bagne, 344
Bagwell, 5, 26
Bahama Islands, XXI, XXII
Baile, 383
Index

Bailey, 5, 65, 101, 177, 206, 235
Bain, 159
Bainham, 146, 272
Baines, 6
Baird, Spencer F. By W. H. Da l. Book Notice, 203
Baker, 6, 40, 47, 70, 148, 167, 206, 268, 301, 336, 390; Settlement, 160
Ball, 8, 62
Ball Alley, 371
Ballard, 63, 346
Baltimore, 6, 69, 187, 188, 189, 190, 198, 199, 379, 380, 381, 385, 388, 393, XXIV; County, 187, 188, 191, 202; American, 188, 189; Gazette, 364
Bane, 6, 101
Banister, 6, 274, 305
Banks, 6
Barbados, 167, 279, 280, 283, XVI
Barbary, 101
Barbie, 6
Barbour, 65, 68, 206, 291, 348; Barboursville, 29, 244
Barcroft, 228
Bardell, 375
Barfield, 302
Barger, 6
Bargrave, 302
Barham, John, will (1653), 290; Robert, will (1653), 290; William, will (1624), with note, 291; Nicholas, will (1653), 291.
Barhamsville, 241
Barker, 6, 263
Barksdale, 6, 172, 254, 363, 364, XI, XXXVIII
Barksway, 193
Barnard, 37
Barne, 393
Barnett, 7, 196, 312
Barnum, 69
Barratt, 204
Barrett, 7; Neck, 339
Barrington, 290
Barron, 64
Barrow, 7; Store, 25
Bartee, 7
Bartleson, 7
Bascity, 84, 110, 112, 218, 248
Baskerville, 76, 251
Bass, 7, 143, 206
Bateman, 300
Bates, 7, 152, -ville, 23, 128
Bath County, 43, 81, 158

Batkins, 256
Batt, 39
Batten, 206
Battle, 256
Bauldwin, 185
Bault, 163
Baume, 91
Bayford, 395, 397, 398
Baywood, 216
Bayview, 32, 210
Bayley, 350, 414
Baylor, 7, 89, 206
Bagoeche, 83
Bazzarre, 7
Beaconsfield, 306, 307, 308
Beaconsawe, 303
Beale, 7, 254, -ton, 239
Beaumont, 53, 90
Beane, 214
Beard, 7
Beasley, 7, 8
Beatty, 8
Beaver, 289; Dam, 29, 114, 242; Dam Run, 188
Beavers, 8
Beazley, 20, 346, 347
Beckett, 185
Beckham, 68
Bedford, 3, 16, 114, 130, 131, 134, 214, 226, 233, 235, 249; County, 28, 70, 98, 213, 238, 219, 246, 324; -shire, 68
Beech, 176; land, 11
Beeksborne, 303
Bekeathland, 303
Behn, XXX
Behoute, 301
Beine, 70
Belcher, 8
Belfast Mills, 3
Belgium, 361
Bell, 8, 65, 68, 346, 347, 357, 364, 397; 's Cross Roads, 16
Bellevue Farm, 124
Bellevue Wood, 179, 179, 185, 360
Bellicourt, 90, 92, 357
Belsprings, 114
Belvoir, 367
Benham, 7, 107, 118, 241
Bennett, 51, 148, XII; Creek, 217
Benns Church, 243
Bena, 125
Benson, 8
Bent Mountain, 257
Benton, 50; ville, 245
Bentley, 292, 293
Bercy, 176
Berea, 233
Bereway, 295
Berkeley, 8, 10, 20, 25, 53, 71, 72, 116, 135, 142, 289, 297, 298, 299, 332, 412, XXIX; Hundred, 142
Berkshire, 306, 394, 395
Bermondsey, 152
Bernard, 8, 303
Bernstede, 271
Berulvard, 8
Bernoski, 8
Berry, 9, 156, 308, 386, 394, 395; Ville, 89, 124, 125, 180, 315
Bestland, 124
Bethany, 202
Bethel, 384
Bethersden, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 400, 401, 402
Beudalville, 112
Beverley, 9
Beckett, 189
Big Island, 219, 226; Rock, 132, 135, 211; Stone Gap, 21, 23, 91, 111, 214, 230; Miami, 46
Bigelman, 9; Acorn Point, 9
Biggers, 9
Biggs, 9
Billheimer, 9
Billington, 188
Binns Hall, 238
Birch, 9
Birchleaf, 103
Birchen Lane, 371, 372, 374
Birckhead, 9
Birds Nest, 126
Birdsong, 102
Birkett, 154
Birmingham, 77, 378
Bise, 256
Bishop, 9, 256, 305
Black, 9
Blackburn, 10, 369
Blackford, 10
Blackfryers, 296
Blackheath, Battle of, 398
Black Point, 260
Blackwater, 9, 109, 245, 274
Blackwell, 10, 68, 206
Blacksburg, 25, 27, 213, 221, 225, 234
Blackstone, 9, 123, 126, 130, 211, 244, 249, 259, 414, XII
Blair, 10, 65, 72
Blake, 36, 38, 305, 306
Blakey, 347
Blanc Mont, 356; Ridge, 170, 173
Bland, 10, 14, 16, 32, 64, 73, 74, 302, 305, XVIII; County, 241; Route, 233
Blankenship, 10
Blanks, 206
Blathwait, 275, 277
Bledsoe, 345, 346
Bleight, 10
Blenheim, 72
Blesshenden, 154
Blockson, 270
Blodget, 102
Bliss, 366
Blount, 10
Bloxson, 102, 270, 271
Blow, 10, 69, XXXVIII
Blue Lick, 324; mont, 8; Ridge Springs, 14, 22, 104
Bluff City, 21, 126, 230
Blum, 312
Blundy, 10, 254
Blunt Point, 39
Bobst, 10
Bobbitt, 241
Bocock, 3, 24, 93
Boggs, 10, 83, 309
Bohannon, 10, 206
Bohner, 10
Bois D'Aigremont, 171; de Bauthville, 354; de Batimont, 174; de Belleau, 83, 360; de Buieules, 369; de Concenvoye, 85, 89, 173, 178, 180; de Fay, 170, 183, 357; Detrayes, 84, 172; de la Grande Montagne, 85, 90, 172; de Ogon, 91, 169, 356; Brabant sur Meuse, 85
Boise, 33, 37, 40, 41, 141, 143, 265
Bolling, 10, 72, 340
Bolton, 90
Bona Nova, ship, 33
Bon Air, 92, 211
Bonchurch, 185
Bond, 10, 193, 194; town, 14
Bonham, 306
Bonicon, 174
Bonner, 11, 296
Book Reviews
Augusta County in the History of the United States, 415
Lafayette, The True, 415
Ohio, Frontier Retreat on the Upper, 1779-81, 414
United States, History of, From Hayes to McKinley, 1877-1896, 415
Virginia, Legislative Journals of Council of, 414
Virginia, The Royal Government of, 1624-1775, 414
Wise, Col. John, of Va. and His Ancestors and Descendants, 414

**Book Notices:**
- Alsace-Lorraine since 1870, Cerf, 203
- Baird, Spencer F., Dall, 203
- Caperton, Adam, Killing of, and Caperton Genealogy, Caperton and Gordon, 204
- Davis, Jefferson, Gordon, 203
- Floyd, John, Life of, Ambler, 204
- Gordons in Virginia., Gordon, 203
- Philadelphia, Old, The Romance of, Paris, 204
- St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, History of, Barratt, 204
- Schenectady, History of, in the Revolution, Harrison, 203
- Spain, AHistory of, Champa, 204
- United States, Government of, National, State and Local, Munro, 204

**Index**

- Bowden, 11, 12
- Bowerton, 99
- Bowland, 308
- Bowlers, 376
- Bowles, 12
- Bowling, 12, 66; Green, 121, 206, 208, 215
- Bowman, 12, 46, 47, 102, 206, 256, 359, 372, 373, 414
- Bowney, 344
- Bowyer, John, note on, 45
- Boyce, 14, 131, 133, 248
- Boyd, 12, Boyds, 163; Boydtown, 7, 244
- Boyer, 12, 45
- Boykin, 78, 104; Boykin's, 6, 12
- Boyle, 38, 278
- Boys, 143, 154, 265
- Brabant, 87
- Bracy, 243
- Braddock, xi
- Bradford, 36, 129, 266
- Bradley, 88, 102, 168, 273, 275, 278, 280, 281, 364
- Bradshaw, 12, 51, 100
- Brady, 171
- Brame, 12
- Branaud, 106
- Branch, 102
- Branchville, 108
- Brandon, 184, 185, 295, 309; Middlesex Co., 403 et seq; Ferry 295
- Bransby, 141
- Branscome, 206
- Bransom, 82
- Brasfield, 80
- Braswell, 107
- Brattleboro, xi
- Bratton, 102, 254
- Braxton, 12, 66, 71, xi
- Bray, 343
- Breckenridge, 159; James, to Wm. Preston, 1780, 157; Family, note on, 157, 158
- Breedlove, 12
- Breedwell, 68
- Bremer, 13
- Bremerton, 246
- Bremo Bluff, 131
- Brent, 54, 56, 153, 291
- Brest, 108, 174
- Brewer, 13
- Britt, 12, 104
- Brewer, 361
- Brevard, xxxviii
- Brewster, Humphrey, will (1613),
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>293</td>
<td>Sara, will (1616), 293; Thomas, will (1609), 292; William, will (1625), with note, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeport, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgett, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeman, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, 265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeport, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgett, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeman, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, 265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeport, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgett, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeman, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, 265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeport, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgett, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeman, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, 265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeport, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgett, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeman, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, 265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeport, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, 34, 212, 251</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgett, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeman, 153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickwell, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickhouse, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, 143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Butler, 16, 46, 151; County, 25, 198, 200, 202, 389, 390
Butts, 16, 291
Buyalos, 16
Byard, 265, 266
Byrd, 17, 86, 97, 167, 273, 278, 284, 288, 290, 292, 342, xv, xvi, xvii, xix, xx, xxxvii
Byrd, William, First Letters of 167 et seq, 273 et seq
Byrefields, 98
Byers, 16, 17
Byon, 159
Byrn, 160
Bysant, 144
Bytyle, 251

Cabell, 69, 79, 158, 320, 364; Dale, 158
Cade, 395, 396
Cadwell, 140
Cafee, 207
Cagg, 163
Cain, 17
Calais, 397, 398
Cale, 17
California, 75, 77, 105, 250, 366
Call, 17
Calliestown, 121
Calhoun, 17
Calloway, 102
Calvert, 386
Cambria, 87, 112, 128
Cambridge, 54, 289, 308
Camden, 161, 312
Campbell, Arthur, to Wm. Preston June 1780, 46 et seq, 140, 160
Campbell, 17, 40, 43, 45, 47, 48, 66, 160, 161, 164, 176, 177, 207, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 323, 324, 365; Campbell’s, 309; County, 15, 24, 103, 218
Cana, 31, 127
Canada, 97, 143
Candler, 258
Cane, 52, 53
Canterbury, 150, 300, 301, 393, 398, 399, 400, 403
Cantiguy, 360, 364
Cape Charles, 22, 78, 123, 178, 235, 241
Capell, 295
Caperton, Adam, Killing of, and Caperton Genealogy. By Caperton & Gordon, Book Notice, 204
Capeville, 248
Capon Road, 237
Capps, 97, 144, 145
Capulet, XXIV
Carbaugh, 83
Cardona, 17, 254
Cardwell, 256
Carleton, 73, 346
Carnahan, 17
Carneal, 124
Carolina, 42, 63, 157, 158, 311, 313,
INDEX

319, 322, 337, 341, XXII
Caroline County, 81, 124, 223, 224, 238, 370, 407, xxv, xxvi
Carper, 18, 207
Carpenter, 18, 324
Carr, 18, 64, 67, 102, sville, 231
Carrigges, 406
Carrington, 341
Carroll, 18; County, 25, 127, 190, 191, 380, 382, 383; -ton, 106
Carruthers, 171
Carson, 365; -ville, 12
Carter, 18, 62, 66, 74, 80, 81, 85, 91, 98, 102, 140, 164, 172, 207, 240, 241, 302, 323, 357, 358, xxviii; Mills, 110; -bury, 143; -ville, 7, 138; -ton, 19; -town, 232
Cartwright, 18
Cartermont, 254
Carrelle, 18
Cary, 17, 18, 56, 62, 65, 72, 228, 285, 286, 337, 338
Cascade, 24, 217, 220
Cash, 18
Cassady, 207
Cassia, 17, 256
Cassy, 150
Castle Court, 371, 374, 375; "Hill," 177
Castleman, 88
Castlewood, 82, 123, 230, 236, 257
Catawba, 90, 107; River, 160
Cate, 18
Catesby, xxi, xxiii, xxvi, xxvii
Catlett, 31, 210
Catiner, 302
Catottys, 399
Cave, 303, 346
Cawler, 240
Cawson, 19
Cecil, 19, 391
Cedar Bluff, 218, 243; Rapids, xii
Cemetery Ridge, xii
Cenn, 299
Central Point, 17
Centerville, 223
Cephus, 258
Cerf, 203
Chaffin 19
Chaldowne, 304
Chalkley, 311
Chamberlayne, 37, 72, 212, 268, 291, 299, 347, 359, 360
Chambliss, 19
Chaney, 19, 89
Chapel Hill
Chapman, 204, 289
Chappel, 19, 102, 255
Chapooks Creek, 142
Charlan, 207
Charlemont, Bedford Co., 15
Charles, 247; xxv; ii, 157; -borough, 197, 198, 201, 390; City, 33, xix; City Co; 142, 190; -ton, 44, 75, 158, 161, Town, 311.
Charlie Hope, 139; Mistake, 188.
Charlton, 19, 99
Charlotte, 49, 309, 310, 312, 341; County, 7; Court House, 13, 29, 224, 251
Charpentry, 358
Chase City, 14, 114, 118, 230, 239, 363
Chateau Thierry, 70, 75, 81, 170, 173, 174, 175, 218, 354, 359, 361, 365
Chatham, 11, 123, 209, 237, 258, xi
Chatley, 207
Chattonooga, 77, 121
Chatten, 19
Chamont, 364, 366, 367
Chidistofer Reading, 206
Chedale, 19
Cheatham, 19
Cheapside, 213
Cheek, 102
Cheppy, 75
Cheriton, 302, 303, 356
Cherokee, 162, 213, 314, 315
Cherry, 19, -dale, 14, 102, 216, 340
Chessapeke Bay, 148, xxii
Cheshire, 98
Chester, 104, 247, 388; County, 311, 387, 390
Chesterfield Co., 23, 231, 249
Chew, 268, 296
Chicago, 74
Chichester, 387, xxx
Chickamauga, 162
Chichley, 98, 331
Chilbolton, 303
Childress, 19
Chiles, 346; -burg, 209
Chillhowie, 138, 313
Chilton, 77
Chincoteague, 9, 11, 256
Chinn, 19, 299; Walter, will (1653), with note, 298; Thomas, will (1656), 297
INDEX

Chisholm, 346
Chisim, 68
Chisseldyne, 303
Choptank, 385, 386
Chisholm, 68
Christ Church, Middlesex, 404, 412; Parish, 182
Christian, 19, 63, 72, 88, 164, 165, 192, 317, 323, 324, 325; William to Wm. Preston, (1780), 164; Note on, 232; -burg, 19, 80, 107, 130, 175, 210, 217, 233, 240, 253, 269
Christensen, 102
Chuckatuck, 219, 223
Church, 326 et sep
Churchill (ship), 186
Churchman, 83
Churchville, 28; view, 117
Cierges, 357, 358
Cincinnati, 380, xi
Clapham, 66
Clarendon, 237
Clark, Clarke, 19, 20, 42, 43, 47, 48, 205, 343; County, 26, 54, 69, 88, 89, 124, 133, 164, 180, 283 315, 316; -ton, 21, 106; -burg, 16, 209; -ville, 6, 206, 207, 209; -son’s, Hope, 197
Clatterbaugh, 256
Clary, 20
Clay, 20, 207; -ville, 228
Claybrooke, 300
Clayton, 65, 197; -s Hope, 197
Clearbrook, 119, 230
Clear Creek, 135
Cleary, 20
Cleat (Clear) Fork, 27
Clements, 203
Clement, xi
Clements, 20, 84
Clerke, 295, 400, 402
Clerkenwell, 193
Clevings, 163
Cleveland, 71, 161, 165, 166, 225, 309, 415
Clevenger, 26
Cliff, 302
Clifffield, 30
Clifton Forge, 134, 211, 250
Cliffview, 357
Clinchport, 5, 227, 356
Clingempell, 20
Clintwood, 80, 224
Clotterbooke, 298
Coates, 50, 51
Cobb, 20, 103, 255, 378; -s Creek, 26, 116, 207
Coblenz, 367
Cobham, 289
Cochran, 96
Cocke, 69, 176, 364, xxi
Cockey, 20; -ville, 191
Codd, 156
Colburn, 300
Colbron, 153
Colbron, 153
Colchester, xxvii
Cold Harbor, 75
Colds, 248
Cold Comfort, 385
Coles, 20, 21, 195, 281, 397
Colston, xi
Columbia, 69, 231; Furnace, 137; University, 414
Columbus, 69, 369; Barracks, 119, 136, 217, 218
<p>| Combs, 21, 207 | Courtland, 87, 106, 208, 248, 259 |
| Comer, 21 | Courts, 327 |
| Comers Rock, 250 | Cousins, 94 |
| Compton, 21 | Covington, 6, 16, 23, 110, 132, 211 |
| Conchetoc, 385 | 234, 257, 259 |
| Concord, 6, 103, 109, 224; Wharf, 176 | Cowan’s Ford, 309 |
| Conflans, 94 | Cowart, 117 |
| Conger, 316 | Cowes, 144, 145 |
| Congaree, 312 | Cowley, 173 |
| Conic, 21 | Cowplant, 388 |
| Connecticut, 110, 207 | Cowpens, 331 |
| Conner, 21, 110, 207, 242 | Cowper, 64 |
| Connor, 69 | Covent Garden, 99 |
| Conrad, 22, 71, 84, 366 | Coventry, 53 |
| Conway, 22, 56, 98, 108, 347; River 377 | Cox 23, 77, 133, 162, 195, 302, 39 |
| Cook, 22, 68, 103, 207, 271, 346 | Crabbottom, 216 |
| Cooke, 22, 271, 292, 294, 295, 296, 303, 343 | Craddock, 369 |
| Cooney, 256 | Craggs, 380 |
| Cooper, 22, 87, 207, 289, 340, 343, 347 | Craig, 23, 208, 338; County, 8, 122, |
| Coothes, 183 | Craigslist, 259 |
| Cope, 293, 388 | Craile, 23 |
| Copeland, 54 | Crandon, 21, 224, 256 |
| Copper Hill, 8, 237 | Crane, 233, 208 |
| Corbin, 22, 98, 185, 224, 381, 414 | Crash, 68 |
| Corcoran, 77 | Craton, 231 |
| Cornhill, 371, 372, 374, 375 | Crawford, 23, 256 |
| Cornell University, 182, 303 | Crawley, 23, 307 |
| Covert, 208 | Creech, 23 |
| Cormmethy, 269 | Creeh, 98 |
| Carrie, 22 | Crenshaw, 354 |
| Corum, 22 | Creeplegate, 152 |
| Corvin, 22 | Creighton, 197, 233 |
| Cornwallis, 312, 319, 320, 321, 393 | Cres, 24, 103, 136 |
| Cosby, 22 | Creswicks, 292 |
| Cosmeade, 385, 386, 387 | Crewe, 8, 23, 40, 133, 208, 250 |
| Costin, 22, 79, 178 | Crewkerne, 301, 302 |
| Costolo, 391 | Crezancy, 169 |
| Cotron House, 185 | Crichton, 23; xxxix |
| Cote St. Germain, 169, 174 | Crimes, 265, 267 |
| Cotman, 22 | Cripple Creek, xxxix |
| Cott, 22 | Cripplegate, 99 |
| Cotten, 69, 70 | Crst, 24, 216 |
| Cotterell, xxxiv | Critten, 24 |
| Conklin, 21 | Critz, 92, 122 |
| Could Newton, 302 | Crocks, 311 |
| Coulling, 22, 208 | Crocker, 39, 40, 145, 147, xxxviii, xli |
| Coultersville, 211 | Crockett, 22, 24, 43, 46, 47, 49, 87, |
| Coulwood, 237, 354 | 165, 166, 236, 312, 321, 322, 325 |
| Council, 21, 23 | Crockett, Walter, to Mm. Preston, |
| Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-29, 33 et seq, 140 et | June 1780, 49 |
| sequ; 260 et seq | Croft, 256 |
| Counsel, 177 | Cronkhite, 71, 80, 175 |
| Courthop, 291 | Cromer, 208, 397 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cropper, 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross, 311; Keys, 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croseclose, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crosswell, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crouch, 24, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crowder, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crowe, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croxton, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croydon, 150, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crozet, 10, 92, 122, 232, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cougar, 316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crump, 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crundall, 301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crystal Hill, 119, 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cugler, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuglersville, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culin, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cullen, 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cullers, 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culpeper, 13, 14, 16, 59, 65, 82, 111, 114, 123, 130, 243, 247, 276,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>321, 338; County, 377; FORMATION OF, 377, 378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CULPEPER, LORD, INSTRUCTIONS TO, 59 et seq; 326 et seq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culver Military Academy, 182, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cumbie, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cumberland Co., 10, 73, 104, 124, 208, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cummins, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunal, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunel, 92, 170, 171, 355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunningham, 372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curran, 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Currie, 24, 255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Currin, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curry, 256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custis, 25, 103, 200, 201, 202, 389, 390, 411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cutburne, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cutchins, 25, 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuykendall, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cydenberie, 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cypress Chapel, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyrus, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dabitott, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dabury, 26, 63, 70, 76, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dabridgecourt, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dade, 25, 303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daingerfield, Dangerfield, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, will (1 55), with note, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dale, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dall, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas, 69, 77, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalton, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daly, 337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dameron, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damascus, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dana, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dan Brook, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dance, 25, 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dancey, 25, 103, 255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danbridge, 64, 72, 344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danesville, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dandy, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dance, 152, 301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, 25, 346, 348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniels, 81, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danteville, 218, 236, 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danville, 2, 8, 19, 28, 30, 31, 71, 82, 111, 113, 117, 121, 122, 131,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132, 133, 134, 138, 176, 209, 213, 217, 218, 224, 227, 228, 256, 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darby, 52, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darden, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darlington Heights, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darnall, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darnell, 25, 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darrell, 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darsady, 368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dartford, 399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darwin, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dashiel, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daughtrey, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davenport, 26, 53, 365, 410, xi, xxxviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson, 26, 309, 310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, 21, 26, 38, 56, 57, 69, 85, 103, 111, 141, 154, 173, 208, 337,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>341, JEFFERSON, By A. C. Gordon, Book Notice, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis Wharf, 32, 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davy, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davys, 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawes, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawson, 8, 232, 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, 53, 145, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayton, 136, 219, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deahams, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dear, 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deardoff, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debrick, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debusk, 232, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dedman, 293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dedrick, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deel 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defferman, 379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dehoney, 346</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dugby, 302
Dugoes, 185
Duggiss, 162
Dugspur, 216
Duke, 9, 177, 306
Dulwich, 394
Dumbarton, 235
Dumfries, 9, 231
Dunbrooke, 26
Duncan, 29, 340, 365
Duncanson, 345
Duncastle, 63
Duncomb, 308
Dundas, 10
Dunithan, 29
Dunlap, 29, 134, 415
Dunmore, 324
Dunn, 29, 72, 85
Dunavant, 29
Duncomb, 26
Dunfall, 30
Dunlap, 29, 134, 415
Dunmore, 324
Dunn, 29, 72, 85
Dunavant, 29
Dunlock, 390, 389
Dunlock, 201
Dunnington, 89
Dun-sur-Meuse, 1741
Dunthorne, 149
Durham, 208, 258
Durmid, 218
Durrett, 29
Dursley, 300
Dutie, Ship, 268
Dutton, 136
Duval, 30, 338, 343, 344
Duwbrigg, 085
Dwelly, xxxiv
Dye, 221
Dyer, 30
Dyerle, 358
Dybert, 208
Dymock, 53, 306
Dys, 291
Eabridge, 299
Eagle, 103; Rock, 30, 32, 118, 126
Ealey, 339
Eanes, 30
Earle, 30
Earleysville, 137, 252
Earls, 30
Earlhurst, 89
East, 30; -ville, 109; St. Louis, 221
Easter, 103
Eastern, 167
Eastern Shore, 261
Eastgate, 295
Eastham, 225, 347
Eastington, 300
Eastlight, 243
Eastman, 97
East Radford, 18; Stone Gap, 208, 238
Eastwood, 30
Eaton, 347
Eave, 347
Ebony, 214, 235
Edins, 347
"Edge Hill", 71
Edgerton, 211, 219
Edgewood Arsenal, 23, 24, 231, 237
Edie, 174
Edinburgh, 117, 252
Edington, 347
Edmonds, 30, 140
Edmondson, 30, 65, 003
Edmonson, 30
Edmunds, 30; Store, 208
Education, 412
Edwards, 30, 31, 140, 256, 302, 371, 373, 374, -ville, 6
Effingham, 276, 277, 278, 280, 281, xxxi
Eglionbye, 52
Egypt, 368
Ehrenbreitstein, 180
Ehrenworth, 31
Elianbye, 53
Elder, 139, 258
Elford, 373, 374, 375
Elington, 250
Elizabeth City, 33, 36, 38, 140, 145; County, 158; River, 184
Elk Creek, 209; Hill, 212, 253
Elkins, 378
Elkton, 5, 133, 229
Elle, 31
Ellett, 31
Ellingsworth, 31, 364
Ellington Field, 181
Elliott, 31, 65, 208, 282, 291, 343
Ellis, 31, 153, 255; Island, 246
Elliston, 246
Elmore, 103, 128
Em, 124
Eltonhead Family, 98 et seq
Elwick, 185
Elyat, 396
Elyott, 145
Emmanuel, King, 364
Embrey, 208
Emerson, xxxix
Emmerton, 216
Emporia, 14, 15, 49, 249; North, 184; South, 137
Enfield, 16
INDEX

Emich, 379, 380
Emmett, 57
Enonville, 105
Ensor, 191, 196
Epes, Epes, 37, 104, 263, 264, 265, 300, 301; Allen, will (1654), 300; Mary, will (1654), with note, 301
Epitaphs: Byrd, Mary (Horsden), 290; Grymes, Alice (1735), 186; Grymes, Mrs. Alice (1710), 186; Grymes, John, 1700, 186; Grymes, John, 1748, 405; Grymes, Lucy, 1719, 405; Page, Alice (Grymes), 1746, 412
Epperley, 31
Erdeswick, 50
Erica, 108
Esbow, 108
Estep, 356
Estes, 31
Estis, 346
Essex, 290, 292, 293, xvii, xix; County, 184, 203, 230, 295
Estland, 291
Estis, 346
Ettinger, 31
Etrave Ridge, 355
Ettricks, 246
Etz, 32
Eubank, 32
Evans, 32, 52, 69, 73, 148, 152, 158, 195, 208, 414
Eve, 151
Evelyn, 37
Evergreen, 237
Evington, 4, 5, 28, 70
Evins, 265, 267
Ewalt, 32
Ewell, 32
Ewers, 138
Ewing 102, 252, 257
Eynsham, 395, 396, 398

Faber, 26, 111, 209, 212
Faccombe, 303, 304
Fair, 32
Fairfax, 21, 32, 98, xxxi; County, 211, 353; C. H., 115; Station, 230
Fairfield, 110
Fairport, 28
Fairview, 109, 209, 246
Falcon, 60
Fallin, 346
Falls Church, 207, 365; Mills, 243
"Falls, The," xvii, xviii

Palmouth, 9, 11, 208, 225, 226
Faltz, 104
Fallwell, 3, 10, 32, 206
Fanning, 32
Paris, 204
Farley, xiv
Farmer, 32, 104, 335
Farmington, 228
Farmville, 7, 85, 89, 106, 107, 120, 173, 206, 232, 234, 245, 246
Farnefold, 308
Farrar, 104, 142, 143, 149, 265, 272
Farris, 104
Farthing, 104
Faughan, 342
Faulconer, 68, 345, 346, 347
Faulkner, 185
Fauntelroy, 64, 97
Fauquier Co., 9, 14
Faversham, 396
Fawcett Gap, 216
Fawkener, 303
Fayette, 319
Featherstone (ship) 265
Peanfold, 308
Fechteller, 174
Peland Creek, 386
Fells Point, 190
Fenwick, 98
Fergie, 208
Ferguson, 104, 161, 309, 310, 410
Fernald, 104
Ferne le Felle, 91
Ferrall, 257
Ferrar, 35, 39
Ferrers, 372
Ferrum, 86, 253
Ferryport, 123
Petherston, 52
Field, 104, 339
Fielder, 104
Fields, 104
Fife, 174
Fifer, 81
Figsboro, 129, 213
Filmer, 288
Fincastle, 5, 7, 28, 324
Finnell, 340
Finnell, 345, 346, 347
Fisher 104, 208; 's Gpp, 166
Fismes, 76
Fitzgerald, 105, 344
FitzHugh, 13, 76, 104
Pitzwilliam, 52, 303
Index

Fleenor, 105
Fleet, 77, 105; 's Creek, 404
Flanders, 93
Flannagan, 105
Flatbridge, 208
Flatwoods, 213, 228
Fleming, 105, 320, 247, 321
Flesquieres, 368
Fletcher, 105, 354
Flick, 68, 345, 346, 347
Flinton, 272
Flippen, 414
Flipper, 105
Flora Virgimca xxii
Florence 87, 126, xi
Florida, 76, 114, 138, 217, 320, xxi, xxii, xxxviii
Flowers 8
Flower Gap, 49, 316
Floyd, 103, 105, 108, 123, 158, 246, 369; John, Life & Diary By C. H. Ambler, Book Notice, 204
Flynt, 262
Ford, 103, 105, 262, 348
Foche, 363
Foulcs, 105
Fokker, 80
Folden, 105
Fontaine, 63, 65, 96, 376, 397, 398
Forbusch 163
Ford, 208
Foreman, 185
Fork, 197
Fork Union, 234
Fordwich, 28
Forest, 122; Hill, 227
Formicola, 339
Formosa, 30
Fort Bayard, 6, 121; Bliss, 18, 101, Chiswell, 157, 159, 165; Du Pont; 10, 222; Hamilton, 29, 121, 223, 226, 232; Lyon, 77, 105; McHenry 4, 7, 216; Monroe, 19, 109, 129, 134, 136, 214, 237, 249; Moore, xxi; McPherson, 175, 253; Myer, 76; 175
Niagara, 110, 367; Oglesborpe, 248; Pitt, 43; Randolph, 43, 44; Riley, 232; Sam Houston, 234, 236; Sill, 13, 175; Slocum, 22; West Haven, 234; Worth, 77
Fortune, 105, 208
Poster, 105, 106, 208, 262, 348
Pothergill, 69
Poucher, 396
Fourth, 95
Fowler, 106, 148, 149, 185
Powlden, 295
Fowlkes, 106, 208
Fox, 23, 68, 88, 89, 106, 247; Hill, 102, 202, -well, 106
Foyle, 307
Frade, 208
Franklin, 7, 11, 23, 106, 231, 383, 384; County, 12, 240, 253; -ton, 22, -town, 8
Frapelle, 77
Fredericksburg, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 19, 25, 32, 87, 106, 113, 116, 125, 175, 222, 223, 247, 251, 369, 115
Frederick Co., 48, 71, 74, 113, 114, 115, 232, 251, 280, 384
Freeling, 123
Freeholders, 329
Freeman, 10, 103, 106, 265, 302, 341, 350
Freeth, 106
Fremingham, 399
Freshton, 360
Frewen, 292
Frey, 107
Fridley, 106
Frie, 56
Friedman, 257
Fries, 11, 101, 112
Fristoe, Robert, to Wm. Preston, 1780, 106
Frithe, 106
Fritter, 106
Front Royal, 113, 208, 220
Fry, 107
Fry, William, will (1625) with note, 301, 302
Fugate, 107
Fullen, 107
Fulton, 118
Fultz, 107
Funds, 107
Furfance, 258
Furniture, &c., 410 et seq
Furr, 107
Gaines, 69, 107, 149; -boro, 2
Gainye, 141
Gala, 129, 226
Galax, 123, 130, 210, 215, 227
Galewood, 304
Galloway, 107
Galpin, 185
Galt, 64, 344
Gamble, 68, 158
Gambo, 68
Gap Mills, 22
Garden City, 247
Gardland, 303
Gardner, 107
Garland, 107, 302
Garlick, 209
Garman, 107
Garner, 107, 257
Garnett, 108, 345
Garraways, 373, 374, 375
Garretts, 236
Garrett, 372
Oarrison, 237
Garthright, 108, 255, 343
Garton, 243, 347
Gasburg, 247
Gaskins, 108
Gate City, 21, 105, 221
Gates 108, 309, 310, 312
Gatewood, 108
Gavekind, 399
Gear, 347, 348
Gebel, 108
Gee, 108
Gem, 233
George, 271, 402
George, The, 372
George, II, 378
George and Vulture Inn, 371, 372, 373, 374
Georgia, 76, 248, 253, 313, 314, 315, 316, 365, 375, xxi
Germany, 83, 177, 203, 353, 366, 376, 393
Germon, 108
Gerard, Gerrard, 307, 308
Geter, 108
Getz, 108
Gettysburg, 74, 75, 76, xli
Gholson, 110
Gianny, 257
Gibbon, 74
Gibbons, 187
Gibbs, 108, 148, 404
Giddings, 009
Gidwine, 149
Gift, ship, 141
Gilbert, 52, 53, 109, 150, 151; Town, 309, 315
Giles Co., 231
Gill, 109, 302
Gilleham, 163
Gillenwaters, 109
Gillett, 414
Gills, 209
Gilson, Gillson, 153, 303
Gilliland, 88
Girford, 104
Gilliam, 109, 153, 209
Gilaspy, Gillispie, 68, 109
Glade Springs, 136
Glades, The, 158
Gladstone, 220
Gladys, 110, 210, 213, 239, 256
Glassock, 109
Glasgow, 134
Glass, 85, 009, 356, 357
Glassell, 75
Glen Allen, 138
Glencoe, 192
Glenn, 109, 222, 381
Gleson, 57
Gloucester, 8, 185, 97, 99, 300, xxi; County, 7, 75, 84, 104, 113, 136, 184, 185, 188, 404, 407; Town, 142; -shire, 64
Glover, 400, 401, 402, 403
Goad, 109, 09
Goadby, 52
Godbold, 306, 307
Goddard, 292
Godfrey, 172
Gods Field, 303
Godsey, 109
Goings, 100
Goin, 109
Gold, 307
Gold Vein, 14, 216
Golden, 110
Goldsby, 110
Goldwell, 396, 402
Goldenleaf, 33
Golley, 153
Gomer, 110
Gooch, 110, 377
Gooch, 110, 377
Goochland Co., 18, 19, 123, 135, 212
Good, 110
Goode, 62
Goodall, 110, 304, 347
Goods Mill, 229
Goodpasture, 110
Goodman, 100, 148, 307
Goodnestone, 397
Goodrich, 110
Goolrick, 175
Goodson, 110, 112
Goodview, 136, 240
INDEX

Goodwin, 110, 174, 304, 383; Ferry, 109
Goodwood, 40, 47
Goolesley, 337, 342
Gordon, 95, 100, 112, 203, 257, 347, xliii; -ville, 11, 257, 357, 364
Gore, 251
Gorman, 85
GOROUCH AND LOVELACE FAMILIES. 187, et seq; 379, et seq
Gorsuch's Hills and Dales, 196, 197; Mills, 199, 201; Retirement, 189; Triangle, 387
Gorwith, 236
Goshen, 236
Gosely, 339
Gorphart, 109
Goss, 84, 348
Goudhurst, 289, 290
Gough, 110
Gould, 391
Gourko, 3
Govan, 66
Govesville, 111
Graden, 10
Graham, 357
Grand Montagne, 362
Granger, 111, 255
Grant, 111
Grantham, 153
Granchet, 189, 190
Gratton, 136
Graves, 40, 68, 111, 165, 325, 346
Gravesend, 56, 270
Gray, 111, 109, xvi
Grays Inn, 307
Grayson, 77, 158, 337, 344; County, 23
Great Donowe Fields, 300
Greece, 175
Greene, 52, 53, 65, 111, 112, 158, 190, 209, 309, 321, 338; Bay, 100; Butting, 304; County, 27, 232; -sboro, 25, 95, 217; -brier, 42, 43, 45; brier, County, 44; Spring,” 404; -ville, 3, 69, 86, 105, 119, xxviii
Gregory, 3, 180, 181, 244, 269, 270, 363
Gregories, 308
Greggs, 111
Grey, 63
Grimsley, 112
Grisson, 348
Griffin, 112, 302
Griffith, 112, 159, 160, 162, 163, 209, 344
Grigsby, 68, 375
Grim, 112
Griinnan, xliii
Griss, 200, 389
Grisson, 162
Grobham, 308
Groseclose, 207, 235
Groom, 348
Groombridge, 308
Gronovins, xxiii
Gross, 112
Grove, 307; Hill, 91, 158, 170; “The”, 412
Grow, 112
Grubb, 112
Grundy, 225, 233
GRYMES FAMILY, 184 et seq; 403 et seq; Alice, will (1710), 403; Mrs. Alice, epitaph (1710), 186; Alice epitaph (1735), 186; John, will (1710), 186; John, epitaph (1709), 186; John, epitaph (1748), (405: John, will (1749), 406); Lucy, epitaph, (1749), 405; Arms, 184; references, 112
Grymesby”, 185, 186
Guest, 164, 323
Guilt (ship), 141
Guinea Mills, 234
Gully, 98
Gum, 112, 209
Gunnell, 112
Gunpowder, 196
Gunter, 112
Guthrie, 70
Guy, 285
Gwynn, 112
Gwaltney, 112
Gwynne, 64, 384
Gylson, George, will (1617) with note, 302
Habblet, 209
Hackensack, 203
Hadenville, 115
Hadleigh, 206
Haddock, 370
Hagan, 115, 234, 248, xxxviii
Hagerstown, 380
Hagersville, 96
Hagy, 113
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hahn, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haigh, 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haines Hall, 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hainsville, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hailey, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hale, 113, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halifax, 312; County, 1, 13, 218, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, 8, 50, 113, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallan, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallam, 249, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hambleton, 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamblen, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamlin, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammond, 114, 170, 171, 302, 303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammonnex, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamor, 19, 145, 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampden-Sidney College, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampshire, 306, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampstead, 380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampton, 9, 10, 14, 16, 31, 63, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ham, 294, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamont, 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, 69, 103, 113, 137, 190, 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamlin, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harben, 374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harbour, 206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harbro, 114, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardesty, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardee, 114, 293, 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardin, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harding, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hard, 114, 224, 255; County, 578</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harford County, 198, 381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hargis, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harkrider, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harlow, 114, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harman, 114, 176, 400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmony, 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, 114, 125, 09; -ville, 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harpole, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriman, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrodtown, 51, 52, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, 33, 74, 97, 104, 114, 115, 209, 228, 255, 296, 346, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrod, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrow, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrods, 132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart, 115, 256, 296, xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harter, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartest, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartley, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartwell, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvard, 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, 36, 37, 116, 142, 148, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harwood, 39, 40, 94, 147, 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasens, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasted, 394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatch, 55, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatfield, 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haughtwaite, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haumont, 85, 173; Woods, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hause, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Havelock, 27, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Havens, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Havens, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haverford 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Havercombe, 168, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haverstraw, 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haverty, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian, 360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawford, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkes, 116, 118, 302, 303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins, 116, 152, 203, 295, 308,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>314, 372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawley, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haxall, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, 64, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayden, 56, 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayes, 116, 117, 200, 415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayley, 257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haymarket, 111, 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haynes, 115, 090, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayti, 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayton, 107, 193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haywood, 216, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazlegrove, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazledewood, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazlett, 394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazzard, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head, 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headland, 270</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index

Headley, 117
Healey, 117
Healing Springs, 21
Heane, 54
Heard, 380
Heath, 117, 216
Heathfield, xxxiii, xxxiv
Heathsville, 107, 249
Heckman, 343
Hedrick, 209
Heffin, 117
Hegmore, 185
Heishman, 117
Hele, 302
Helem, 117
Hele, 302
Helem, 117
Hellier, 305
Helmesheim, 83
Helphinstone, 62
Helton, 133
Hematite, 241
Hennely, 189
Henderson, 65, 117, 240, 348, 370
Hendrick's Store, 213
Hening, 69, 185, 377
Henshaw, 133
Henley, 107, 148, 209, 296
Henrico Co., 70, 116, 139, 143, 274
Henry, 12, 118, 136, 243, 248, 342, 414
Henson, 108
Hemworth, 51
Herbert, 118
Hercules, (ship), 39
Hereford, 190, 191, 192, 298
Herman, 131
Herndon, 11, 22, 68, 211, 249, 302, 348
Herne Bay, xxxvi
Heroes, 144
Herr, 118
Harr, 118
Herring, 118
Herron, 108
Hershner, 202
Hertford, 307; County 302, 306; shire, 294, 385, 392
Hess, 118, 209, 391
Hester, 118, 209, 299
Hetzer, 118
Heust, 192, 210
Hefler, 375, 397, 399
Hevener, 118
Hewett, 311
Hewlett, 231
Hickey, 1 9
Hicks, 108, 109; ville, 133
Hide, 303
Higg botham, 119
Higgins, 109
Higgs, 119
High, 119
Highland County, 225; Park, 10; Springs, 139
Highlander, 347
Hightower, 257
Hightown, 112, 108
Hignat, 098
Hill, Edward, note on, 36
Hill, 36, 51, 52, 53, 67, 69, 94, 119, 148, 149, 152, 154, 265, 267, 274, 376, xxxvi, xli; -boro, 8, 312;
-ville, 109, 112, 124, 206, 215, 247
Hilliard, 2
Hilles, 154
Hilman, 68, 109, 346
Hilpes, 99
Hilton, 216, 231
Himebright, 099
Hindenburg, 78
Hine, 180
Hinkle, 216
Hinkson, 109
Hinnis, 338
Hinnom, 236
Hinton, 119
Hirst, 170
Hiscock, 99
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 69 et seq; 169 et seq; 349 et seq
Hitchcock, 260
Hite, 119
Hlevort, 295
Hoadley, 107
Hoadley, 107
Hoane, 385, 392
Hong, 119
Hobday, 64
Hoback, Hobeck, 119, 120
Hoboken, 106, 116, 210
Hobsom, 76, 120
Hockett, 120
Hocking, 120
Hod, 120
Hodge, 120
Hodges, 307, 344, 366, 372
Hoer, 120, 121, 210
Hoffman, 195
Hogben, 287
Hogge, 120
Hoges Store, 250
Hogens, 120
Hogg, 397
Hog Island, 36, 40, 145, 268
Hogwood, 120
Holcomb Rock, 109
INDEX

Holiday, 336
Holland, 113, 120, 199, 209, 210, 230, 258, 261, 270, 272, 291, 302
Holler, 257
Hollemam, 120
Hollins, 28, 128, 135
Holloman, 120
Holloway, 120, 187
Holly, 110; Spring, 74; -wood, 7, 8
Holmes, 70, 120, 131, 402
Homester, 400
Holstein, 313
Holston River, 121, 162, 163
Holt, 121
Homestead, 188
Honaker, 26, 92, 121, 225
Honest, 19
Honolulu, 360
Hood, 121
Hook, 163; Place, 156
Hooker, 121
Hoomes, 62
Hooper, 167
Hopkins, 158, 175
Hopson, 121
Hopewell, 4, 130, 138, 131, 240, 240, 258, 356; Farm 38; ship, 38
Hord, 121
Hortown, 32
Horne, 210
Horsby, 121
Hudgins, 122
Hudnall, 92, 122
Hudson, 122, 96
Huff, 162
Huffman, 122
Hughes, 7, 122, 255
Huish, 307
Hulcher, 122
Hull, 122
Humphries, 122
Humphrey, 122
Hundley, 122, 170, 91, 346, 348
Hunsberger, 210
Hunt, 258, 96, xxiv, xxxiii
Hunter, 26, 338, xxii
Hunterhall, 113
Huntingdon, 51
Hurdle, 91
Hurley, 128, 394, 395, 398
Hurls, 244
Huron, 42; Town, 46
Hurt, 133, 232
Husk, 158
Hussam, 301
Hustler, 105
Hutchins, 188, 189, 201, 302
Hutchinson, 34, 71, 79, 84
Hutton, 210
Hye, 303
Hyland, 337
Hylton, 123

Iddings, 123
Illinois, 130, 180, 201, 253
ILLUSTRATIONS:
Grymes Autographs, 404; Grymes, Lucy, and Hannah, 410; Lovelace Arms, 393; Potrait, Unidentified, 369; Va. Coffee House, site, 371
Imboden, 355
Independence, 3
Indiana, 108, 201, 202
Indians, 33, 37, 38, 42, 147, 281, 313; Massacre, 1622, 263, 264; Valley, 2, 29, 128, 131, 258
Inge, 123
Ingersoll, 123
Ingram, 88, 130, 159
Inman, 236
Innes, 123
Inscoe, 123
Isbell, 123
Isle of Wight, 24, 185, 276, 277, 339
Isle of Wight Co. 54, 110, 142
Isom, 257
Ison, 123
Ivaville, 23
Irby, 91, 123
Ireland, 48, 188, 203, 378
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iriquois, 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irongate, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irivines, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irving, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ithall, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy, 304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ithell, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iva, 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivor, 13, 157, 21, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivy Depot, 78, 112, 120, 127, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, 52, 70, 74, 96, 109, 123, 124, 127, 145, 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica, 76, 110, 372, 373, 374, 375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamerson, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 62, 124, 151, 346, ix,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James City, 36, 38, 39, 140, 141, 142, 260, 261, 264, 265, 266, 267,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268, 274, 277, xv; Island, xiv; River, 142, 167, 250, 283, 284, 286,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>295, 319, 321, 370, xvii; town, 394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xili, xiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamison, 210, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane, 218; -ville, 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jared, 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarratt, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarrell, 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarrettsville, 198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarraux, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaxon, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jefferson, 71, 96, 124, 148, 318, 319, 320, ton, 111; town, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffs, 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffreys, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffries, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenkins, 89, 124, 125, 255, 369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenkly, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennings, 125, 256, 358; Ordinary, 104, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenjins, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jernigan, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jersey, 325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jersey, 96, 253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessie, 125, 257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessops Church, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jetersville, 11, 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jett, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewelry, 406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jives, 382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joanes, 297, 298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johns, 125, 324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joinville, 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, 66, 81, 84, 103, 108, 125, 126, 148, 163, 170, 194, 210,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>258, 250, 281, 282, 343, 344, 346, 363, 372, 384, xxxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnstown, Va., (Pa ?), 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan, (ship), 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, 20, 69, 97, 126, 127, 176, 184, 210, 211, 257, 262, 276, 293,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papers, xx; ville, 130, 215, 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan, 54, 87, 127, 171, 209, 257, 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journette, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jowett, 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joyer, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joyner, 127 197, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joynes, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judd, 128, 382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juliet, xxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junti, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Justus, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jyncock, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kanhawa, 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kannon, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas, 113, 232, City, 69, 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karp, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karr, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kasey, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaufman, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kay, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kean, 96, 294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kears, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keascotaum, 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keat, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kebbinger, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kebelthwaite, 304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kecoughtan, 37, 40, 143, 262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kedwell, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keel, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keeling, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keezletown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keister, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keithley, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kellam, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keller, 29, 118, 128, 208, 211, 222, 236, 287, 271, 257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kellerman, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelley, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kellogg, 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly Field, 18, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kellys, 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenbridge, 20, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kendall, 211, 345, 348</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index

Kennedy, 128, 129, 140, 141, 145, 211, 265, 355
Kenley, 128
Kennon, 336
Kent County, 308
Kent Genealogies, Berry's, 398
Kentish Town, 296
Kentridge, 23
Kentucky, 42, 43, 44, 76, 123, 158, 177, 188, 204, 219, 313, 320, 324, 381, 382, xii, xxxv
Kentucky, History of Pioneer, xxxiv
Keokee, 5, 258
Kerensky, 203
Kerondle, 211
Kernodle, 211
Kerns, 129, 211; town, 133
Kerr's Creek, 229, 244
Kersey, 129, 255, 257
Kerton, 302
Kesee, 129
Kester, 229
Keswick, 217
Ketterer, 129
Key, 129
Keyser, 257
Keysville, 4, 21, 24, 27
Key West, 219
Kicotan, xv
Kidd, 164, 323; 's Fork, 238
Kight, 129
Killen, 129
Kilmarnock, 234
Kilpatrick, 129
Kinders, 162, 163
Kindoll, 345
Kinet, 394
King, 69, 129, 170, 342
King George Co. 176, 361
King and Queen Co., 13, 164, 186, 245, 323, 324, 409, xxxiv; C. H., 3
Kingsdown, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400
King's Mountain, 309, 310, 314
Kings Mountain, battle of, 309, 310
King Stanley, 297, 300
Kingswell, 271
King William Co., 19, 98, 112, 219, 221, 282, xi
Kinsale, 222
Kirk, 211
Kirkland, 211
Kirkpatrick, 129
Kiskyacke, 147
Kitty, 91, 170
Klotz, 129, 255
Knight, 129, 345, 346, 303
Knighten, 129
Knight Thorpe, 51
Knipp, xxx
Knowles, 130
Knoxville, xxxviii
Knutzen, 130
Koeing, 130, 256
Kostalos, 130
Koster, 130, 255
Kountakis, 130
Kovalla, 244
Kreider, 130
Kris, 9
Kuhn, 95
Kyle, 78, 130
Lacks, 130
Lacrosse, 224, 227
Lacy, 69, 130, 309
La Fayette, The True. By George Morgan, Eeview, 415
La Fontaine au Croucy Farm, 356
Lafranquet Farm, 354
La Grange, 15, xii
Langley, 62, 71
Lake, 130; Champlain, 224; Erie, 42
Lakota, 130
Lam, 130
Lamb, 340, 348, 378
Lamberth, 130
Lamberherst, 290
Lambert, 130, 258, 263, 304, 305, 306
Lamburg, 245
Lamkin, 130
Lamoye, 179
Lancaster, 56, 130, 217, 257, 297, 392, -x, xliii; County, 184, 185, 192, 244, 303, 309, 385
Lancashire 98, 99, 100
Lance, 399
Landes, 256
Landies, 130
Landrum, 130
Langbourn, 374
Lane, 130, 131, 212, 277, 278, 281, 282, 285, 286, 297, 307, 309, 404; ville, 85, 90, 170, 230
Lanexa, 130
Langley, 230
Langres, 367
Index

Langston, 257
Langton, 131
Lanham, 131
Lankfield, 148
Lanwarne, 298
Laphew, 131
Large, 131, 211
La Salle, 69
Las Animas, Cal., 15
Las Cruces, N. M., 74
Lassiter, 93, 94, 97, 131, 175, 211
Latham, 131
Latimer, 131
La Tielerie Farm, 169
Laurel, 116
Lantz, 131; Mills, 19
Lavely, 189, 190, 384
Laverstock, 305
Lawrence, 131, 211, 340; -ville, 23, 129, 207, 344
Lawborne, 90
Lawley, 131
Lay, 155
Layman, 131
Layne, 131
Lays Castel, 293
Lea, 131
Leach, 83
Lead Mines, 49, 165
League, 198
Lee, 131
Lembridge, 209
Lemon, 132
Lenning, 23
Lenox, 62, 343
Lent, 81
Leonard Huff, 162

Lerendo, 18
Lesourd, 200, 201, 202, 389, 390
Lester, 69, 132, 211
Lettres, 397
Lewes, 403
Lewis, 67, 72, 73, 132, 133, 157, 162, 177, 187
Lewter, 133, 255
Lexington, 6, 77, 110, 130, 158, 181, 240, 242, 357, 369, xi, xlii
Libertytown, 380
Lichliter, 133
Licking Creek, 44
Liday, 163
Lidd County, 300
Life, 133
Lightfoot, 65, 133, 241
Ligon, 133, 274
Likens, 133
Lilian, 16
Lilly, 133
Lincoln, County, 302, 310
Lindsay, 75, 133, 158
Linkenholt, 306
Link, 133
Lion-devant-dun, 194
Lipes, 133
Lipford, 133
Lippincott, 203, 391
Lisk, 348
Lithgow, 337
Littles, 133
Littleton, 414
Litwalton, 207
Liverpool, 193, 375, 376
Livingston, 257
Lick, 290
Lloyd, 133, 134, 221, 382
Locke, 160
Locker, 134
Lockett, 134
Lockhart, 311, 312
Lockhaven, 119
Lockoe, 52
Lockye, 53
Locustdale, 133; Point, 385; ville, 232
Lodi, 248
Lofton, 220, 224
Logan, 13, 131
Lohmer, 134
Lohr, 134
Lomax, 211
INDEX

398, 399, 400, 412, xv, xvi, xxi; Bridge, 248; Merchant, ship, 266
Lone Ash, 232; Mountain, 238
Long, 69, 70, 134, 211, 345; Alley, 374; dale, 216; Green Valley, 198;
Spur, 103, 244
Longres, 366
Looker, 306
Looney, 134, 314
Louisa Co., 26, 74, 84, 95, 115, 123, 128, 137, 256, 375, xxxiv
Louisiana, 109, 243, xxix
Louisville, 48, 76, 137, 247
Louvre, xl
Los Angeles, 75
Loseley, 184
Lost Creek, 89
Love, 304, 353
Loveday, 151
LOVELACE FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS, 393 et seq; Arms, illustration, 395; Alice, will (1541) 401; Richard, will (1466), 397; William, will (1495) 399; William will (1541) 400; Place, 397, 403; references, 187, 192, xxxiv
Lovell, 264
Lovettsville, 207
Loving, 134, 211; ston, 240, 364
Low, 52
Lower, 341, 348
Lower Norfolk County, 359
Lowery, 134
Lowry, 112, 232
Lowmoor, 7
Loyd, 172
Lucas, 134, 322
Luchenburg, 134
Lucham, 134
Lucy-Tory-Roads, 359
Ludgate, 150
Ludlow, 274, 275, 404, 406
Lumber, 134
Lumpkin, 171
Lumsden, 134
Lunce, 134
Lundy, 135
Lunenbug Co., 3, 114
Lunsford, 134
Luray, 17, 85, 207, 212, 216
Lurick, 223
Lusitania, xxxiii
Luster, 195
Luttrell, 135
Lydia, 129
Lye, 154
Lyle, 81
Lynch, 155, 190; -burg, 3, 5, 6, 15, 16, 17, 20, 24, 30, 32, 78, 80, 82, 85, 96,
102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 114,
126, 127, 129, 130, 138, 172, 174, 175,
177, 206, 209, 212, 213, 215, 216,
218, 220, 221, 223, 226, 233, 236,
242, 244, 251, 252, 256, 355, 357,
360, 365; Station, 113, 254
Lynn, 135
Lyon, 135, 258
Lytton, 135
Mabrey, 136
Macarroni, 136
Macaulay, xx
Mace, 135
Macedonia, 244
Machipungo, 128
Mackemie, Park 102, 231
Mackelneay, 345
Macklenahan, 167
Mackenzie, 380, 381
Mackey, 136
MacIntyre, 380
Macmillan, 203, 204
Macon, 75, 76
Madcap, 340
Maddox, 211
Madison, 43, 119, xi; Barracks, 182;
County, 125, 243; Heights 6, 14,
82, 95, 210, 211; Mills, 3, 107
Madrid, 291
Maggie, 122, 215
Magnet, 110, 136
Magreer, 136
Magnolia, 6
Mahamier, 164, 323
Maidstone, 289
Maitland, 211
Major, 132, 348
Makensie, Park, 102
Malancourt, 87
Mallette, 136
Malone, 211
Malnerv Hill, 95
Manakin, 135
Manassas, 18, 22, 32, 71, 75, 101,
135, 217
Manics, 136
Mankin, 136
Manning, 80, 95
Index

Mexican, 373; War xxvii
Mezy, 91, 170
Michael; 414; 's Alley, 374
Michaux, 95
Michie, 81
Michigan, 43, 224, 247
Middletown, 390
Middleburg, 129, 209
Middlesex Co. 12, 18, 56, 153, 164, 184, 185, 186, 241, 296, 303, 323, 324, 400, 404, 406, 408, 412
Middlebrook, 8
Middle Temple, 293
Middleton, 139
Middletown, 6
Midland, 126, 210, 250
Midlothian, 22
Midnight, 139
Mier, 212
Milby, 212
Miles, 169, 212, 340, 358
Milford, 238, xxvi
Millhiser, 212
Millboro, 81
Mill Gap, 115
Millwood, 6, 109
Millenbeck, 246
Miller, 113, 185, 199, 200, 212, 237, 344, 345, 346, 388
Mills, 137, 175
Milly-devant.dun, 174
Milnerhouse, 34
Milton, 56, 258
Minack, 212
Mince Springs, 7
Minchinhampton, 300
Mineral, 26, 124
Mineral City, 222
Minge, 274
Mingoes, 42, 185
Minnes, 31, 262, 264, 363
Minnesota, 70
Minnigerode, 74, 77
Missing in Action, 255, et seq
Mississippi, 45, 74, 76
Missouri, 73, 159
Mitchell, 65, 175, 180, 213, 338, 362
Museville, 209
Mocomber, 290
Molle, 295
Molloville, 84, 88, 172
Molly Maguires, 415
Molusk, 219
Moncke, 302
Monde, 402
Mone, 400
Moneta, 128, 138
Money, 228
Mongolia, (ship), 367
Monitor, xxvii
Monk, 209, 233
Monroe, 17, 91, 92, 102, 213
Monrovia, 241
Montana, 370
Montague, 2, 80, 90, 152, 175, 213, 292, 324
Mont-de-Saumes, 91
Montfaulesseles, 355
Monteith, 213
Monterey, 97, 162, 213, 312, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 324
Montracon, 353
Montrose, 213
Montvale, 208
Moody, 305
Moorman's River, 230
Moomaw, 213
Moon, 213
Mooney, 230
Moore, 65, 68, 172, 213, 214, 258, 322, 348, 369
Moratonic Creek, 185
Moravian, 312, 316
Morce, 298
Morcott, 302
More, 184
Morgaine, 52, 53, 92, 214, 278, 311, 347
Morgan, 105
Morley, 54
Morrooklan, 13
Morrice, 52
Morris, 214, 241, 348, 375
Morrison, 348
Morson, 98
Morton, 150, 176, 177, 214, 220, 346
Mosby, 88, 338, 344
Moseley, 52, 77, 214
Moseleys, 250
Moss, 29, 214, 342; Neck, 123
Motor, 125
Mott, 173
Mt. Airy, 254, Carmel, 199; Clair, 18; Clemens, 224; Clinton, 229; Ida; Landing, 91; Olive, 139; Olivet, 380, 399; Sidney, 20; Sterling, 69; Solon, 128, 133; Williams, 218
Mount, The, 75
Mountague, 346
Mouser, 214
Mouzay, 174
INDEX

Moyne, 270
Mulberry Island, 35, 142, 292
Mulgrave, xxx
Mullen, 258
Mullins, 214
Munce, 93, 179, 180
Muncey, 215
Munch, 215
Munden, 215
Munford, 165, 215, 325
Munro, 204
Murphy, 114, 215
Murray, 166, 215
Musse, 215
Musser, 215
Mustain, 215
Myamis, 46
Myers, 215, 258
Mydley, 258
McAllester, 348
McCabe, 70, 95, 135, 180, 360, iii, ix, xlii
McCarty, 343
McCaw, 93, 94, 97, 178
McClenachan, 135, 158
McClenahan, 312
McCleer, 92
McClement, 362
McCready, 238
McCullan, 135
McCullen, 135
McCullough, 170
McCormick, 97
McCoy, 135
McDowell, 135, 161, 256, 325, 320
McElfresh, 211
McFall, 69, 135
McFarland, 135
McFarley, 135
McFarling, 162
McGavock, James to Wm. Preston, 1780, 159
McGee, 236
McGrady, 258
McGroarty, 365, 366
McGuffin, 135
McGuire, 70, 178, xlii
McIlwaine, 414, 415, xxxii
McIntosh, 70, 135
McIntyre, 379, 380
McKee, 136
McKeever, 136
McKendress, 191
McKenny, 212
McKinney, 232
McKinley, 345
McKinstry, 83
McLaughlin, 391
McLean, 207, 226
McLemore, 211
McLeod, 136
McManaway, 136
McMears, 136
McMullan, 345, 347
McNally, 258
McNutt, 136
McPeak, 136
McRae, 136, 183
McRay, 28
McVeigh, 188
McVey, 189
Naffs, 134, 215
Nalle, 170, 299
Nance, 215
Nansemond, 184, 185, 219, 276, 309, 339, 340
Nantillois, 88, 89, 171, 353
Napier, xxxix
Naples, 216
Napton, 370
Narben, 374
Nash, 88, 216
Nassawawddox, 30
Nathalie, 218
Natural Bridge, 231
Naulake, 360
Naulakha, 91
Neabsco, 23
Neal, 216
Nee, 216
Needham, 216, 297
Neel, 216
Neeley, 216
Negroes, 406, 407, 409, 410
Nelson, 97, 185, 216, 320, 384; County, 3, 111, 247, xxviii
Neola, 13
Nesles, 90
Nettles, 216
Nevill, 62, 98, 173
Newbauer, 216
Newbern, 133
Newby, 216
New Canton, 116
Newcastle, 26, 81, 127, 133, 226, 357
Newchipping, 302
Newcomerstown, 360
Newgate, 150, 152
Newcut, 299
Newman, 54, 68, 21, 6, 348, 366
News Ferry, 6, 21, 113, 258
Newsoms, 7, 12, 29
Newnham, 297, 298, 299
Newton, 63, 216, 372, 374
Nibley, 142
Nicely, 216
Nickelsville, 105, 125, 138, 230, 252
Nichens, 217
Nicherson, 217
Nichols, 69, 70, 216, 338; -ville, 27
Nicholas, 216
Nicholson, 339
Nimrod, Hall, 211
Nine Mile Road, 116
Nipper, 217... 345
Nobe, 340
Noell, 303
Nokesville, 5, 28, 118, 247
Nola, 137
Nolichucky, 163
Nonnington, 153
Noone, 51
Norburn, 217
Norby, 217
Norcutt, 217
Norfleet, 217
Norrey, 100, 365
Norris, 98, 217
Northampton, 63, 277; Co., 235, 248
North, 149, 273, 274, 279, 280, 282, 284, 287, 321, xviii; Post Office, 13, Carolina, 15, 77, 110, 160, 163, 208, 209, 215, 219, 235, 243, 251, 309, 312; 370, xxiii, xxviii, Farnham Parish, 404; Garden, 244; Northern Neck, 275, 276, xxx
Northrup, 217
Northumberland Co., 91, 117, 129, 292
Northwest, 251
Norton, 112, 207, 210, 236, 251, 358
Norvel, 23, 337
Norwich, 55, 56
Norwood, 90, 301
Notes AND Queries, 69, et seq, 169 et seq, 469 et seq
Nottingham, 414
Nottoway County, 250
Noviant, 176
Nowlin, 217
Nuckols, 217
Nunreene, 53
Nunnally, 217
Nulton, 217
Nye, 86
Nymcock Creek, 185

Oak Grove, 131
Oakes, 217
Oak Park, 254
Oaks, 346
Oakum, 20
Obanks, 223
Ocala, 213, 233
Occonostota, 313
Occupacion, 15
Occupan, 26
O'Connell, 217
O'Connector, 217
Ocoonia, 15
Odd, 244
Odey, 187
Odom, 217
Oford, 74
Ogle, 303
INDEX

Oglesby, 360
Oil City, 131
Oklahoma, 217
Old, 97; Church, 31, 89; Chinorok, xxii; Point Comfort, 72
Oldham, 210, 224
Oleys, 372
Olive, 217
Oliver, 218
Ollie, 243
Olliver, 347
Omega, 242
Onion, 198
Onancock, 5, 73, 218, 107, 116
Oney, 162
Opheim, 218
Ophelia, 122
Opie, 75, 86, 363
Orange Co. 133, 135, 157, 233, 243, 244, 248, 252, 321, 345, 355, 370,-377, 378, 407, xxxiii; List of Mar. riae in, 68, 345
Ordinary, 113
Ore, 218
Ore Banks, 223
Oregon, 79, 204, xxxviii
Orgain, 218
Oriskany, 253
Orkney Springs, 4
Orme, xi
Orndorff, 218
Orr, 218, 339
Osborne, 34, 70, 218, 266, 267, 347; Gap, 129
Osprey, xxxviii
Oteen, 208, 209, 219
Othill, 301
Othona, 18
Otisville, 254
Ott, 348
Otto, 218oo
Otranto, 229; (ship), 252
Ourcq, 358
Overall, 15
Overhall, 374
Overhauser, 218
Over the Water, 268
Overton, 73, 218, 346, 348
Owens, 218
Owenton, 12, 229
Oxford, 54, 258, 289, 302; shire, 302
Pace, 366
Paces, 19, 248
Pack, 218
Padgett, 218
Page, 66, 73, 76, 218, 270, 277, 280, 341, 344, 370, 408, 412; Alice (Grymes), epitaph (1746), 412
Painter, 5, 218
Pair, 219
Palestine, 72, 368
Pallett, 219
Palmer, 219, 303, 348, xxxvii, xliii
Pampa, 130
Pamplin, 238
Pamplins, 105
Pamunkey, Indian Reservation, 212; Neck, 274
Parcell, 88, 364
Pardee, 113
Paramour, 151
Paradexter, 247
Parham, 219
Paris, 219, 224, 360, 365
Park, Parke, 6, 32, 72, 221, 295
Parker, 64, 91, 119, 219
Parkhurst, 402
Parks, 219
Parksley, 15, 112
Parr, 219
Parrey, 153
Parryville, 219
Parrish, 219
Parsley, 219
Parson, 219
Parsons, 142, 219, 347, 444; Corner, 375
Paschal, 219
Pashbehayes, 34, 38
Paskell, 243
Pasqua, 372, 373
Paspatazny, 213
Patapaco, 385, Creek, 189; Neck, 190
Pate, 52
Patrick County, 254
Patrickbourn, 143
Patteson, xliii
Patterson, 220, 340; Dyers Rarm, 198
Patton, 75, 76
Index

Paul, 195
Pauls Craw, 308
Pawlin, 312
Paxton, 220
Payne, 68, 220, 303, 346
Paynter, 372
Payton, 220
Peake, 220; Creek, 162
Peake's Creek, 164, 323
Peal, 220
Peale, 345
Peck, 84, 209, 220, 222
Peckham, 184, 291, 398, 399, 400
Peck, 218
Pearl, 220
Pearsburg, 103, 134, 234, 322
Pearman, 394, 395, 396
Pearson, 220
Peebles, 220
Penn, 220
Pennac, 307
Pennrose, 149
Pensacola, 114
Pen, 220
Penn, 221
Pennac, 307
Pennnington Gap, 207, 221, 234
Pennrose, 149
Pensacola, 114
Penn, 221
Peoria, 195
Pepper, 35
Peys, 35
Pera, 218
Percy, 348
Perry, 221
Perry, 220, 221, 222, 227, 278, 281, 282; 285, 286, 297, 348, 347
Perry and Lane, xv
Pearson, 65
Persey, 35, 39, 142, 145, 147, 149, 271
Piershng, 77, 78, 358, 359, 360
Person, 145
Persinger, 222
Peterson, 148
Perley, 93, 176, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363
Peter and John, (ship), 270, 271
Petersburg, 3, 6, 16, 20, 25, 28, 32, 69, 78, 84, 98, 101, 109, 115, 119, 122, 128, 132, 135, 136, 138, 139, 208, 210, 211, 213, 125, 217, 220, 223, 224, 228, 232, 238, 240, 241, 244, 246, 249, 251
Peterscreek, 89
Pettingill, 222
Petit, 414
Petre, 65
Petronins, xxx
Pettus, 222
Pewsey, 299
Peyton, 174
Philipott, 294, 398
Phillippines, 98, 366
Phillips, 222, 303, 336
Philpot Point, 200, 359
Phipps, 50, 222
Phoenix 5, 128, 225, 228, 239, 245, 246, 323
Piankatank River, 185
Picadilly, 289
Picken, 315
Picket, 75, xli
Pickwick, 375
Piedmont, 234
Pierce, 37, 38, 222, 266, 267, 383
Pillard, 222
Pilewood, 304
Pilkinton, 141, 142, 149
Pilson, 251
Pinckney, 180
Pinder, 304, 387
Pinke, 223
Pinner, 295; ' Point, 10
Pinny, 302
Pipkin, 223
Pitt, 223
Pitts, 223
Pittsylvania Co. 124, 171, 209
Plains, The, 113, 237
Plant City, 136
Plantation (Ship), 271
Plate, 406, 411
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plato</th>
<th>xix</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Platt</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pleasant Hill</td>
<td>95; View</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pleasant</td>
<td>393, 397, xxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plummer</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plunkett</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>xv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poague</td>
<td>157, &quot;s mill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocahontas</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocock</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poe</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poff</td>
<td>118, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point of Fork</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pot. Pleasant</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poitiaux</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pole</td>
<td>383, 384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollard</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polson</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poole</td>
<td>35, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poore</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope</td>
<td>223, 227, 337, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poplar Addition</td>
<td>386; Grove</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porto Rico</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter</td>
<td>53, 65, 158, 217, 223, 345, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PORTRAIT, UNIDENTIFIED VIRGINIA,</td>
<td>388a, 389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illustration</td>
<td>388x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postoak</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potomac</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pott</td>
<td>147, 261, 264, 268, xiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter</td>
<td>408, 409, 412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potterton</td>
<td>151, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poulson</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pound</td>
<td>223, 236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pounding Mill</td>
<td>19, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pountis</td>
<td>266, 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Povey</td>
<td>276, 277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell</td>
<td>36, 37, 38, 223, 258, 263, 265, 292, 345, 346, 385, 386, 388; Valley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powers</td>
<td>83, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powhatan County</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prater</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pratt</td>
<td>223, xxi, xxii, xxvi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preene</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Premiss</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prentice</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presidio</td>
<td>135, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prescott</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preston Bagott</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prestwold</td>
<td>50, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price</td>
<td>66, 91, 151, 194, 196, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priddy</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prilton</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince</td>
<td>38, 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princeton</td>
<td>75, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printup</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priode</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pritchard</td>
<td>140, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pritchett</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward County</td>
<td>206, 341; George County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princess Anne Co.</td>
<td>243, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Procise</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Profitt</td>
<td>27, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prospect</td>
<td>19, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providence</td>
<td>388, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruitt</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pryor</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puckett</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pugh</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulaski</td>
<td>13, 21, 24, 102, 107, 114, 118, 122, 126, 226, 232, 238, 247, 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pullen</td>
<td>224, 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pullinge</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulshott</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pumphrey</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punishments</td>
<td>34, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purks</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purleigh</td>
<td>290, xvii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purvis</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purcell</td>
<td>224, ville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puryear</td>
<td>175, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyards</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Quaker Meadows, 166
Quaries, 224, 343
Quantico, 250
Quarry, 4
Quens, 361; Square, 193
Queen Anne's County, 386, 387, 388
Querk, 48, 158
Quick, Thos, to Wm. Preston, June, 1780, 48
Quinn, 224
Quinque, 233
Quisenberry, 74, 224, 345, xxx
Rabinowitz, 224
Raborg, 70
Racey, 224
Radcliffe, 222
Radford, 86, 89, 122, 225, 355
Radiant, Madison Co., 103
Radcliffe, 222
Ragland, 225
Ragusa, 373
Ragley, 80
Raines, 70, 125
Rainham, 55
Raisedemontrebeau, 92
Rakely, 268
Ramseurs Mill, 159, 160, 163
Ramsey, 151, 225
Rande Gauffre, 358
Randall, 64, 302, 303
Randolph, 63, 67, 71, 274, 303, 377, 407, xxviii, xli
Randwick, 300
Raphine, 251
Rappahannock, 297, 385; County, 207, 303; River, 185, 376, 387, 404
Rasmoke, 225
Rasmick, 225
Rastell, 143, 144
Ratecliff, 163, 225
Rathbone, 225
Rattle, 231
Rancourt, 76
Raven, 226, 250, 314; Chief, 313; Creek, 232; rock, 8; -swood, 92
Ravine de la vieux Michieux, 82
Rawlings, 30, 136
Ray, 7
Raynolds, 225
Reade, 63, 303, 304, 305, 306; Andrew, will (1623), with note, 303
Reader, 345
Reagan, 225
Rector, 225
Reculver, xxxiii, xxxiv
Redd, 225
Reddoll, 57
Redford, 225
Redhead, 149
Red Hill, 9
Red Oak, 127
Redman, 225
Redwood, 3, 26
Reddy Creek, 162
Reed, 133, 225, 226, 345, 364
Reedy, 226
Reese, 226, 391
Reeve, 293
Reid, 69, 172, 173, 364; -ville, 215
Reidel, 246
Reif, 226
Reignievile, 169
Reines, 226
Requichot, 77
Religion, 326, et seq
Remington, 11, 105, 108, 214
Renicks, 378
Replogle, 226
Repoli, 226
Respass, 226
Reusens, 132
Reveley, 226
“Revenge” (ship), xxxviii
Revenue in Va., 1681-2, 59, et seq
REVOLUTION, VIRGINIA STATE
Troops in 62, et seq; 336 et seq; 1780, 309 et seq; in Western Va., 42, et seq
Reynolds, 89, 90, 226, 347; Store, 232; -ville, 28
Rhoades, Rhodes, 74, 226, 415; -ville, 20, 244
Rhode Island, 76
Rhoton, 227
Rhine, 185, 188
Rhudy, 227
Rice, 119, 227
Rich Creek, 29; Neck, 404
Richard, 373
Richard I, 98
Richards, 219, 337, 346, 347
Richardson, 17, 24, 178, 179, 227, xlii
INDEX

Richmond, County, 186
Ricker, 227
Riddell, 347
Riddle, 198
Ridgley, 52
Ridley, 227
Riggins, 227
Ridgleman, 227
Ried, 85
Rijnldam (Ship), 240
Riley, 227, -ville, 24
Rinda, 227
Ringold, 227
Rio Vista, 243
Rion, 345
Rippeto, 347
Risson, 345
Ritchie, 203, 227
Ritocor, 227
Ritson, 227, 342
Rivers, 96, 228
Riverton, 365
Rober, 227
Roper, 229
Rosenberger, 229
Roosey, 78
Rowan County, 88, 309
Rowe, 229
Rowland, 193, 314
Rousey, 229
Roxburg (Roxbury?) 22
Royal Exchange, 375
Royer, 229
Royler, 169
Ruckersville, 29
Rudegway, 298
Ruell, 229
Russell, 154, 229, 230, 234, 347;
INDEX

Seaver, 299
Seay, 231
Sebree, 346
Sebrell, 104
Selden, 64, 158, 232
Selton, 206
Selvey, 231
Selwin, 300
SSven Fountains, 252
Seven Mile Ford, 9, 107
eevern, 14
Sevier, 309, 313
Seymour, 232, 378
Shackelford, 232, 338
Shafer, 258
Shaffer, 81
Shakespeare, 370
Shallop, (Ship), 274
Shanklin, 92, 232
Sharpe, 10, 16
Sharples, 36, 37
Shankes, 150
Shaver, 237
Shaw, 52
Ships: Abigail, 36; Aid, 264; Bona Nova, 33; Diamond, 278; Dutie, 268; Gift, 141; Hercules, 39; Hopewell, 38; Jonathan, 33; London Merchant, 266; Marmaduke, 144, 265; Marygold, 140, 142, 267; Peter and John, 270; Plantation, 271; Saker, 268, 269; Seaflower, 36; Success, 287; Swan, 36; Traveller, 287; Treasurer, 35; Tayall, 33; Warwick, 145
Shorne, 399, 400, 402, 403
Shawneesee, 42, 157
Shawver Mill, 145, 216
Sheets, 232
Sheffey, 236
Shelby, 235, 309; -ville, 69, 76
Shelor, 354
Shelton, 227
Shenandoah, 13, 16, 46, 119, 128, 207, 257, 369, xxxv; County, 4
Shenk, 232
Shepard, 55, 359
Sheppard, 63, 232
Shepherd, 68, 359
Sher, 345
Sherman, 172
Shewmake, 69
Shield, 232, 337
Shipman, 124, 210
Shiplet, 347
Shipley, 383
“Shirley”, 224; Hundred, 265, 267
Shockeyville, 135
Shores, 113
Short, 136, 232
Shorts Creek, 125, 227
Shrader, 232
Shrewesbury, 193
Shuff, 207
Shumate, 113
Shute, 151, 303
Shutt, 380
Sibold, Sibbold, 85, 173
Siddon, 282, 283
Sidler, 258
Silcox, 232
Silvester, 171, 242
Silverwood, 258
Silvey, 347
Simms, 232
Simmons, 232, 258
Simpson, 348
Sims, 232, 324, 346
Sinall, 232
Sinclair, 381
Singer Glen, 132, 238
Singleton, 233
Sinking Glen, 164, 323
Sirry-la-Buyancy, 79
Sisk, 233
Sittingbourne, 327, 393, 395, 397, 6, 233
Skeggs, 121
Skeet Rock, 214
Skillen, 45, 310, 311, 316, 317
Skinker, 73
Skinner, 233
Skins & Furs, 273, 287
Skipper, 213, 253
Skipwith, 115, 241; Henry, will (1639), 51; Sir William, will (1611) with note, 50
| Skynner, 153 | Southern, 270 |
| Slagle, 233 | Southerland, 126 |
| Slaughter, 72, 181, 233, 367, 368 | Southern Literary Messenger, 404 |
| Slawesville, 107 | Southfield, 302 |
| Slight, 265 | Sowers, 9, 12, 126 |
| Slawesville, 107 | Spanish Main, xxiii |
| Slight, 265 | Spaders, 359 |
| Sloan, Sloane, 233, xxi, xxii, xxvi | Spady, 235 |
| Smatts, 246 | Spangler, 235 |
| Small (cy), 40 | Sparks, 235 |
| Smithfield, 25, 30, 64, 110, 127, 216, 296 | Sparta, 9 |
| Smithsonian, 203 | Spartanburg, 206 |
| Smithville, 25 | Speed, 269 |
| Smule, 34 | SpeersPerry, 17, 125 |
| Smithfield, 25, 30, 64, 110, 127, 216, 296 | Spelman, 36 |
| Smithsoni, 203 | Spence, 235 |
| Smithville, 228 | Spencer, 5, 127, 221, 225, 235 |
| Smolly, 174 | Sperryville, 17, 126 |
| Smyth, 35, 52, 53, 142, 148, 149, 152, 261, 264, 265, 268, 272, 302, 303 | Spezzard, 81, 357 |
| Smyth Co., 103; Mount, 39 | Spicer, 185 |
| Snoddy, 235 | Spicke, 51 |
| Smaller, 200, 201, 389 | Spilman, 36, 97, 364 |
| Snoddy, 235 | Spitzer, 235 |
| Snow, 347 | Spivey, 235 |
| Snow, 347 | Spotswood, 72, 235, 340 |
| Snyder, 258 | Spotsylvania, 132, 164, 323, 324, 369 |
| Soissons-Rheins, 354 | Spadlin, 358 |
| Solace, (Ship), 216 | Spralding, 235, 346 |
| Solles, 189 | Springstone, 313, 314 |
| Sommanthe, 89 | Springfield, 113, 214, 245, 248; Garden, 385; Hill, 194; Valley, 25, 227; wood, 11 |
| Somersett, 301, 355 | Stanley, 35 |
| Sonner, 235 | Stansbury, 189, 190, 191 |
| Sorton, 185 | Stansfield, 293 |
| South Hill, 122, 123; land, 209, 217; Norfolk, 126, 210; Richmond, 7, 15, 123, 121, 176, 228, 234; River, 335; Roanoke, 171, ton, 26; worth, 150, 152 | Staples, 38, 235 |
| South Hampton, 337; County, 12, 12 | Stark, Starke, 96, 169, 173, 235 |
| South Amboy, 118; Boston, 14, 23, 88, 111, 234, 239, 244; Carolina, 95, 123, 125, 206, 215, 221, 231, xxi, xxix; Cave, 204, field, 9; fleet, 154, 155, 156 | Starr, 230, 236 |
| State Mills, 135 | State Mills, 135 |
| Staton, 236 | Statue Island, 252 |
| Staton, 236 | Staton, 236 |
Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stats</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steed</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steffey</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stella</td>
<td>217, 225, 226, 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens</td>
<td>55, 91, 180, 236, 258, 402; City, 83, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steppenson</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterling</td>
<td>105, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens</td>
<td>55, 91, 180, 236, 258, 402; City, 83, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steven</td>
<td>185, 236, 299, 345, 385, 386, 400; ix, x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steven's</td>
<td>248, 345, xi, xii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevensville</td>
<td>121, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart</td>
<td>236; s-ville, 105, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewkeley</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stidham</td>
<td>236, 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stilson</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stimsons</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stinnett</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stith</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stocker</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stokes</td>
<td>9, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stoll, 258</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone</td>
<td>36, 40, 87, 144, 154, 185, 236, 237, 258, 292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stoner</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stones</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonehouse</td>
<td>299, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stoneman</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonewall</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stony Creek</td>
<td>19, 102, 221, Point, 74; Point Quarter, 409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stork</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stoukes</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stover</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stowe</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strafferton</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strasbourg</td>
<td>30, 107, 109, 235; Junction, 226, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Straver</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawbridge</td>
<td>202, 390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Streator</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Street</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strickfield</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strickland</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stringer</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroberger</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strong</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strosnider</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strother</td>
<td>65, 237, 270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroud</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strow</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strype</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuart</td>
<td>88, 96, 121, 206, 207, 228, 282, 345, xvi; Draft, 14, 25, 120, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stubberfield</td>
<td>63, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Studein</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stump</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturgis</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublett</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudbury</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudduth</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>25, 26, 30, 106, 108, 118, 120, 131, 132, 134, 211, 217, 219, 245, 247; County, 293, 295, 296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar Grove</td>
<td>219, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sullivan</td>
<td>237, 255; County 314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerduck</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snugger</td>
<td>309, 310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerfield</td>
<td>309, 312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sundeeana</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunnyside</td>
<td>10, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surog</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surry</td>
<td>69, 142, 312, 346; County, 150, 155, 295, 285, 302; Co., N. C., 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sussex</td>
<td>290, 291, 308; County, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutherland</td>
<td>228, 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutherlin</td>
<td>133, 227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutphin</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton</td>
<td>98, 99, 100, 137, 201, 238, 248, 389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swain</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swank</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swan</td>
<td>154, 155, 238; Sir Francis, will (1622), 153; Merriell, will (1633), 154; Sir Thomas, will (1639), with note, 154; Brooke, 355, 386, 387, sboro, 214; 'scombe, 155; Point, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swarthmore</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swats</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swearingham</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweckler</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweeney</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweethouse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweeting's Alley</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swem</td>
<td>69, xxi, xlii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swethens</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swetman</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swift</td>
<td>57, xxi, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swoop</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sword</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swords</td>
<td>6, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sycamore</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sydnerville</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sykesville</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syle</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sylva</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sylvatus</td>
<td>25, 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symcoe</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symes</td>
<td>187, 304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symington</td>
<td>xi, xxxviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symmons</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symne</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symons</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tabb</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tabert</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taft</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taborer</td>
<td>William, will (1653), with note, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tabott</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tacketts Mills</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tacitus</td>
<td>xxxix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taggart</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talbert</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talbot</td>
<td>66, 191, 192; Couty 385, 386, 387, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taliaferro</td>
<td>185, 341, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talmage</td>
<td>304, 305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tandy</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tangier</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanner</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tant</td>
<td>(Ship, 273)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tappahannock</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarle</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarleton</td>
<td>312, 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tazewell</td>
<td>21, 22, 208, 230, 344; North, 220, 222, 259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple</td>
<td>239; Church, London, 412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Templeman</td>
<td>Cross Roads, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>77, 165, 177, 311, 325, xxxviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terry</td>
<td>94, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrell</td>
<td>77, 150, 151, 152, 248; Francis, will (1609), with note, 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tetter</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tewksbury</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>18, 77, 101, 104, 135, 181, 215, 216, 221, 236, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teas</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thacker</td>
<td>239; Peter, will (13), 65 with note, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thacker</td>
<td>xxxvii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thaire</td>
<td>150, 151, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thanet</td>
<td>Isle of, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thaxton</td>
<td>232, 238, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theological Seminary</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thessalia</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thicourt</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>190, 193, 195, 239, 290, 346, 372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomasson</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson</td>
<td>68, 226, 240, 241, 266, 322, 348, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thonsens</td>
<td>166, 240, 266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thornbury</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorne</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorncourt</td>
<td>70, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurston</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thunne</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurman</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurstons</td>
<td>67, 168, 241, 294, 336, 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tientsin</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tignor</td>
<td>89, 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiler</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tillerson</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tilghman</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tilson</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timberlake</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timbers</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timberville</td>
<td>108, 140, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timbs</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tindor</td>
<td>241, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timin</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tios</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tipton</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tip Top</td>
<td>101, 115, 256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tirrell</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toano</td>
<td>117, 125, 139, 243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobin</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco</td>
<td>37, 140, 141, 144, 147, 168, 263, 264, 272, 273 et seq; 285, 286, 287, 329; house, 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Todd</td>
<td>39, 153, 242, 386, 391; County, 73; Thomas, will, (1653) with note, 153; William, will</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
(1626), 153
Todworth, 302
Toka, 313
Toldeo, 137
Tolbert, 242
Tolley, 242
Tolson, 242
Tolman, 169
Tomkins, 165, 325
Tompson, 162
Toms Creek, 27, 129, 212, 227, 233, 239, 258
Toney, 242
Tooke, 142, 402
Toole, 303
Toomes, 337
Tories in Virginia, 42 et seq; in 1780, 162
Torosian, 001
Torey, 242
Towles, 63
Town Creek, 24
Townley, 185
Tribble, 242
Trie, 64
Tray, 142
Trafalgar, xxviii
Trafreri, 242
Trainor, 242
Trammell, 242
Travers, 296
Travell (or), 37
Traveller (ship), 287
Tuck, 242
Tucker, 35, 36, 39, 56, 74, 142, 143, 144, 146, 149, 181, 242, 260, 261, 272, 364; Henry, will (1641), with Note, 56
Tuckahoe, 386
Tudor, 242, 243
Tugby, 51
Tularosa, 77
Tunstall, 70, 138
Turbetville, 12
Turkey, 371, 372, 373
Turks Ferry, 408
Turner, 68, 243, 348
Turners, 7, 8
Turpin, 258
Tusing, 243
Tut, 303
Tuttle’s Field, 385, 387
Tybb, 298
Tye River, 123, 137
Tynan, 243
Tyier, 243, 259, 345, xxxviii, xlii
Tyree, 243, 342
Ulcombe, 289, 290
Union Hall, 206
Union Level, 237, 257; Mills, 4; Point, 73; town, 357
United States, History of from Hayes to McKinley, 1877-96. By J. F. Rhoades. Review, 415
University of California, 204; of Wisconsin, 203; of Virginia, 17, 79, 114, 119, 129, 133, 137, 139, 171, 176, 215, 220, 222, 234, 253, xlii; of Va. Hospital Unit, 134
Upstreet, 304, 305
Upton, 260, 270
Urbanna, 115, 132, 179, 241, 256, 410
Ursula, 289
Utz, 243

Index

Todworth, 302
Toka, 313
Toledo, 137
Tolbert, 242
Tolley, 242
Tolson, 242
Tomlin, 169
Tompkins, 165, 325
Tompson, 162
Toms Creek, 27, 129, 212, 227, 233, 239, 258
Toney, 242
Tooke, 142, 402
Toole, 303
Toomes, 337
Tories in Virginia, 42 et seq; in 1780, 162
Torusian, 001
Torrey, 242
Totworth, 142
Toul, 94; Sector, 176
Toulberry, 293
Tours, 77
Tower Hill, 112, 235
Towles, 63
Town Creek, 24
Townley, 185
Trabue, 95
Tracy, 142
Trafalgar, xxviii
Trafreri, 242
Trainor, 242
Trammell, 242
Travers, 296
Travell (or), 37
Traveller (ship), 287
Travis, 64
Traylor, 70, 242
Treadway, 202
Treaver, (ship), 35
Treasurer’s Plantation, 36, 142, 268
Tred Avon, 386, 387
Tredwaye, 307
Tree, 211
Treewaye, 307
Tressell, 242
Treves, 177
Trevillians, 117, 237
Tribble, 242
Trier, 367
Trieres Farm, 355
Trigg, 158, 164, 165; Family, 323, et seq
Triplee, 32
Triplet, 242

Tristam, 301
Troy, 229
Troyner, 150
Tryon, 367
Trout, 200; dale, 116; ville, 116
Troutman, 242
Trussell, 242
Tryer, 308
Tryall, ship, 33
Tryangle, 387
Tuck, 242
Tucker, 68, 243, 260, 261, 272, 364; Henry, will (1641), with Note, 56
Tuckahoe, 386
Tudor, 242, 243
Tugby, 51
Tularosa, 77
Tunstall, 70, 138
Turbetville, 12
Turkey, 371, 372, 373
Turks Ferry, 408
Turner, 68, 243, 348
Turners, 7, 8
Turpin, 258
Tusing, 243
Tutt, 303
Tuttle’s Field, 385, 387
Tybb, 298
Tye River, 123, 137
Tynan, 243
Tyier, 243, 259, 345, xxxviii, xlii
Tyree, 243, 342

Ulcombe, 289, 290
Union Hall, 206
Union Level, 237, 257; Mills, 4; Point, 73; town, 357
United States, History of from Hayes to McKinley, 1877-96. By J. F. Rhoades. Review, 415
University of California, 204; of Wisconsin, 203; of Virginia, 17, 79, 114, 119, 129, 133, 137, 139, 171, 176, 215, 220, 222, 234, 253, xlii; of Va. Hospital Unit, 134
Upstreet, 304, 305
Upton, 260, 270
Urbanna, 115, 132, 179, 241, 256, 410
Ursula, 289
Utz, 243
Verdon, 358
Vadenay, 171
Vaial, 170
Vale, 399
Valentine, 93, 214, xi, xlii
Vance, 243
Vancouver Barracks, 19
Vandieres, 365
Vandervall, 243
Vardyke, 243
Varner, 243
Vaughan, 68, 177, 243, 248, 379
Venable, 78, 97, 243
Ventrice, 303
Vera, 210
Verdun, 77, 79, 80, 84, 85, 91, 117, 170, 171, 172, 175, 176, 180, 356
Verling, 244
Vermont, xi
Vesle, 94, 357
Vess, 259
Vest, 249
Veycy, 220
Victoria, 114, 249
Vienne, 30, 112, 259
Vierz, 363
Village, 108
Ville-Savoy, 357
Villois-Sur-Fere, 357
Vinango, 42
Vincent, 57, 244
Vinton, 137, 230, 247
Vires, 244
Virgin, 31, 134, 169, 242
Virgine, 261
VIRGINIANS WHO HAVE DIED IN THE WORLD WAR 1917-18, 1 et seq; 101 et seq; 205 et seq
VIRGINIANS' DISTINCTIONS &C, IN THE WAR 69 et seq, 169 et seq,
VIRGINIANS MISSING IN ACTION, 255, et seq
VIRGINIA IN 1682, 59 et seq; 326 et seq
VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION, 62 et seq; 336 et seq
Virginia, Western, 1780, 42 et seq
Virginia emigration from, 1780 &c
VA. GAZETTE, 412
Virginia Beach, 117, 137, 219;
Capes, xxiii; City, 223, 230; Company 295; Military Institute, 175; Polytechnic Institute, 180
VIRGINIA COFFEE HOUSE, LONDON, 371 et seq
Virginia, Legislative Journals of Council of. Review., 414
Virginia, fundamental things originating in, 349, 350
VIRGINIA CREEPER, 370
Virginia Historical Society, 350
Virginia Historical Society, Members, 69, 70
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
Barham, John, (1628), 290
Barham, Nicholas (1653), 291
Barham, Robert, (1653), 290
Barham, William, (1624), 291
Brewster, Humphrey (1613), 293
Bronster, Sarah (1616), 293
Brewster, Thomas (1619), 292
Brewster, William (1625), 295
Buckner, Leonard (1656), 296
Buckner, William (1654), 296
Chynne, Thomas (1656), 297
Chinn, Walter (1655), 298
Epes, Allen (1654), 300
Epes, Mary (1654), 301
Dangerfield, William (1655), 299
Fry, William (1625), 301
Gylson, George (1617), 302
Horsmanden, Daniel (1656), 298
Reade, Andrew, (1623), 303
Skipwith, Henry (1639), 51
Skipwith, Sir William (1611), 50
Swann, Sir Francis (1622), 153
Swann, Merriell (1633), 154
Swan, Thomas (1639), 154
Taborerer, William (1653), 53
Terrell, Francis (1609), 150
Thacker, Peter (1653), 55
Todd, Thomas (1635), 153
Todd, William (1626), 153
Tucker, Henry (1641), 56
Waller, Thomas (1627), 306
Woodsonne, Alexander (1618), 57
Vogt, 244
Volney, 232, 364
Wabash, 42
Waddell, 43, 45, 347
Waddill, 80, 244, 354
Waddington, 185
Wadhurst, 291
Index

Wadsley, 153
Waine, 321
Waites, 244
Waitt, 244
Wainwright, 244
Wakefield, 21, 101, 103, 120, 219; Battle of, 398
Wakers Creek, 163
Waitington, 185
Walden, 244
Waldorf County, 298
Walke, 30; Creek, '57, 162; Meadow, 44; Spring, 196
Walkern, 385, 392
Wall, 245
Waller, 184, 307, family, note on, 308; Thomas, will (1627), with note, 306
Walley, 386, 387
Walls, 245
Walter, 345
Walpole, 408
Walker, 77
Walthall, 377
Walton, 51, 245, 308
Wampler, 245
Wanswell, Court, 142
War Casualties, Virginia, in A. E. F., 352; Dead, Virginia, 351; Honors Conferred on Virginians, 70 et seq; 169 et seq; 350 et seq; Notes, 70 et seq; 169 et seq; 352 et seq
War, Service of Members of Va. Historical Society, in 69, 70
War, 1917-19, Virginians who Have Died in, 1 et seq; 101 et seq; 205 et seq; 309
Ward, 145, 148, 158, 245, 262, 263, 264, 313, 314
Warde-Aldwin, 368
Ware, 287; Parish, 404
Warham, 288, 289
Warm Springs, 131, 220
Warner, 102, 185; Hall, 185
Warosquoyacke, 140, 143
Warren, 245, 348; County, 309
Warrenton, 25, 111, 118, 172, 214, 237, 258, 358, 364
Warriner, 12
Warsaw, 7, 20, 107, 124, 175
Wartertown, 78
Warwick, 40; County, 302; ship, 39, 145; Shire, 185
Washington, D. C., 26, 74, 77, 114, 178, 230; County, 42, 43, 45, 165, 325
Watauga, 118
Waterford, 188
Watertown, 290
Waterlo, 227
Waters, 33, 36, 145, 299
Watkins, 63, 66, 109, 245
Watson, 241, 245
Watt, 20
Watts, 245, 298, 313
Waugh, 344
Waverly, 87, 112, 170, 219
Waynesborough, 384
Waynesboro, 213
Wayford, 302
Wayland, 131, 246
Waynesville, 109, N. C., 29
Weatherford, 246
Webb, 54, 149, 303, 340, 348
Webster, 246, 343
Weddle, 246
Weeks, 151, 152, 269
Weems, 210, 213
Wellsville, 20
Weisger, 76
Weiss, 246
Welbourne, 185
Welch, 292
Weldon, 155, 303
Weller, 379, 380
Wellingswick, 193
Wells, 57, 246, 347
Welles, 69, 303
Welsh, 341
Wenonah, 133
Wentworth, 369
Werner, 18
Wesell, 148
Wesleyan University, 174
West, 39, 79, 98, 142, 148, 207, 236, 246, 258, 261, 267, 268, 304, 414
Westbury, 297
Westhampton, 216
West Haven, Indies, 107, 268, 372
Westminster, 297, 382, 383
Westmoreland Co., 108, 210, 222, 242
Weston, 149, 271
Westover, 167, 279, 290, 370, xvi,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>West Point, 8, 84, 95, 138, 178, 183, 214, 360, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westport, 385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West River, 386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia, 204-233, 378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westwood, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Run, 193, 194, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weyers Cave, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weyfields, 294, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whaleyville, 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wharton, 346, 378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheatley, 247, 372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whedgie, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelock, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeling, 44, 194, 195, 198, 199, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whetstone Point, 385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whetzel, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whipsuade, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitaker, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitby, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White, 68, 242, 354, 355, 403, xi; Gate, 21, 95, 237; carver, 247; head, 151, 247; horne, 153; hurst, 247; law, 248; ley, 222, 248; stone, 213, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wh testone, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiting, 74, 75, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitlock, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whirlwind, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whtm'le, 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wh'tt, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wh ttngton, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wh'ttle, 248; 's Depot, 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wickers, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wicks, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wicomico, 238; Church, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Widewat'r, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wightwick, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilburn, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilder, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilderness, 242, 385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wildman, 297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiles, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiley, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkerson, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkins, 113, 248, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkinson, 52, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wlk's Courthouse, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willan, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willett, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William and Mary, 158, 302, 405, 412, xi, xxiii, Grammar School, 412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William of Orange, xv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williams, 180, 249, 250, 259, 264, 303, 309, 300, 311, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamsbridge, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamsburg, 65, 121, 132, 218, 228, 242, 318, 342, 377, xx, xxi, xxiii, xxvi, xlii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamson, 70, 151, 345, xlviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis, 130, 223, 238, 250, 369, 407, 409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willoughby, 185, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willow, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wills, 3, 63, 64, 185, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilmartin, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wimington, xlviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, 55, 69, 72, 131, 208, 211, 250, 251, 252, 263, 264, 343, 369, 383, 415, xiv; Mouth of, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willson, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilt, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wimberley, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winch, 297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester, 00, 22, 69, 71, 75, 84, 85, 111, 172, 198, 217, 236, 250, 251, 303, 364, 366; College, 304; ship, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windebancke, 304, 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIndle, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windsy, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windsor, 235, xxv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winfield, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winfree, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windmill, 38, 39, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wingina, 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wingo, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winn, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winslow, 343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winston, 251, 253; Salem, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wintopock, 23, 249, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wirtz (Wirt's?), 4, 258, 259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin Historical Socierty, 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wise, 70, 76, 78, 79, 138, 251, xlviii, xlv; County, 210, 236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wise, Col. John, of Va.; His Ancestors are Descendants. By J. C. Wise. Review, 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisecarver, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiseman, 82, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wtborne, 298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witherfields, 294, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Withers, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Withington, 50, 150, 289, xlviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witt, 10, 104, 237, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witzgall, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolf, 252</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index

Wolfe Creek, 163; town, 107, 124
Wolverton, 252
Wombwell, 54
Wood, 150, 153, 163, 252, 345
Woodall, 252, 266
Woodberry Forest School, 3
Woodbury, 105
Wooden, 250, 252
Woodford, 340, xxv
Woodgean, 185
Woodland, 301
Woodlawn, 247
Woodliffe, 142
Woodmansterne, 151
Woods, 252
Woodville, 89, 252
Woodward, 51, 52, 64, 90, 143, 144, 253
Wooldridge, 253
Woolwich, 394
Woolwine, 253
Word, 82, 83, 153
Workman, 185
Worley, 238
Wormeley, 98
Worrell, 253
Worsham, 67
Wray, 253
Wrentham Hall, 296
Wren, 253
Wright, 53, 90, 253, 354, 260, 347, xiv

Wright Aviation Field, 119, 136
Wrotham, 393, 398
Wyatt, 254
Wygal, 92
Wylkins, 402
Wymeswold, 50
Wyndale, 238
Wythe Co., 120, 157, 223, 232
Wytheville, 4, 94, 102, 119, 212, 233

Yadkin, 300, 324
Yaldham, 398
Yale University, 113, 120, 127, 212, 228
Yancey, 254
Yangchow, 69
Yates, 259
Yeardley, 35, 36, 39, 142, 261, 265, 266, 268
Yeatts, 254
Yellow Springs, 224
Yonge, xliii
Young, 70, 254, 297, 298
York, 254, 77, 337, 342; County, 121, 185, 200, 244, 389; Duke, of, 398; River, 147, 184, 83; Road, 190, 194, 195; Town, 147, 311, 312; Turnpike, 189, 196
Youell, 071, 254, 358
Youille, 254

Zirkle, 86
Zuni, 18, 107, 127